

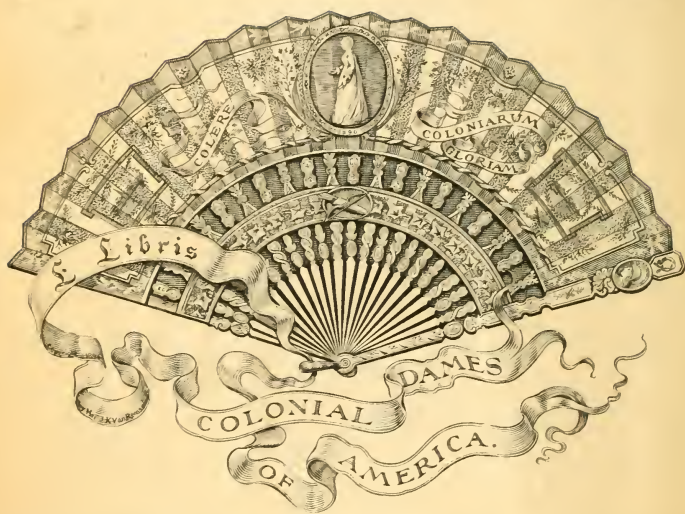
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



<http://store.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

6 3450 088 1103

983



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

Selden

Digitized by Microsoft®

Kenne

SELDENS OF VIRGINIA AND ALLIED FAMILIES

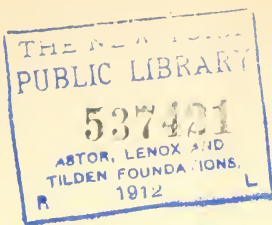
BY

MARY SELDEN KENNEDY

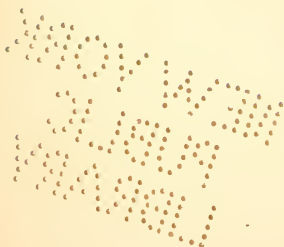
VOLUME I



FRANK ALLABEN GENEALOGICAL COMPANY
THREE WEST FORTY-SECOND STREET, NEW YORK



Copyright, 1911, by
FRANK ALLABEN GENEALOGICAL COMPANY



This book is lovingly dedicated to my children and grandchildren,

ANTHONY KENNEDY KENNEDY,
MARY WILLOUGHBY KENNEDY,
MARGARET HUGHES (MRS. ARTHUR MERWIN)
ROSS,
AGNES GRAY (MRS. WILLIAM BEVERLEY)
MASON,
CHRISTOPHER HUGHES MANLY,
MARGARET SELDEN KENNEDY ROSS,
WILLIAM BEVERLEY MASON, JR.

Digitized for Microsoft Corporation
by the Internet Archive in 2008.
From New York Public Library.

May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,
or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.

PREFACE

This Genealogy was commenced many years ago for my children, with no intention of publishing. The early notes were jotted down, sometimes without giving the authorities, because, in those days, there did not seem to be need of it. The facts were, however, taken from the most reliable sources, among them the following: Family Bibles; Court records; William and Mary Quarterly; Virginia Magazine of History and Biography; letters written by members of the family between 1793 and 1824; letters of more recent date from different branches of the family; Life of George Mason, by Kate Rowland; Life of General Lee, by Fitzhugh Lee; Life of John P. Kennedy, by Tuckerman; wills of Andrew and Anthony Kennedy, 1786 and 1828; "Belles, Beaux and Brains of the '60's," by T. C. De Leon; Baltimore Sun; Hayden's Genealogy; Old Families and Churches, by Bishop Meade; St. Mark's Parish (corrected), by Rev. Philip Slaughter; History of the Kennedys by Pitcairn, an old English edition, now out of print; Goode's Virginia Cousins; Hening's Statutes.

The work is intended to cover the records of descendants of Samuel and Rebecca (Yeo) Selden, the first in Virginia, following out, as far as possible, all lines. It has been our aim to include an account of the families with which they have allied themselves by marriage. As some of these are extensive, they will be found after the main body of Selden data. Owing to the general inter-marriages between families, some lines are included that.

at first, seem to have no connection with the Seldens, but the notes of reference will, it is hoped, make clear the connection.

"The original home of the name [Selden] was presumably in one of the *dens* of Southeastern England. The surname had spread to Warwickshire and Leicestershire before the end of the Thirteenth Century. The prototheme is the Anglo-Saxon *sel*, *sele*, 'a dwelling, mansion, palace, hall.' The German *saal*, 'hall, large room;' Old and Middle High German, *sal*, 'hall, seignorial residence,' a building generally only one room used especially for assemblies; Old Saxon, *seli*, a building consisting of one large room; Old High German and Old Saxon, *selihus*, with the same meaning; Old High German, *selida*, 'a dwelling;' Middle High German, *selde*, the same; Old Norse, *salr*, 'a dwelling;' Gothic, *salian*, 'to find shelter,' and *salithwos*, 'lodging, guest-chamber;' Swedish and Danish, *sal*, 'a dwelling;' Old Slavonic, *selo*, 'an estate, farm;' *selitva*, 'dwelling.' From the Teutonic were borrowed the Italian, *sala*, and the French, *salle*, 'a house room.' "

The most renowned of the name in English history was John Selden, born December 16, 1584, died 1654. He left no children, but there is strong evidence that the Virginia family of Selden is descended from the same branch in England. John Selden used the coat of arms and crest belonging to his mother, who was Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Baker of Rushington, England. The crest was a swan's head and neck grasped by a man's hand. John Selden had no other coat of arms and it is his mother's that is on his tomb in the Temple Church where he was buried with great honor, December 14, 1654.

There are several references to the Seldens of Virginia whose record has not been traced.* In the will of George Yeo, of Elizabeth City County, Virginia, dated March 15, 1742, and proved April 20, 1743, he bequeaths to his cousin, "George Arnold, merchant in London," * * * "to cousin John Selden, £20 and all of his law books * * * "to Joseph, son of cousin John Selden * * *, to * * *, to Elizabeth, daughter of said cousin Selden * * *," to his wife's daughters, "Mary and Grace Selden," and to her granddaughters, "Agnes and Ann Howard, and Mary Douglas * * *."

From this it would seem that there had been another Selden who had married and had children, at least four daughters, viz., Mary and Grace Selden, and the mother of Ann Howard, and the mother of Mary Douglas. They are not mentioned in the will of Samuel Selden, dated 1726. If anyone knows the history of these, the writer would be glad to have further record. Samuel Selden, the eldest son of the immigrant Samuel, has no record after 1715. Joseph Selden, son of Rev. Miles Selden, left bequests in his will to nieces, Polly Leigh, Rebecca Watkins, Rebecca Macon, Patsy Selden, and Lucy Temple. William Temple was executor of the will. (Does anyone know of a Selden who married a Temple?)

The author of this genealogy would like to thank all who have so kindly helped in its compilation, without whose assistance it would have been an impossibility to collect and arrange the mass of material.

MARY SELDEN KENNEDY.

* For more recent records of these, see appendix.

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

	PAGE
Dedication	5
Preface	7
Selden Family	15
Ball Family	145
Armistead Family	161
Wallace Family	221
Colgate Family	233
Cary Family	243
Alexander Family	289
Lee Family	313
Washington Family	339
Kennedy Family	365
Forrest Family	435
Breckenridge Family	449
Gamble Family	461
Walker Family	467
Mason Family	477
Mercer Family	497
Page Family	507
Brooke Family	549
Riddle Family	561
Macon Family	573
Wormeley Lineage	581

Carter Lineage	
Burwell Family	591
Addison Family	615
Tasker Family	629
Preston Family	633
Baylor Family	655
Fontaine Family	659
West Family	683

ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME I

	PAGE
Baker Arms	17
Portrait of James McClurg, M. D.	75
Portrait of Dr. Wilson Cary Selden	77
Portrait of Mary Bowles (Armistead) (Alexander) Selden	79
Portrait of Mary Thompson Mason (Selden)	113
Ball Arms	147
Armistead Arms	163
Wallace Arms	223
Cary Arms	245
Alexander Arms	291
Portrait of Charles Alexander	299
Lee Arms	315
Washington Arms	341
Kennedy Arms	367
Portrait of John Kennedy	396
Portrait of Nancy Clayton (Pendleton) Kennedy . .	399
Portrait of Mary (Selden) Kennedy	425
Mason Arms	479
Page Arms	509
Brooke Arms	551
Wormeley Arms	583
Burwell Arms	593
Addison Arms	617

Preston Arms	635
Fontaine Arms	661
West Arms	685

SELDEN FAMILY



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

SELDEN FAMILY

1 "SAMUEL¹ SELDEN was born in England. He married Rebecca, daughter of Sir James Yeo, who received from her father, by way of settlement, extensive landed estates, granted under Patent from the Crown, and lying principally in the Northern Neck of Virginia. Samuel Selden and his wife migrated to America about 1690, bringing with them four sons, Samuel, Bartholomew, John, and Joseph. The first two died without issue; from John is descended the Norfolk branch of the family."

The William and Mary Quarterly says: "The founder of the Selden family in Virginia was Samuel Selden, a lawyer, who, according to a deposition in Elizabeth City records, came to Virginia in 1699 and boarded in 1700 at Mr. Bertram Servant's. He married Rebecca Yeo, cousin and heir-at-law of Rebecca Yeo, wife of John Lear, Esq., member of the Colonial Council. He was Justice of the Peace of Elizabeth City."

Mrs. Rebecca Selden was cousin and heir-at-law of Rebecca Yeo, wife of John Lear, member of the Colonial Council. (See Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. II, p. 385) Mrs. Lear was three times married. (Ibid, Vol. VIII, p. 194), first to Leonard Yeo, second, to Richard Moryson, third, to Col. John Lear. Col. Leonard Yeo was granted 850 acres in Elizabeth City County, where he settled in 1637. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1644-5, 1663-6, and died in 1670. His will dated March 15, 1670, mentions his cousins, Joseph and John Selden, and George Selden. [Is there

any record of George Selden with any living member of the family?] Rebecca married again but willed her estate to her daughter by the first husband, Col. Leonard Yeo. The father of Leonard, Rev. George Yeo, graduate of Exeter and Cambridge, held the living of Wilsborough, and was ejected from it in 1662, under the Act of Uniformity. He had, at least, one brother in Virginia. In September, 1654, Robert Yeo was granted 650 acres of land in Westmoreland County. On October 11, 1656, Leonard Yeo, brother and administrator of the estate of Robert Yeo, made an assignment of their patent.

The *Western Antiquary*, a periodical published at Plymouth, England, gives some notice of Devonshire Yeos. Leonard Yeo was a member of Parliament for Totness, 1555, '57, 1558 and 1570, and he was Mayor of Totness. The family was connected with Totness for some years, and in the church were formerly tombs of George and William Yeo. Westcote, in his *Devonshire Families*, mentions the Yeos of Hetherleigh (see the will of George Yeo below).

"There was also a Hugh Yeo of Accomac County, 'merchant,' 1649, and Burgess in 1663. A deed in Accomac, dated February 7, 1680, shows that he died without issue, and that he was the son of Justinian Yeo of Hartland, in Devonshire, England. Two brothers are mentioned, Richard, the eldest, and Justinian, to whom Richard sold the Virginia estate inherited from his brother, Hugh.

"Col. Leonard Yeo and Mrs. Clare Yeo were head rights in a patent in 1652. In 1667, after the Dutch invasion, he was empowered by council to impress men and materials for mounting eight guns on the Fort at Point Comfort. He died during the year 1670, since, in the

General Court records for that year, it is stated that Charles Moryson had married the relict of Col. Leonard Yeo. In 1691 John Lear patented land in Elizabeth City County in right of his wife, Rebecca, said land formerly belonging to Col. Leonard Yeo. In 1690 Leonard Yeo, of Back River, Elizabeth City County, probably a son of Col. Leonard Yeo, died and gave all his property to his wife, Mary. In 1719-20 George Yeo, Jr., of Elizabeth City County, married Elinor, widow, first, of Coleman Brough, and second, of Captain William Boswell, and the mother of Grace Boswell, who married John Selden. He died about 1743, without issue, and with him the Elizabeth City Yeos became extinct. (William and Mary Quarterly, I, p. 157, V, p, 61.)

Yeo and Lear are both Devonshire names. Peter Lear, of Devonshire, was created a baronet for his loyalty to Charles I, and Leonard Yeo was one of the gentlemen who subscribed for the defence of the country against the Armada of 1588.

The following is from the Virginia Historical Magazine, Volume 7, page 190. "Francis Osborne was given 1,300 acres on Appomattox River, for transporting 26 persons to Virginia, July 14, 1637. One of these was John Yeo." "Leonard Yeo received 850 acres in the County of Elizabeth City, upon the head of a branch of the old Poquoson Creek, given for transporting 16 persons into Virginia in 1637, one of these was Leonard Yeo." "Leonard Yeo settled in Elizabeth City County and was long a man of prominence there. In 1639 he was one of the viewers of tobacco, appointed throughout the Colony. At the Session of February, 1644-5, as 'Capt. Yeo,' he was a member of the house of Burgesses for Elizabeth City County, and was again a member at the Session of September,

1663, and in June and October, 1666. In that year he was commander-in-chief of Elizabeth City County (Robinson's Notes), and the next year held the same command, while the hostile Dutch fleet was in Hampton Roads. He died in or before June, 1670, as there was at that time a suit in the General Court against Charles Moryson, who married the executrix of Col. Yeo, deceased. This Captain Charles Moryson was afterward commander of Elizabeth City. After Moryson's death, his widow, Rebecca, who had been the widow of Col. Yeo, married John Lear, of the Virginia Council."

The will of George Yeo, of Elizabeth City (probably a descendant of Col. Leonard Yeo) was dated March 15 1742, and proved April 20, 1743. He gives to his cousin, George Arnold, a merchant in London, "certain tenements in the Burrow of Hatherley, commonly called by the name of Wadlands and Finch Parkes," and gives him also the plate he brought from England; to his cousin, John Selden, he bequeaths £20, all his law books, *The Whole Duty of Man*, *Sherlock on Providence*, *St. Augustine's Meditations*; to Joseph, son of his cousin, John Selden, his dictionary and Grammar; "to Elizabeth, daughter of said cousin Selden one silver ribbon and a book entitled *The Master's Blessing*;" to Robert Brough, son of William Brough, deceased, "*Owen's Epigrams*, *Norvell's Catechism*, *Thomas à Kempis in Latin and one in English*, *Sherlock on Judgment* and the five bishops and the doctors." "My wife's clothes to be divided betwixt her children and grandchildren viz I give to her daughter Mary one new gown not finished and one old stuff gown and whatever else my executor John Selden shall think proper * * * I give her granddaughters Mary and Grace Selden * * * and to her granddaughters Agnes and Ann

Howard and Mary Douglas * * * " He also bequeaths various legacies of clothing, furniture and books to his wife's daughters. " * * * daughter Agnes Howard * * * I give unto her grand daughter Ann Howard * * * I give unto her granddaughter Mary Douglas * * * I give the remaining part of my Sd wives clothes unto her daughter Grace Selden."

The William and Mary Quarterly gives the following information regarding the Morysons and Lears. "Among the residence on Mill Creek, none were more interesting than Major Richard Moryson and his brothers, Lieut. Robert Moryson and Col. Francis Moryson, who, with Col. Charles Moryson, son of Major Richard Moryson, successively commanded the Fort at Point Comfort. They were sons of Sir Richard Moryson, a member of Parliament, and Lieutenant-general of Ordinance. Sir Richard married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Harrington. They had issue: Sir Henry, Major Richard, of Virginia, appointed Commander of the Fort at Point Comfort, March 20, 1638, and in February, 1641, was a member of the Council in the place of Roger Wingate, deceased. Hence the title of Esquire which he gave himself in his will. He died at his Plantation on Mill Creek (Point Comfort Creek), before December 27, 1648, when his will was proved. He left, it appears, two sons, Richard, mentioned in his will, made in 1626, and Charles. The former died without issue. There is a letter dated 1665 from Col. Francis Moryson, soliciting from Lord Clarendon the Captaincy of the Fort for his nephew, Col. Charles Moryson—a place which Lord Falkland had got from his father. There is an order of the General Court which shows that Col. Charles Moryson 'married the executrix of Col. Leonard Yeo' and a land grant dated 1691

shows that Rebecca, widow of Col. Charles Moryson, married Col. John Lear of Nansemond. Charles Moryson in 1680, was presiding Magistrate of Elizabeth City County, and Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia. He died in 1688 of smallpox at Plymouth, England, when about to return to Virginia. Robert Moryson had command in 1641 of the fort at Point Comfort in the absence of his brother and was Lieutenant thereof in 1645. (Hening, I, 320.) In York County records letters of administration were granted to Jane Moryson on the estate of Robert Moryson, October 25, 1647. He died without issue. Major Francis Moryson served in King Charles' Army, came to Virginia in 1649, and was appointed Captain of Point Comfort Fort. He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Acting Governor, etc. He returned to England in 1677. His eldest son, Henry, was born in the Parish of Bishop's Waltham, Southampton County, England, October 21, 1669, and in 1699 was Lieutenant Colonel in Lord Cutt's regiment of Foot Guards. Fines (named for his uncle, Fines Moryson, M. A., of Peter House, Cambridge, extensive traveller, Chief Secretary to the Deputy Governor of Ireland, mentioned in Dictionary of National Biography), * * * was another son. One daughter, Lettice, married the celebrated Lucian Cary, Lord Falkland, the English Chevalier-Bayard, who was killed at the battle of Newberry, September 20, 1643. His wife was noted for her goodness and piety. John Duncan wrote a pamphlet on the 'Holy Life and Death of the Lady Lettice, Vicountess Falkland.' She died February, 1646, in her thirty-fifth year, leaving three sons, the eldest of whom, Harry, Lord Falkland, married Rachel, who survived her husband."

"Col. John Lear was for many years an active resident

of Nansemond County, member of the Council, etc. He died June 27, 1696. He married, at least, four times, the first marriage being prior to 1678. The name of his first wife is not known. His children by her were Martha, who married, first, Col. William Cole, and, second, Major Lewis Burwell (see Burwell Family, Number 2), and a son, Thomas. After his first wife's death, he married, second, after 1678, Anne, Widow of Col. John George. His third marriage was after 1688. His third wife was Rebecca, widow of Col. Leonard Yeo and Charles Moryson. He married, fourth, Anne Willis, of Ipswich, Mass., widow of Seth Sothel, Governor of North Carolina. She died before 1695. Thomas Lear, son of Col. Lear, by his first wife, married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Joseph Bridges of Isle of Wight County, another member of the Council. He died before his father, leaving issue, named in Col. John Lear's will (see William and Mary Quarterly, VII, page 309), Thomas, John, Elizabeth, and Martha. Of these, John was living in 1712. He married Elizabeth, the executrix of Isabella Haveild of Nansemond, who was the executrix of Luke Haveild of Nansemond. He was Sheriff of Nansemond in 1723."

Samuel Selden's Virginia home was the estate of Buckroe, one of the most interesting of the old Plantations. Concerning it, the William and Mary College Monthly published the following account:

"The names of our old Virginia estates are often curious, but yet attractive. There is something about them which links one to the past, and involuntarily we find ourselves trying to imagine where the name could have originated, or why it was used in connection with the place. The history of some is deeply buried under

the dust of centuries; a few date back to the Indians and their poetic way of designating a place; many were brought over from England. But there are others whose source is merely a matter of conjecture. It is one of the latter class which forms the subject of our sketch. No one knows what the name Buckroe signifies. It has been in constant use ever since the early colonial days, and yet there is no legend to tell the curious antiquarian whence Buckroe derived its name.

"In the county of Elizabeth City, at the extremity of the 'Peninsular,' the student of history will find much that is interesting and instructive. Kiquotan, now Hampton, is the site of the second landing of the English on Virginia soil. Here the first 'pipe of peace' was smoked, and near this town was placed one of the earliest and most prosperous of the branch colonies. It was well adapted for a settlement because the Indians had made it as one of their chief villages. In the lower part of this country, stretching along the shores of the Chesapeake is a farm, well known in the section, and now rapidly acquiring a reputation as a summer resort. Every one in the country knows where Buckroe is situated.

"This place used to be one of the most valuable estates in that section. It covered a thousand acres, supported a hundred slaves, and was managed by a charming and beautiful widow. The homestead was large and hospitable, and was situated in well-kept grounds. The land was very productive; a white-oak wood covered several hundred acres; and two fisheries furnished additional income and employment. But war has brought many changes. The valuable tract of wood was converted into waste by General Butler. The property was allowed to deteriorate, and now the Buckroe estate is not more than half of its original size.

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

“But we wish to trace the earliest history of this place. There are many infallible proofs that this section was used by the Indians. At one point the property is bounded by a creek, and for several acres there is a bank of oyster shells. These shells have been hauled away for decades, and yet the soil seems to be full of them. Among these shells are found pieces of Indian pottery and arrow-heads. Sometimes the searcher finds a curious, sun-dried brick, which appears as hard as stone. They must have lain there for two hundred and fifty years, and yet they show no sign of crumbling. We cannot say that they are of Indian manufacture, but the fact is clear that they are not the work of skilled brick-makers.

“The name Buckroe is found among the earliest records of the colony. It seems then to have been applied to a district, possibly the whole of the lower portion of the county. It is mentioned oftener than most of the places, and must have been a prosperous section. In 1624 we see that Governor Wyatt granted to Peter Arundel of Buckroe two hundred acres of land as the payment of a claim ‘for two shares as a bill of adventure for two hundred and eighty-seven pounds, ten shillings.’ We find that this Peter Arundel was a native of Normandy. He went to London as a French teacher, took stock in the Virginia company, and finally came over to Virginia in 1620. About four years later the records state that he was living at Buckroe with his wife, Elizabeth, and their two children, John and Margaret. The father did not live long, but his son later on became a commissioner and also a member of the House of Burgesses. Bartholomew Hoskins was a neighbor of the Arundels, and was recorded as owning a hundred acres of Buckroe due him as his personal venture.

"An old list of emigrants to America between 1600 and 1700 gives the following item: 'Living in Virginia, February 16, 1623, at Buckroe, thirty persons, twenty-six men and four women, two of whom were wives.'

"The spelling at this early period was in a very unsettled condition. People seemed to spell just as they chose, and it is curious to note the ways in which the name of this place has been spelt. Buck Roe was the most common, but some people wrote it Buck Row. Others have it Bucke Row, and still another person spells it Buckrow. Buckroe is now the accepted way of spelling it.

"As we search over the ancient records of the grants and leases made in Elizabeth City, we chance upon several entries made about the same time. They refer to leases made to planters and 'vignerons.' Several of the latter class were Frenchmen, and were probably some of the vine dressers brought over in the time of Governor Wyatt. All of these records are dated December, 1627. Five years later William Hampton, planter, leased 'fifty acres of land at Buck Roe in Elizabeth City, adjoining the land granted by lease unto John Haney, planter, and also the creek dividing the said land granted from Point Comfort Island.' This is a portion of the present farm. In a field near this creek are undeniable remains of the foundation of a house, but they are not enough to justify the antiquarian in forming a conclusion as to the nature or size of the house.

"There is a lease dated April 16, 1633, which grants twelve acres of this property to Elias la Guard. Here the record is very explicit. The land was that 'adjoining the land of William Croney and of James Bonall, Frenchman, which land was granted by Francis West, Esq., to

John Arundel, gent., and assigned by him to said Elias la Guard, January 20, 1629.'

"There is a fact about this estate which strikes one as being rather surprising. Although it has been occupied for so many years, there seems to be no sign of a burial ground. Possibly the place was so healthy that there was no need of a graveyard; or they may have buried their dead in the cemetery on the beach, a mile from this place.

"At a much later date than that of the aforesaid grants, we find the following entry: 'Samuel Selden of Elizabeth City, the first of that family in Virginia, in his will dated May 24, and proved July, 1720, gives the plantation called Buckrow, to his wife Rebecca for her life, remainder to his right heirs.' This is the first time that the name is applied to one estate or plantation; but from this time on it is used with this signification. After the Seldens, the property seems to have changed hands often. For two generations it was in the Armistead family. This was one of the oldest and one of the most accomplished families of early Virginia. They were influential in the county, and held many of the more important offices in those days when a county office was regarded as a high honor, and not as a means of amassing wealth. In these good old days Buckroe was the scene of much social gaiety. The Miss Armisteads were considered the most charming belles of eastern Virginia. One of these young ladies became the wife of John Tyler and the mother of President Tyler. The remains, or rather the site of this old Armistead homestead can still be seen, but the house was destroyed more than forty years ago. It was a frame building with a brick basement, and seems to have been in the shape of a square. It was beautifully

situated; it commanded an extensive view of the bay at the point where it is broadest, and was also in full view of old Point.

"The estate next became the property of the Carys another well-known family. How long it remained in their possession we do not know, but a deed is recorded of the transfer of the Buckroe plantation to Thomas Twine by Richard Ramsey, December 21, 1839. His wife inherited it, and to-day about half of the original estate is owned by her heirs.

"There is one more point of interest on the Buckroe estate, and that is the 'Old Battery.' This is an earthen work of small size thrown up in a field near the bay. Nothing positive is known about its history, but tradition says that it was thrown up during the war of 1812, probably by the British when they were raiding Hampton and vicinity.

"For centuries Buckroe Beach has been a choice spot for picnics. It was formerly a wide and beautiful beach, shaded by noble Live Oaks and was fed by the blue waters of the Chesapeake. To-day it is less beautiful but even more attractive; and this old colonial place will some day be known all over our country.'

In his will, dated May 29, 1720, and proved July 1720, Samuel Selden says: "I leave Buckroe at the head of Mill Creek, late in the tenure of Charles Morryson to my wife for life and then to revert to my heir at law." This property came to Cary, the eldest son of Joseph. This, with the context of the will and a bond, in which the name of Joseph precedes the name of John, would seem to make Joseph the elder of the two brothers, from both of whom are descended the Seldens of Virginia. In a bond dated July 19, 1720, Rebecca Selden, Joseph Selden, George Yeo,

and John Selden give bond for two thousand pounds, for the proper execution of the will of Samuel Selden deceased. In the signatures of this bond the name of Joseph also precedes that of his brother John. Samuel Selden's will continues: "I give unto my son Joseph My Plantation on Potomac Creek and to his heirs forever * * * if he pay unto his two sisters the sum of money hereafter given unto my two daughters; but if my said son Joseph shall refuse to pay the same out of the said land, then I give the same Plantation to my son John Selden and his heirs forever under the same terms and limitations * * * I give unto my son John Selden my two Plantations called Back River Plantation, being the grant of land lately in the occupation of Leonard Yeo, and Old Field, being the grant of land I have on the Hampton River, late in the tenure of one Thos. Batts. Item I give unto my son Bartholomew all the * * * and money he oweth me and five pounds to put him in a mourning suit, and thirty pounds to buy him a negro in case he gain more of his wife Achilly's negroes. I give to my daughter Elizabeth Selden sixty pounds sterling. To my daughter Mary Milner sixty pounds sterling, to be paid in two able working negroes, and to be paid out of my Plantation at Potomac Creek, That is to say by my son Joseph within two years of my decease and if he refuse or fail to pay or satisfy them in that time; the said sum to be paid by my son John & he to have the Plantation as above stated. Then if the said John refuse to pay * * * then I give the said Plantation to my said daughters—to their heirs, &c. for want of said heirs to remain and revert to my said son Joseph * * * negroes to my wife and at her death to my son Joseph * * * I give my daughter Elizabeth * * * I give my daughter Mary Milner * * * and upon her death

to revert to my son Joseph upon condition my said daughter die without heirs of her body lawfully begotten
 * * * To daughter Mary Milner & son Bartholomew
 * * * To John * * * Cattle to make his number ten, my fourth best bed with all its usual Cloaks and ornaments, and my little gun and one of the long guns and the half of my books and as many sheep * * * All the rest of my estate of What Value I own being personal I give unto my loving Wife and my dear son Joseph after my debts and legacies are paid to be equally divided between them and make them my executors."

The will of Rebecca Yeo, wife of Samuel Selden, dated April 23, 1736, mentions daughter Elizabeth; grandsons, Samuel Milner, Cary Selden, Samuel Selden, Miles and Joseph Selden; granddaughter Eliza Selden; cousin George Yeo and John Selden, executors. She died in 1737.

Children:

- i Samuel, was given the plantation of 1,060 acres, known as Strawberry Bank, by deed from his father, September 10, 1714 [page 6, deeds and wills, 1704-1730, Hampton, Virginia]. He deeded the said Strawberry Bank to his brother, Bartholomew, in 1715, deed recorded June 2, 1715. Witnesses: George Yeo, Samuel White, Mary Selden. He was party in a law suit, 1714, and was not mentioned in his father's will of 1720.
- ii Bartholomew, died in 1727. He married, first, Achilly ———, who was born in 1700, and died 1720, without issue; married, second, Sarah Hilliard. He died without issue in 1727, and left, as his heir, Joseph, the son of his brother John. Sarah Hilliard married, second, William Edwards, and died in 1777 without issue.

- 2 iii John, married, first, * * *, second, Sarah Ball, third, Grace Boswell.
- 37 iv Joseph, died in 1727; married Mary Cary; three sons.
 - v Elizabeth, sold her interest in Buckroe to her father in 1716; mentioned in will of her father, 1720, and in will of her mother, 1736.
 - vi Mary, married Thomas Milner; one son, Samuel, who is mentioned in will of his grandmother, 1736, [See Elizabeth City County records, 1719-1720].

✓ 2 JOHN² SELDEN (Samuel¹) was the son of Samuel and Rebecca (Yeo) Selden. He was born in England, and came to America with his parents about 1699. He inherited two plantations on the Back River, at Hampton, Virginia. He was a lawyer, and held many public offices, being Justice of Elizabeth City County, Virginia, in 1725; Sheriff of Lancaster County, in 1732; Deputy Kings Attorney, in 1752, of Elizabeth City County, where he died in 1754. His will names four sons: John, William, Richard, and Joseph. He married three times. The name of his first wife and the date of the marriage are unknown. John Selden married, second, October 13, 1725, Sarah Ball, daughter of Captain Richard and Sarah (Young) Ball. (See Ball Family, No. 7). At Burnt Chimney, in the woods, about a mile from Lancaster Court House, is the tombstone of Sarah Selden, on which is inscribed, "Here lies the body of Sarah, the wife of John Selden, Gent. and eldest daughter of Capt. Richard Ball, Gent., who departed this life the 10th day of Oct. 17— Aet, —" Nearby is the tomb of Capt. Richard Ball, her father (see inscription in the Virginia Magazine of

History and Biography, Volume III, page 333), and of her sister, Hannah Ball, who married William Montague, Junior. In the Marriage Bonds of Lancaster County is found the following: "William Montague and Mrs. Hannah Ball October 16, 1727; John Selden, Order from Sarah Ball, her mother, for license to issue; consent of William Montague, father of said William Montague." John Selden married, third, about 1740, Grace, daughter of Captain William Boswell and Eleanor Corprew. Eleanor Corprew, at the time of her marriage to Captain William Boswell, was the widow of Coleman Brough. After the death of Captain Boswell, she married, third, George Yeo. Mary Boswell, another daughter of Captain William Boswell, and his wife, Eleanor, appears to have also married a Selden (See note of Lyon G. Tyler). Doctor William Boswell Selden, in 1831, states that his greatgrandmother, Eleanor Corprew, was first married to Robert Brough, whose son, William Brough, had daughters: Elizabeth, who married McCaw, Mary, who married Scott, and a third daughter, who married Harris. He writes as follows: "Eleanor Corprew, the great-grandmother of William B. Selden, was first married to Robert Brough, afterward to Boswell. The first Robert had two sons, Robert and William. Robert, second, was father of the Brough family, a very numerous one. They are now all dead, except William and Courtney, the former more than eighty-four years of age. William Brough, the son of Robert, married Mary Smelt, who had three daughters. Elizabeth married the father of the present Doctor James McCaw. Mary married, first, Scott, and then Harris, the father of Mrs. McCaw ***" On March 2, 1702, license was granted William Boswell to marry Elinor Brough, widow of Coleman Brough, and June 22,

1727, George Yeo and Elinor, his wife, qualified as administrators of Capt. William Boswell, deceased. In a deed from Coleman Wroe to David Meredith, dated 1741, John Selden is mentioned as marrying "one of the co-heirs of William Boswell." (See William and Mary Quarterly)

The following record of the descendants of John Selden was written in 1831 by Doctor William B. Selden:

"From what I could learn from some of the oldest members of this family, it is originally from the west of England and of the same family as the celebrated civilian, John Selden, who died, aged seventy, in the year 1654. The first of the name of Selden who migrated to Virginia had married Rebecca Yoe (spelled Yeo in will), whose father had given to his daughter, as her marriage portion, large tracts of land in the Northern Neck, for which a patent had been granted about the year 1690. They brought with them to Virginia four sons, John, Joseph, Samuel, and Bartholomew. Samuel and Bartholomew died without issue. John married Miss Ball, by whom he had one son, Richard, who also married a Miss Ball, by whom he had James, John, Richard, and Mary, all of whom died without children, except Richard. Richard married the Widow Nutt, by whom he had one son, Richard, who is now living, 1831, about twenty-three years of age, and insane. This branch married in Lancaster County. The first John was a lawyer. He married his second wife, Grace Boswell, daughter of Eleanor Corprew from Caroline, by whom he had Joseph, John, William, Elizabeth, and Eleanor. The two daughters died unmarried. His son, Joseph, whom I shall call the second, to distinguish him from his uncle, Joseph, married Miss Armistead, by whom he had John, Nancy,

who married Allison, the grandmother of James Armistead, Robert, Uphan, Joseph, Mary, and Samuel. Uphan married Marshall, brother of the Chief-Justice, whose daughter, Mrs. Collier, a widow, is now living in Hampton. Samuel married Miss Baker and left two sons who are now living, John, a carpenter, and Samuel, the captain of the Hampton steam boat. John, Robert, Joseph, and Mary died single. The pending family history may be relied upon as correct, as most of it has been obtained from old members of the family, now living, and from the writing of those who have died, and much of it is known to me personally. There is a family of the same name in the State of New York. As there was no branch of the Virginia family which moved to New York, if the family are from the same ancestors, the New York family must have migrated direct from England. In placing the migration of this family about the year 1690, there is nothing precise in the date. The calculation is made from knowing my own age, fifty-nine, and my father's forty-two, at his death; when I was eight years old, and conjecturing that my grandfather might have been about forty at the birth of my father. This short account of the Selden family is, I believe, the only one in existence. There is none of the name in the State of Virginia except those belonging to the same family. The name is by no means common in this or any other country. When in London and Edinburgh, in the year 1798, I examined the directories of the cities and could find none of the name." The name of Boswell, in Doctor William B. Selden's name, was the maiden name of his grandmother on his father's side. The middle name of his sister, Mary Grace Selden, was from her paternal grandmother, Grace Boswell. The middle

name of Hancock, attached to his brother John's, and his sister, Sarah's names, was taken from their mother's maiden name, Hancock. The middle name Robinson, of his sister, Ann, was the ancestral maiden name of her maternal grandmother.

The possessions in land of John Selden, son of the first settler, were at the head of Hampton Creek, extending across to Back River and also into Nansemond County.

Children:

- 3 i Richard, married Mary Ball.
- 4 ii Joseph, married Mary (Armistead) Curle.
- 8 iii John, married Elizabeth Wallace.
- 9 iv William, married Mary Ann Hancock.
- v Elizabeth, died unmarried.
- vi Eleanor, died unmarried.

3 COL. RICHARD³ SELDEN (John², Samuel¹) was born April 6, 1721. He married, November 21, 1741, Mary, daughter of James Ball, of Bewdley, and his second wife, Mary Ann, daughter of Rev. John Bertrand. (See Ball Family, No. 8). The record of their marriage is to be found in Lancaster County Bonds (Hayden, 64). Richard Selden died in 1789.

Children:

- i John, named in the will of James; died without issue.
- ii James, member of County Committee for Lancaster in 1775; died without issue.
- iii Richard, born in 1758; bore title of Captain; forty years member of Presbyterian church; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Chinn of Lancaster, and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Bartholomew Yates; Elizabeth Chinn was born Sept. 27, 1774; her husband was

Dr. Nutt, by whom she had four children; Margaret Elizabeth Yates, who married J. B. Branham; Addison Lombard, who married Mary Jones; Adelina Somerville, who married W. L. Gunion Mitchell; Roselina Althea, who married — Smart. Richard and Elizabeth (Chinn) Selden had one son, Richard, who died at his residence, Farmville, Lancaster Co., Dec. 16, 1823.

iv Mary, died without issue.

4 CAPT. JOSEPH³ SELDEN (John², Samuel¹) was born in 1704. He married Mary, daughter of Robert and Ann (Wallace) Armistead (see Armistead Family No. 63), and widow of David Wilson Curle, who died in 1769. Joseph Selden was the Sheriff of Elizabeth City County, Virginia. (See Hayden, 63, and William and Mary Quarterly, also family record). He died in 1775. An abstract of his will, which is dated 30 August, 1774, and proved in Elizabeth City, Virginia, March 28, 1776, follows:

"In the Name of God Amen. I Joseph Selden of Elizabeth City County being of perfect sense and memory do make * * *

"In primes I give the use of my Plantation to my loving wife Mary Selden until my sons shall be bound out or my daughter Euphan to come of age or married; and then for her to have the third of my land * * * negroes to my wife. Item I give to my son, John Selden my Plantation on Hampton River * * * Item I give to my dau. Ann Allison * * * I give to my son Robert Selden my lands in Hampton facing Col. Cary's and 1-7 of my negroes * * * I give to my son William Selden * * * I give to my son Samuel Selden * * * Executors brother John Selden and friend William Armistead."

Children (from record of Doctor Samuel Selden, of Norfolk, written in 1870) :

- i John, died unmarried.
- ii Ann, who married Mr. Allison, and became the grandmother of James Armistead.
- iii Robert, died unmarried.
- iv William.
- 5 v Samuel married Miss Baker.
- iv Euphan, married the brother of Chief Justice Marshall, by whom she had a daughter, Nancy, who married a Collier and lived in Hampton. Her son, Miles Selden Collier, married Miss Cole of Williamsburg, and had three sons, who were all living in 1870.
- vii Joseph, died unmarried.
- viii Mary, died unmarried.

5 SAMUEL⁴ SELDEN (Joseph³, John², Samuel¹) married Miss Baker of Elizabeth City County.

Children :

- i John, a carpenter.
- 6 ii Samuel, married Sallie Bailey.

6 SAMUEL⁵ SELDEN (Samuel⁴, Joseph³, John², Samuel¹) was born in or near Hampton, Virginia. He inherited lands from his father near Hampton Creek. He was at one time, Captain of the Hampton Steamboat. He removed to Norfolk, and married Miss Sallie Bailey, who was a descendant, on her father's side, of Doctor Ramsey, of Revolutionary fame, (the brother of Admiral Ramsey of the British Navy), and his wife, who was a sister of Colonel Newton, from whom descends the Norfolk family of Newtons, and whose portrait, painted in 1770, one

hundred years ago now hangs in the Hall of Tazewell Taylor, one of his numerous descendants. [This account was written in 1870]. Samuel Selden married a second time, as his will, dated in 1806, mentions his wife, Susannah, and children, John, Samuel, James, and Joseph, and niece, Maria Selden. He died in Norfolk, in 1851.

Children:

- i John.
- 7 ii Samuel, married Elizabeth M. Lamb.
- iii James.
- iv Joseph.

7 DR. SAMUEL⁶ SELDEN (Samuel⁵, Samuel⁴, Joseph³, John², Samuel¹), son of Samuel and Sallie (Bailey) Selden, was a physician of Norfolk, Virginia. He married Elizabeth M. Lamb, of Camden County, North Carolina.

Child:

- i Caroline, married James F. Yates, of Greenboro, North Carolina, in 1882; died about 1895, leaving one child, Mary Selden Yates, who resides with her grandmother in Greenboro.

8 JOHN³ SELDEN (John², Samuel¹) son of John and Grace (Boswell) Selden, married, about 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. James Wallace, whose tomb, was erected in the churchyard of St. John's Church at Hampton, Virginia, by the Hampton Chapter of the N. P. V. A., and bears the following epitaph: (See Wallace Family No. 1.)

"Here lyes the body of the Reverend Mr. James Wallace, late Minister of this Parish. He was born at Errol in Perthshire, in North Britain. He was serviceable to

this Colony in a double capacity, both as a Devine and a Physician, for the space of one and twenty years. He exchanged this life for a better on the 3rd of November, A. D. 1712, and in the 45 year of his age.

"Excuse deceased Friend if I Forbear t'attempt thy praise,

" 'tis far above my sphere."

"Only in silence let me drop a tear,

"Say Virtue fled and left one temple here."

In 1758 John Selden sold to his cousin, Cary Selden, his estate, "Strawberry Banks," in Elizabeth City County, devised to him by the will of his father, John Selden.

John Selden died intestate in 1775. His wife inherited from him his family plate. The following named children are recorded in the account given by Doctor William Selden. According to another account, they had three daughters, and one son. One daughter married Mr. Douglas of Scotland, and, after his death, Col. Jones of Chatham, near Fredericksburg. Another daughter married Mr. Fitzgerald, and left an only son, who married a Thornton of Fall Hill, near Fredericksburg (See William and Mary Quarterly).

Children :

- i Martha, born about 1762; married Mr. Jones; a widow, aged 69, in 1831, without children.
- ii Ann, married Mr. Fitzgerald; her son, James Fitzgerald, was living in 1831.
- iii Elizabeth, married Mr. McMurder; one daughter, who married Mr. Gibson, and was living in Richmond in 1831.
- iv John, living in 1831; had a large family.
- v James.
- vi Rebecca.

9 REV. WILLIAM³ SELDEN (John², Samuel¹) son of John and Grace (Boswell) Selden, was born in 1741. He received his education at William and Mary College. He qualified himself for the practice of the law and practised for a few years, but, in 1770, abandoned this profession, and went to London, where he was ordained an Episcopal minister. He returned to this country, and was, for the rest of his life, pastor in Elizabeth City County, residing at the Glebe, opposite the town of Hampton, where he was Rector of Hampton Church from 1771 to '83. He cultivated a farm and was also master of an Academy. Previous to his going to London in 1767, he married Mary Ann Hancock, of an old family of Princess Ann County, by whom he had a large family. The old Selden Bible gives the following record of their marriage: "Wm. Selden intermarried with Mary Ann Hancock on 29th of May 1767 * * *." He was tall, thin, and of a delicate constitution, credulous and amiable to a fault, but much respected for his fine talents and worth of character. He died in the year 1783, on June 25, aged forty-two years, leaving his widow with small means, which she used to the best advantage in the support and education of her children. She died in 1800, leaving two children, Sarah H., and William Boswell, the latter the only survivor of the family now (1831). The daughter, Sarah H. Seldon, married Richard Bagnall, an Englishman. William Selden's will was probated October 25, 1799.

Children (Selden Bible):

- 10 i Sarah H. Hancock, married Richard Bagnell.
- ii John Hancock, born Jan. 15, 1771.
- 13 iii William Boswell, married Charlotte Colgate.
- iv Anne Robinson, born Dec. 6, 1774.
- v Mary Grace, born Dec. 1, 1777.

- vi "A Male child Still born on 23 day of March 1778."
- vii Rebecca, born March 25, 1780.
- viii Samuel Robinson, born March 19, 1782.

REV. WILLIAM SELDEN'S DIARY:

"Mem. of cash rec'd for marriages, funeral sermons J. (&) Christenings in the year 1779.

Tmp. S. Jan. 3, 1779, from Sam'l Rouland for Christening child 11 dollars.

Jan., 1779, from Wm. Lattimor for Christening child, gall'n of brandy.

Jan., 1779, from Frances Goode for Christening his child, 20£.

Jan., 1779, from John Willoughby for his intermarriage half ———

Jan., 1779, from Richard Servant for his intermarriage 7 gallons rum.

January, 1779, from John Wilson for his intermarriage, 21 dollars.

From Mr. Webster, Feb.r.y., 1779, for funeral sermon at the interm't of his dau., 58.

Feb.r.y., 1779, from Charles Jennings for Christening his child, 5 dollars.

Memo. That Robert Cary Michell, Sam'l and James Barron entered with me as pupils on Wednesday the 11 of August, 1779, at \$100 per. ann'm.

The following names with same wording:

Robert Wallace, Wednesday, 15th Sept., 1779, \$100.

Wm. Lattimore, Monday, Nov. 1, 1779.

Rae and Abraham Cowper, sons of Edward Cowper Nov. 21, Feb., 1780.

On Thursday 29 of June, 1780 Wm. and Francis Bailey sons of Charles Bailey entered with me as pupils at the

rate of £8 per ann'm, in specie to be paid in imported articles.

Wednesday, 5 of July 1780 James Servant son of Samuel Servant, dec'd entered &c.; Mr. Wm. Ballard Junr. assumed payment.

Thomas Barron, son of Capt. Richard Barron entered &c. £8 per ann'm in specie.

A few items taken from old Memorandum book of Rev. Wm. Seldon.

On Monday 2, of Aug., 1773, Robert Wallace entered with me as a scholar at £6 per ann.

David Brodie entered with me as a pupil a second time on Monday, 11 of July, 1774.

Mrs. Curle, widow of Sam. Curle Dr., 4 barrels of corn at 12-16 p. barrel.

On Aug. 17 my dear child parted with me, to go to Liverpool on Saturday 20 he went out at 6 a. m.

On Tuesday 10 of March, 1772, opened school with the following scholars: Robert Brough, Wilson Cary, Miles Cary, Nicholas King, J. Wray, A. Wray, B. Wallace, Jas. Tab, Jas. Boodie, D. Boodie and M. Cary. Phil Allen son of H'ry Allen dec'd, entered as a scholar on Monday 17th of March. Booth Armistead son of Booth Armistead dec'd entered as a boarder on Monday, 6th of April, at the rate of £25 per ann'm. James Wallace, son of Robert Wallace, dec'd, entered as a scholar on Monday 4th of May, Captain Wallace to pay for his schooling as per note. Wm. Frazier entered as a scholar on Monday, 13th of July.

March 14th of December came to live with my brothers.

August 29, 1796, my dear Nancy Selden departed this life at two o'clock in the morning.

The rest of this memorandum is the hiring of negroes to Geo. Luggs, Mrs. Browne, Jas. Jussts or Luffts, Dunbar. Sloan Jno. Dunane, Thomas Duglas, Grahms, Mr. Miles King Corn, etc.

10 SARAH HANCOCK⁴ SELDEN (William³, John², Samuel¹) was born March 21, 1769. Her birth record taken from the Selden Bible is as follows: "Sarah Hancock Selden, daughter of Wm. & Mary Ann Selden, born on 21st March, 1769." She married Richard Bagnall, an Englishman, and died July 26, 1810.

Children:

- i Mary Grace Bagnall, born Nov. 25, 1800; married, first, James B. Vaughan, second, Thomas Cary, third, Matthew W. Kemp; no children; died Sept. 5 1882.
- 11 ii William Douglas Bagnall, married Elizabeth Daingerfield Stark.
- 12 iii Henry Boswell, married Susan Hoggard Vaughan.

11 WILLIAM DOUGLAS⁵ BAGNALL (Sarah Hancock⁴ Selden, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born October 26, 1803. He married, May 11, 1835, Elizabeth Daingerfield Stark, who was born April 6, 1816, and died January 1, 1852. William Douglas Bagnall died January 25, 1867.

Children:

- i Rev. William Cadogan, died unmarried, Sept. 16, 1855.
- ii Richard Daingerfield, M. D.
- iii Elizabeth Moseley.
- iv John Selden.
- v Henry Boswell.

12 HENRY BOSWELL⁵ BAGNALL (Sarah Hancock⁴ Selden, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born April 17, 1809. He married, December 30, 1835, Susan Hoggard Vaughan, who was born May 23, 1810, and died May 23, 1881. Henry Bagnall died June 27, 1854.

Children:

- i Susan Vaughan.
- ii Sarah Selden, unmarried; died Dec. 9, 1868.
- iii Margaret Whitehead, died March 17, 1846.

13 DR. WILLIAM BOSWELL⁴ SELDEN (William³, John², Samuel¹) was born August 31, 1772. He was educated as a physician in the city of Philadelphia and in Scotland. He settled in Norfolk, Virginia, about 1798, and practised his profession there for many years. He married, November 22, 1802, Charlotte Colgate, who was born near Maidstone, Kent, England, January 4, 1781, and died at Sherwood, Gloucester County, Virginia, November 16, 1870. She was the daughter of Robert Colgate, a yeoman farmer of Kent, a university graduate, and a friend of William Pitt. Robert Colgate did not approve of slave labor, and not being familiar with the methods of farming used in the Colony, did not succeed, and his daughter, Charlotte, became a governess in the Carroll family of Maryland. (See Colgate Family, Number 2.) Doctor Selden died July 18, 1849. His children were third cousins of the Johnstones, whose great-grandfather, William Brough, was the half-brother of their great-grandmother, Grace Boswell.

Children (births and deaths taken from Selden Bible):

- i Mary Ann, born July 30, 1804; died June 23, 1849.
- ii John, born Aug. 24, 1806; died at sea, Sept. 30, 1825.

- 14 iii William, married Lucinda Pope Wilson.
- iv Susan, born June 4, 1810; died in Sept., 1855.
- 17 v Robert Colgate, married Courtenay Warner Brooke.
- vi Henry, a physician; married Mary Elizabeth Ludlow, whose mother was Elizabeth Selden Brooke, related to Courtney Warner Brooke and to the Seldens (she afterward married Baron Henry von Zollicoper, and died in Rome, Italy); no children; he died in 1855, of yellow fever which he had no strength to resist, because of his arduous attendance on his patients.
- vii Charles, born July 25, 1823; unmarried; died Feb. 27, 1833.

14 DR. WILLIAM⁵ SELDEN (William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in Norfolk, Virginia, August 15, 1808. He married, April 27, 1836, Lucinda Pope Wilson, of Louisville, Kentucky. She was the daughter of Doctor Daniel Wilson, of Mecklinburg County, who removed from Virginia to Milledgeville, Georgia, and thence to Louisville. The wife of Doctor Wilson was Henrietta Johnson, probably of Chesterfield County. She was the daughter of an Englishman, and his wife, Elizabeth Smith, who, after the death of her first husband, Mr. Johnson, married, second, another Englishman, Mr. Poval. She had one son by her first marriage, who was the father of Philip Johnson of Chesterfield County, and of Edward Johnson of the United States Army, afterward a general in the Confederate Army. The only sister of Elizabeth (Smith) Johnson married Mr. Preston, the first of that family who settled in Virginia, and from whom are descended all the Pres-

tons of Virginia, South Carolina, and Kentucky. Governor Floyd of Virginia was a near cousin of Mrs. Johnson, and the Breckinridge family also is connected. Members of the Smith family owned the Salt Works near Abingdon, and the granddaughter of one of them married Wyndham Robertson, who, at that time, was Governor of Virginia. Mrs. Wyndham Robertson was the grandmother of the wife of Bishop Arthur L. Lloyd. (Communicated by Caroline Selden.)

The brother of Doctor Daniel Wilson was Thomas Wilson, who was Mayor of Richmond a short time previous to the burning of the Richmond theatre, when his wife lost her life. Her name is inscribed on the monument at Monumental Church in Richmond. Her husband's niece, Lucinda Pope Wilson, was named for her.

Doctor Daniel Wilson was related to the Upshurs of the Eastern Shore, to the Nelsons of Virginia, and to Captain Wyndham R. Mayo of Norfolk. Members of the Wilson family, cousins of the children of Doctor William Selden, are numerous in Kentucky.

Lucinda (Wilson) Selden died December 26, 1901. Doctor Selden died November 7, 1887.

Children:

- i William Boswell, killed at Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862, the first man from Norfolk to be killed in the Civil War.
- ii Henrietta Wilson.
- iii Julia Smith.
- iv Charlotte Colgate.
- 15 v Mary, married C. W. Grandy.
- vi Louisa.
- vii Thomas.
- viii Wilson.

ix Caroline.

x Lucy.

15 MARY⁶ SELDEN (William⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) married C. W. Grandy.

Children:

i William Selden Grandy.

16 ii Charles Rollin Grandy, married Mable Elkins Dickman.

iii Julia Selden Grandy.

iv William Boswell Selden Grandy.

v Cyrus Grandy.

vi Wiley Grandy.

vii Mary Selden Grandy.

16 CHARLES ROLLIN⁷ GRANDY (Mary⁶ Selden, William⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) married Mable Elkins Dickman, of Cleveland, Ohio, who was the daughter of Judge Franklin Dickman of the Supreme Court of Ohio, and his wife, — McNeil, of Columbus, Ohio, whose mother was Hoge, of Kentucky, a cousin of Rev. Moses D. Hoge, D. D., of Richmond, Virginia. Judge Franklin Dickman was born in Petersburg, Virginia.

Children:

i Julia Selden Grandy.

ii William Selden Grandy.

17 ROBERT COLGATE⁵ SELDEN (William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born January 19, 1813. He married, in Fauquier County, November 12, 1836, Courtenay Warner Brooke, who was born December 6, 1815. She was related to the Lewises, Marshall's, and

other families of Fauquier County. Robert Colgate Selden died November 1, 1890.

Children:

- i John, born July 5, 1837; died August 16, 1838.
- 18 ii Charles, born November 22, 1838; died in 1908.
- 20 iii Robert C., born September 23, 1840; died in August, 1904.
- 26 iv Elizabeth Lewis, born August 30, 1842; married Charles H. Dimmock.
- v Warner Lewis, born March 18, 1844; died August 1, 1862.*
- vi Henry Courtenay, born March 3, 1846; died September 23, 1864.*
- 31 vii Mary Byrd, born December 21, 1847; married William Courtenay Dimmock.
- viii Charlotte Colgate, born December 22, 1849; died November 8, 1884.
- 34 ix Susan, born April 22, 1852.

18 CHARLES⁶ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) first married Ella St. Clair James, who died November 12, 1862, and, second, Isabel Howard James, October 28, 1865.

Children:

- i William Boswell, born September 19, 1866.
- ii Courtney Brooke, born January 3, 1868.
- iii Fleming James, born July 5, 1869.
- 19 iv Isabel Randolph, born June 20, 1872; married Harvey Halsey, in 1899.
- v Mary Byrd, born June 25, 1874; died May 27, in the same year.

* These two sons died in the war between the states, each at the age of eighteen, in the same house. One died of fever, and the other, who was with Stonewall Jackson, was mortally wounded. They are buried in the same grave at Norfolk.

- vi Ella Duval, born May 16, 1877; died in 1895.
- vii Charles, born April 2, 1880; died in 1881.
- viii Mary Lewis, born July 1, 1882; married D. A. Dutrow, in 1909.
- ix Elizabeth Dimmock, born July 20, 1884.
- x Charlotte Colgate, born February 25, 1889.

19 ISABEL RANDOLPH⁷ SELDEN (Charles⁶, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born June 20, 1872. She married Harvey Halsey, in 1899.

Children:

- i Courtenay Halsey.
- ii Elizabeth Halsey.
- iii Randolph Halsey.

20 ROBERT COLGATE⁶ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born September 23, 1840. He married Georgiana May Sinclair, August 9, 1866. His death occurred in August, 1904.

Children:

- i Helen Stuart, born in 1867; died in 1873.
- ii Henry Courtenay, born in 1868; died in 1871.
- iii Matthew Brooke, born in 1870; died in 1871.
- iv Robert Colgate, born in 1872.
- 21 v G. Mary, born in 1873; married Edward Richardson.
- 22 vi Jefferson Sinclair, born in 1875; married Mary Roane.
- 23 vii Mary Courtenay, born in 1877; married Ashton Sinclair.
- 24 viii Elizabeth Lewis, born in 1878; married Walker Jones.

- ix Stuart Wray, born in 1880; married Rosalie Barnes.
- 25 x Charlotte, born in 1882; married Eugene Rhodes.

21 G. MARY⁷ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁶, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1873. She married Edward Richardson.

Children:

- i Virginia Richardson.
- ii Edward Richardson.
- iii May Richardson.
- iv Robert Richardson.

22 JEFFERSON SINCLAIR⁷ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁶, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1875. He married Mary Roane.

Children:

- i Robert.
- ii Mary.
- iii Jefferson.

23 MARY COURTENAY⁷ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁶, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1877. She married Ashton Sinclair.

Children:

- i George Sinclair.
- ii Jefferson Sinclair.
- iii Mary Sinclair.

24 ELIZABETH LEWIS⁷ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁶, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1878. She married Walker Jones.

Children:

- i Sallie Taliaferro Jones.
- ii William Jones.
- iii Brooke Jones.

25 CHARLOTTE⁷ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁶, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1882. She married Eugene Rhodes.

Child:

- i Marion Lee Rhodes.

26 ELIZABETH LEWIS⁶ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born August 30, 1842. She married Captain Charles H. Dimmock, October 14, 1863.

Children:

- 27 i Mary Lewis Dimmock, born in 1864 married, first, — Lewis, and, second, James H. Harris.
- 28 ii Robert Selden Dimmock, born in 1866; married Camille Edwards.
- iii Elizabeth Maxwell Dimmock, born in 1868; married Henry Ames Williams, in 1894.
- 29 iv Minna Dimmock, born in 1871; married Clinton Graham.
- 30 v Blanche Dimmock, married B. P. Noland.

27 MARY LEWIS⁷ DIMMOCK (Elizabeth Lewis⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1864. She married, first, — Lewis, and, second, James H. Harris, in 1896.

Child:

- i Courtenay Warner Harris.

28 ROBERT SELDEN⁷ DIMMOCK (Elizabeth Lewis⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1866. He married Camille Edwards, in 1904.

Children:

- i Charles Henry.
- ii Goodlett.

29 MINNA⁷ DIMMOCK (Elizabeth Lewis⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1871. She married Clinton Graham, in 1898.

Children:

- i Katherine Acosta Graham.
- ii Robert Selden Graham.

30 BLANCHE⁷ DIMMOCK (Elizabeth Lewis⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) married B. P. Noland, in 1900.

Child:

- i Elizabeth Lewis Noland.

31 MARY BYRD⁶ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born December 21, 1847. She married William Courtenay Dimmock, December 3, 1874.

Children:

- 32 i Mary Byrd Dimmock, born in 1876; married Thomas Spottswood Wellford.
- ii Courtenay Selden Dimmock, born in 1878; died November 29, 1884.
- iii Henrietta Johnson Dimmock, born in 1879; died November 14, 1884.

- iv Charlotte Colgate Dimmock, born in 1881; died November 22, 1884.
- 33 v Elizabeth Lewis Dimmock, born in 1883; married Samuel Roland Buxton.
- vi Cora Dimmock, born in 1886.
- vii Susan Selden Dimmock, born in 1889.

32 MARY BYRD⁷ DIMMOCK (Mary Byrd⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1876. She married Thomas Spottswood Wellford, January 6, 1904.

Child:

- i Belle Street Wellford.

33 ELIZABETH LEWIS⁷ DIMMOCK (Mary Byrd⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1883. She married Samuel Roland Buxton, April 26, 1906.

Children:

- i Mary Byrd Buxton.
- ii Nancye Peelle.

34 SUSAN⁶ SELDEN (Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born April 22, 1852. She married John Lloyd Tabb, March 6, 1877.

Children:

- 35 i Warner Lewis Tabb, born in 1877; married Minnie Weeden.
- ii Robert Selden Tabb, born in 1879; died June 12, 1880.
- iii Susan Selden Tabb, born in 1881; died November 8, 1884.
- 36 iv Maud Perrin Tabb, born in 1884; married R. Barry Fisher.
- v J. Lloyd Tabb, born in 1892.

35 WARNER LEWIS⁷ TABB (Susan⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1877. He married Minnie Weeden, in 1903.

Child:

i Mildred Warner.

36 MAUD PERRIN⁷ TABB (Susan⁶ Selden, Robert Colgate⁵, William Boswell⁴, William³, John², Samuel¹) was born in 1884. She married R. Barry Fisher, in 1902.

Child:

i J. Tabb Fisher.

37 JOSEPH² SELDEN (Samuel¹) the son of the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to America with his parents sometime between 1690 and 1700. In 1723 and other years he was Justice of Elizabeth City County, and in 1725 was commissioned Sheriff, in those days an office of honor. He married Mary, daughter of Miles and Mary (Wilson) Cary, of Ceeleys, and granddaughter of Miles and Ann (Taylor) Cary, who came to Virginia in 1640, from Bristol, England. Mary Cary was born in 1704, and died in 1775. (See Cary Family, No. 35.) Joseph Selden was to have inherited his father's estate, Buckroe, at the death of his mother, but she outlived him. He died at Hampton, Virginia, in 1727. His will was proved in Elizabeth City County, June 21, in that year. An abstract is here given of the original, which is to be found in the Clerk's office at Hampton.

"Item, I give unto my Son Samuel * * * " [Here follow land bonds on Potomac Creek in the County of Stafford] "* * * but if said Son Samuel should die

without issue of his body lawfully begotten, before he shall attain the age of twenty-one, then I give the said tract of land to my son Miles and his heirs forever. Item I give unto my Son Miles after the death of my mother * * * To Rebecca Selden that tract of land lying on the mouth of Hampton River called Fortfield. To my brother John Selden My New Suit of cloth, cloak ready made up. To my said son Miles and his heirs * * * but if my said son Miles should die without issue * * * then I give the said tract to my son Cary Selden and his heirs forever. I give my silver hilted sword to my son Cary Selden. I leave the guardianship of my three sons, Cary, Miles and Samuel, until they shall attain the age of twenty-one years, to Mr. Wilson Cary and to Mr. Miles Cary, their uncles. After all my just debts are paid, I give unto my dear and loving wife all the remainder * * * And lastly I constitute and appoint Mr. Wilson Cary and Mr. Miles Cary, his brother, my lawful executors to this my last will and testament."

"Signed, Joseph Selden."

Children:

- 38 i Cary, married Elizabeth Jennings.
- 90 ii Samuel, born in 1725; married, first, Mary Thomson Mason, second, Sarah Ann Mason Mercer.
- 94 iii Miles, married Rebecca dau. of Miles Cary.

38 COL. CARY³ SELDEN (Joseph², Samuel¹) was born in 1723. He inherited Buckroe, at Hampton. He married, between 1750 and 1759, Elizabeth Jennings of the West Indies. It is not known who were the parents of Elizabeth Jennings. Her grandson, John Selden, stated that she belonged to the Jennings family who engaged

in a long law suit in England, and that she came from the West Indies. She is thought to have been a descendant of the family of the famous Sarah Jennings, the Duchess of Marlborough. From this family was descended Doctor Portens, Bishop of London. Doctor Wilson Cary, of Baltimore, Maryland, gives the following concerning the descent of Elizabeth (Jennings) Selden:

"I have little doubt that she was descended from Charles Jennings, Clerk of Elizabeth City County from 1680 to 1699, who was succeeded in that office by his son, Charles Jennings, who retained it until 1720. He died in 1748, leaving a son, Charles, mentioned in his will, and other children. When I was making researches * * * in 1868, I took copies or copious extracts of all the Selden Wills on record at Hampton and also of all the old tombstones in St. Johns churchyard. Among these latter were the following of a family of Jennings:"

" 'Charles Jennings Senr, died January 4, 1816, aged 67,' (placing his birth in 1749, which tends to identify him as of the line of Charles, son of Charles, the testator of 1745-8).

" 'Jane, wife of Charles Jennings, died Oct. 15, 1781, aged 22' (born 1759).

" 'William Jennings died Oct. 10, 1791, aged 41' (born 1750), also

" 'Sarah Jennings, his wife' (née Sweny).

" 'Anne Jennings, wife of William Jennings, Senr, born Nov. 2, 1761, died November 30, 1808.'

" 'June 1, 1762, Administration on Estate of Charles Jennings was granted to his widow Mary.' (This may have been Charles, son of the testator of 1745-8).

"Charles Jennings, who died 1748, was doubtless the husband of Elizabeth Naylor, married 1702, but in his

will only two daughters, Mary and Anne are mentioned, and four sons, Charles, John, Thomas, and David; but this generation is clearly too old to furnish a wife for Colonel Selden. She was possibly the daughter of Charles Jennings (and his wife, Mary), who died in 1762. A Charles Jennings, born in 1645 (?) died in 17—, married in 1675 (?), Mary ———, born in 1652, died 17—, had a son, Charles, Junior, born in 1678 or '80, died 1748, married in 1702, Elizabeth Naylor, who had a son, Charles, third, born 1705, died 1762. He married, in 1735, Mary ———, and had a son, Charles, fourth, born in 1749, died January 4, 1816, aged sixty-seven, who married Jane ———, born 1759, died in 1781, aged twenty-two; and Elizabeth, born in 1735 (?), died in 17—, who married, in 1755 (?), Colonel Cary Selden ———."

"A marriage license was issued in Elizabeth City to Charles Jennings, Junior, and Elizabeth Westwood, née Naylor."

After her husband's death Mrs. Cary Selden lived with her daughter, Mrs. James Breckenridge, in Botetourt County. At the time of her death, in 1807, she was with her daughter, Sarah, Mrs. Andrew Hamilton, in Fincastle, Virginia.

Colonel Selden held the rank of Captain in 1751, Lieutenant-Colonel in 1763, and was commissioned Colonel of Elizabeth City County in March, 1767. He was Magistrate of the County Court before 1760, fourth in commission in 1767. He was one of a committee from Elizabeth City County, to represent the County in the General Committee of the District, whose duty it was to enlist men for a company of regulars in 1775. He was also a member of the Committee of Safety for Elizabeth City County, and Deputy Collector of Customs under his

cousin, Colonel Wilson Miles Cary, of Ceelys. In 1782, he was Clerk of Elizabeth City Court. He was a member of the Episcopal Church, and vestryman of Elizabeth City Parish, being present at the meetings of the Vestry from 1771 to 1784. He was the proprietor of the old estate of Buckroe, inherited in his family for three generations, and which was sold by his son, Wilson Cary Selden, the last owner of the estate in the Selden family. The Government School for Indians now stands on the land. Colonel Selden inherited other lands in Elizabeth City County, and to him was left his father's silver-hilted sword. His uncle, Miles Cary, gave him in his will, "My chair and horses, and all of my kitchen and household furniture, and third of crops." Colonel Cary Selden's silver, some of which was in possession of the late Mrs. Sorrel, of Roanoke, was marked "W. C. Selden." His uncle, Colonel Wilson Cary, writes, in 1763, "Colonel Selden has two sons and two daughters, one of his sons called Wilson Cary ——." Colonel Cary died about 1792. In the Hampton records the Index of Wills gives that of Cary Selden, but the pages referred to are torn out.

Children :

- i Joseph, died when a young man; soldier in the Revolution, 1778-81.
- 39 ii Mary, married Hugh Young.
- 41 iii Elizabeth, married James McClurg, M. D.
- 42 iv Wilson Cary, married, first, Mrs. Mary Ma-
son (Selden) Page, second, Eleanor Love, third,
Mrs. Mary Bowles (Armistead) Alexander.
- v Rebecca, married Richard Barron, and was ex-
ecutrix of his will, dated March 17, 1791, with
Miles King (filed at Hampton Court House,

Vol. 33, page 194); an indenture is also recorded from Wilson Cary Selden of the first part and William C. Lee of the second part * * * this land was conveyed by William Jennings and Sarah, his wife, to Rebecca Barron and Richard, her husband * * * proved in Court 1792. (William Jennings was born in 1750, and died Oct. 10, 1791. His wife was Sarah Sweny.) "While on board ship "Edward" in 1809, Miles Selden Barron doth give to his brother Richard Barron, a house lot formerly belonging to my sister Elizabeth Jones. Proved 23 of March, 1810." Richard Barron married Ann — in 1809.

- 57 vi Ann, married Gen. James Breckenridge.
- vii Miles, killed at sea at the age of twelve; as a boy he was wild and headstrong and his father thinking that the discipline on board ship would be good for him, sent him to the ship "Edward," commanded by his brother-in-law, Richard Barron; they were attacked by pirates and Miles disobeyed the order to remain below hatches; just as he put his head above deck it was taken off by a chain ball (two balls connected by a chain).
- 89 viii Sarah, married Andrew Hamilton.

39 MARY⁴ SELDEN (Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Hugh Young in 1775, and resided in Baltimore, Maryland. Hugh Young was born in Ireland, and emigrated to this country in the year 1771, in company with his sister, Frances, from Clenarle, County Donegal. Frances Young had married Robert Purviance in Ireland, and,

before coming to America to live, had three children by him. They were the parents of James, Robert, William, and John Purviance, of Baltimore. Hugh and Frances (Young) Purviance were the children of James Young of Clenarle, County Donegal, Ireland, "a gentleman of large fortune in the north of Ireland."

"Chronicles of Baltimore," contains the following references to the Young and the Purviance families:

"About this time (July) there arrived and settled here Messrs. Hugh Young, Alexander Donaldson, Christopher Johnston, James Stirling, John Weatherburn, George Salmon, John McFadon, and others, who were foreigners; and Messrs. William Young, Hezekiah Waters, Benjamin May, George Warner and others from this or neighboring provinces."

As the name of Hugh Young occurs for the first time in the book in 1775, and as he is subsequently and frequently mentioned in connection with Samuel and Robert Purviance of Baltimore, who undoubtedly came from County Donegal, Ireland, where their Huguenot ancestors settled shortly after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in October, 1685, it is concluded that he was from the Protestant part of Ireland also. (Contributed by Mr. N. Purviance, a descendant of Colonel William Purviance of North Carolina.)

The following record of the family is also from Mr. N. Purviance.

"Jacques de Purviance of Royan, Saintonge, France, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in October, 1685, settled first in Lisburn, and afterward near the village of Castle Finn, in Donegal County, Province of Ulster, Ireland. His son, John Purivance, on April 2, 1725, married at Castle Finn, Lettice Dinsmore of the

same place. Of their eleven children, three came to America in 1754, viz: Samuel, born September 24, 1728; William (myself), born September 4, 1730; Robert, born June 2, 1734; and their youngest child, John, born November 30, 1742. He came to America and located in Western Pennsylvania.

"Samuel settled first in Philadelphia, and afterward (1768), joined his brother, Robert, who had settled in Baltimore, Maryland.

"William selected North Carolina as his place of residence and settled down as a planter 'on the Sound', about fourteen miles from Wilmington. Like his brothers who lived in Baltimore, he became quite prominent in the history of his adopted State, and was appointed by the 'Congress' of North Carolina, that is, the Colonial General Assembly, Colonel of the First Colonial Regiment raised in the County of New Hanover, a county whose inhabitants, long before the Revolution, showed an indomitable resistance to the tyrannical acts of England, and no section of the State was more exposed to the pressure of the enemy, and none showed firmer opposition. Samuel Dinsmore Purviance, the son of William Purviance, was elected to Congress in 1803, defeating Duncan MacFarlane in the heated campaign of that year. He was born January 7, 1774, and in 1778, '79, '80, '81, and '82, was a member of the North Carolina 'House of Commons' and State Senate.

"Robert Purviance, born June 2, 1734, married Frances Young in Ireland, born 1739. Robert Purviance died October 10, 1806; Frances (Young) Purviance died March 3, 1821. James Purviance, their son, born February 19, 1772, died in June, 1836. He married Eliza Young, born in 1780, the daughter of Hugh Young and

Mary Selden, his wife, of Elizabeth City, Virginia." His brother, Robert Purviance, married her sister, Frances Young.

Mr. Robert Purviance, of Baltimore, wrote the following account of the family in 1857:

"The ancestor was a Huguenot, banished at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in the year 1688. He sought an asylum in the north of Ireland. * * * Robert Purviance came to this country in 1750." He states that his wife did not come with him at that time, but that she came in November, 1771. The account continues: "They had eleven children. The three first were born in Ireland, viz, John, Jane, and Letitia. John died in Ireland, at about the age of three years; Jane died in this country after a year's residence; and Letitia died in October, 1794. There were two Johns and two Janes. The brothers and sisters I knew were James, John, Samuel, Hugh, William, Robert, Letty, Jane, and Fanny. Hugh was a captain in the merchant service and died in the West Indies in January, 1797, aged nineteen years. James died in June, 1836, aged sixty-four; Samuel died in March, 1817, aged seventy-eight; John died in September, 1854, aged eighty; Letty died in October, 1794, aged twenty-four years; Jane died in May, 1801, aged twenty-five; Fanny died in August, 1843, aged sixty-two; our father died in October, 1806, aged seventy-two, our mother died in March, 1821, aged eighty-one years."

Mr. Robert Purviance also describes Mary (Selden) Young as follows:

"The old lady, Mary Selden, was an arrogant and haughty beauty in her day and entertained the celebrities who came to Baltimore town, among them being the Counts Lafayette and Rochambeau. She is said to have

worn the watch we have, on the occasion of an entertainment given to Count Rochambeau, when he passed through Baltimore to visit Washington at Mount Vernon, and to have danced with the distinguished guest on that occasion, as well as others. She was always called 'The Duchess of Marlboro,' in her day in Baltimore, because of her imperious nature and descent from the Jennings family, from which the famous 'Sarah Jennings' came."

Children:

- 40 i Eliza, married James Purviance.
 ii Cary, was sent to Ireland to his grandfather Young, when a child; surgeon in the British Army; died unmarried.
 iii James, was sent to Ireland to his grandfather Young, when a child; returned to this country in 1829, and settled in New Orleans.
 iv Frances, married Robert Purviance; no children. The following letter was written by her to Mrs. James Breckenridge, at Fincastle, Botetourt Co., Va., who was her aunt, the sister of her mother, and was found at "Grove Hill," the home of Judge George William Breckenridge, grandson of Mrs. James Breckenridge, who kindly gave it to the author:

"Baltimore Jan. y, 1818

"It is with a great deal of pleasure, My Dear Aunt I assure you, that I comply with your request of writing, I am quite ashamed at not having done so before; it was certainly my intention, but owing to a variety of circumstances the spirit of procrastination has pursued me from day to day and I am really glad to be brought to any point (such as Uncle B's letter) that enables me to break the spell.

"We are extremely sorry for the accident Uncle Breckenridge speaks of—a hurt on the leg is no trifle and we shall not be perfectly easy until we learn he has quite recovered. You will regret to hear that Mr. Hazlehurst's illness has terminated in a settled derangement from which there is no prospect at present of a recovery——

"Feb. 23

"You will see from the date of the above, my Dear Aunt, how long it has been written which will be some proof to you that my inclination to write has been good, but the truth is, it is utterly impossible for me to pretend to be a correspondent in the winter season, the morning and the afternoons are so short, with so many interruptions from company the moment one takes a pen in hand, that I have no satisfaction in writing and I feel as if I could give none, from the necessary shortness of my letters; but the receipt of your letter of the 7th to Mama urges me again to make the attempt. I will candidly confess that I might probably have made greater efforts to conquer all these difficulties, had there been no communication between Uncle Breckenridge and Mr. Purviance, but as their correspondence enabled us to hear mutually of health &c, I felt the less uneasiness at my own silence. Your friend Mrs. Harrison whom you enquire for so particularly, has been very ill. She had a daughter about 7 weeks ago and is still confined to her room; they were very uneasy about her but she is now a great deal better. I saw Miss Galt some days ago, she seemed very infirm and helpless and complained very much. As usual she asked a hundred questions about you and yours. Ma went to see her the day before she received your letter so that we have had no opportunity yet of delivering your message; but I am sure she will be delighted to hear from you.

"I have answered your question respecting Mr. Hazlehurst, his situation is truly distressing. Sometimes it is thought from his bodily indisposition, he can not live very long; at others that he may linger for many years, the present accounts say he is better. Baltimore has been gayer this winter than I have known it for a long time route after route almost every night in the week. The whole month of January seemed to be one continued succession of dances—I thought constantly of the girls, wishing they were here. Mary Swann and Mary Ann Page spent some time with me early in the season, the winter gaiety had not completely commenced but they were out a great deal and liked Baltimore very much. Among the parties given to them were a Town meeting at Mrs. John Purviance's and at Mrs. McMechen's, who you recollect, were both sick when you were here. Your friend Mrs. William Gilmor is to have a wedding in her family shortly, Jane her eldest daughter to a son of Col. Howard's—this will increase the gaiety.

"We have had a great many marriages, among them Mrs. George Dugan (Abby's sister-in-law) to Dr. Cala, 7 years younger than herself, her choice surprised every one. As she was very independent in her circumstances, quite handsome and possessed of very attractive manners, it was thought she might have looked higher than a young man perfectly unknown in the society in which she moved and without any fortune but his profession, he is said however to have talent and is of a respectable quaker family from Hartford, perhaps when he is better known her choice may be approved. Edmund Duval, Judge D's son, has married the pretty little Miss McCansland whom the girls went to see last winter, a dashing wedding. Old Mrs. Duval was in town some days, talking as busily as ever and looking remarkably well—she talked of you.

"Mrs. Gen'l Smith is in danger of losing one of her eyes, from what is called a tear. I am sure you will be sorry. I hope it wi'll not be the case, but they have great apprehensions. The Gen'l and herself think very positively of going to Europe in the spring. Their daughter Sydney Patterson has been dangerously ill with a dead born child. Betsy Bonaparte, alias Mrs. Patterson, for she goes by that name now, is again settled among us. She is much fatter and looks prettier than before she went away, and is so anxious to preserve her health and good looks that she seldom ventures out at night. She has been to but one party the whole winter which was at Abby's the night Mary Swann was there. Mary had never seen her before—her expectations she said were more than answered, indeed it was the universal opinion she had never looked more beautiful. In many respects I think she is much improved, fluent as her conversation always was, it is much more so now, she is full of anecdote and very easy in her manners, which makes her in private society extremely amusing. Tell Uncle B— his sweet Heart as Ma calls Miss Spear is quite well, she has not been to Washington this winter. Matilda's little Favorite Mrs. Meredith is quite out of the gay world this winter which does not suit her at all. She is mourning for a child a brother and a brother-in-law, and has or will soon have an addition to her family.

"Eliza Johnston, the youngest daughter of Old Mrs. Christopher (the one that came with her mother to see you) it is said is to be married in a few days. I am glad of it for they have had nothing but sickness and trouble in their family for several years past and this will tend to cheer them up a little. Maria continues as it respects Matrimony in statu quo. Mrs. Dall and Ma talk

of you very often, she declares there is hardly any body in the world she would like to see so much as you. She was very ill when you were here and really did not know of your being in town till the night of Mrs. Meredith's party, when Mrs. Thomas went home she exclaimed, 'Mama who do you think was at the party? The lady I have heard you so frequently speak of, Mrs. Breckenridge, Mrs. Young's sister. She was very much surprised and told Mrs. Thomas not to neglect to call the next day, which, if you recollect, she did, the Saturday before you left town, you sent your cards in return, on Sunday morning. Mrs. Magruder's family are still nearer neighbors to us than they were, we see them very often and talk frequently of you and the girls. William, the lawyer, appears really to have been quite smitten with Matilda. I think if he had a fortune you would see him traveling your way. I wish he had an elegant one and Matilda could fancy him, for he is a remarkably fine young man in disposition, mind and morals; but then he is connected with such a large family of sisters who may look up to him as their chief support that I am afraid it would not answer. We plague him a good deal about her. Our Favorite Helen has been very delicate in her health all this winter prone to cough and pain in her breast which makes her mother uneasy; tho' she says herself she is very well. Tell Miss Nancy Allen I have not had occasion to make any drops from her good receipt since I came home; I have been troubled with my cough from time to time but not to such a degree as to render it necessary. I preserve it however very carefully. I am extremely glad to hear her health is reestablished. Mama and Mr. Parviance unite with me in remembrance to her.

"Have you heard that Anne Price was married? To a Mr. Smith of Staunton. She has been here for some months with her friend Fanny Carroll, while her husband is in Richmond attending the Legislature. I have never seen her; I believe she passes her time almost entirely in the country. I think I told you last summer that Mr. and Mrs. Kewbelle had been called to France in consequence of the intercession of the Duke of Wellington with the king. At first their prospects were very gloomy but the last letters speak of a military appointment of considerable consequence having been granted him. There has been a gay wedding in her father's family since she left them; her youngest brother, a wild chap, quite unable to manage himself.

"Betsy Bonaparte has also had a Brother married this winter, Joseph Patterson to Charlotte Nicholls, each marriage contributes to the general stock of gaiety. Your Washington acquaintance, Mrs. Gales, was in town for ten days on a visit to Mrs. Walker. I saw him for the first time; he is a man of polite manners but how extremely homely! Caroline has a daughter. Emily Caton that was Mrs. McTavesh is now on a visit to her mother and has a son. Mr. and Mrs. Latrobe have come to reside in Baltimore. He could not agree with Col. Lane, Commissioner of the Public Buildings, and left Washington in disgust. They stayed some time at Mr. Harpers and at the Manor, but have now, I believe, gone to housekeeping. Mrs. Campbell, Maria Ridgely's Mother, died last week after a long illness from a cancer. Did you know old Mrs. Hunter? You saw her last winter at Mrs. David Stewart's party. She died a few weeks ago sitting up in a chair in her parlor. Well my dear Aunt, have I not endeavored to make up for my long silence by at least a long letter? As

far as my recollection serves me, no changes have taken place among any of your acquaintances more worth relating than those I have mentioned. A good many other daughters and sons have made their appearance but I do not suppose you care anything about them.

“With respect to my own immediate family, they are all well, from Gemima’s Baby Louisa, up to Mama the head of the house—It is an uncommonly fine child and tho’ only a year old this Feb.’y, has walked for several months past, it is a wonderful pet as usual. The other two Harriet and Mary are quite well and grow in usefulness every day. Henry brags continually of his services and really imagines he is an excellent diningroom servant, he seems to remember you and the girls perfectly. How does your little pet Caroline come on. As for Seymour, he is as bad as ever, goes when he pleases stays when he pleases, and does what he pleases.

“Mama does not grunt and groan nor have the ‘figits’ half so much as she had; she takes a great deal more exercise, in conformity to her doctor’s express injunction, and I think feels very sensibly the benefit of it. She sends her warmest love to Uncle Breckenridge and yourself, looks forward to seeing you next summer on your northern trips, and says tell Uncle B— not to forget her, for all her dependance is upon his kind exertions. Frances is very well and still goes to Madame Baconia’s school, requests to send her love to you. Cousin James is well—he is always pleased to hear from and gratified at being remembered by you. Wilson Cary has at length obtained his ardent wish of going into the Navy, his father yielded, tho’ reluctantly, to his desire while the Franklin 74 lay at Annapolis. He has gone in her as a midshipman. They had an unusually short passage to

England whence we had letters from him, quite well and in high spirits.

"Our pet James was at home, as usual at Christmas, very well and much improved, the resemblance to your little John was constantly striking Robert and myself. Aunt Purviance has been complaining a great deal from time to time this winter of a pain in her side but her health in general is very remarkable, for a person at her advanced age, she seldom sees me without inquiring when I have heard from you. Fanny Hazlehurst, you may suppose, suffers a great deal. She has been sick several times through the winter but is tolerably well at present, her children are well and very lovely. Aunt is staying with her. She does not live across the street, but in a house rather smaller tho' very neat, not far from Gemima's, Mama misses her very much. As for Gemima and Abby, they have made up this winter for any confinement or indisposition they had last, for they have been as gay as gay could be, giving parties, dinners, and suppers and going to them continually. Gemima was not so unfortunate in her party to Mary Swann as she was in the one given to you, her rooms were extremely crowded. William thought his favorite Matilda much the prettiest.

"Abby has been nursing herself up two or three days that she may be fresh for Jane Gilmors wedding and prepared to encounter the fatigues and gaieties consequent upon it. I was extremely glad to hear the girls went to Richmond with Letitia, but it was what I expected when I left them. The contrast between Fincastle and Washington would have been too great.

"How do you stand it, Aunt? I dare say better in reality than in prospect, there are so many things to interest your attention which the girls would not have. A

letter received from Cousin Wickham a few days ago informs me Betsy has a daughter and is well I am truly glad to hear it for I love her very much.

"I can not cease to regret not seeing her last summer, Robert laments it quite as much as I do. He was so charmed with Letitia that his curiosity was the * * *." The signature of this letter was lost.

Note to above letter.

"To Mrs. Kennedy from Mr. William R. Mercer. The two young ladies who were visiting in Baltimore many years ago were my mother, Miss Swann, and her cousin Mary Ann Page, who afterwards married Gen. Roger Jones, Adj. Gen. of U. S. Army. The little Wilson Cary she asks about was my uncle, Dr. Wilson C. Swann, who died a few years ago in Philadelphia, brother of Governor Swann. He had a very handsome house on Walnut street."

40 ELIZA⁵ YOUNG (Mary⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married James Purviance, son of Jacques de Purviance, a Huguenot, of Royan, Sanitonge, France, who, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, had fled to Ireland, where he first settled in Lisburn, and later in the village of Castle Finn, in County Donegal, Province of Ulster. Here he married Lettice Dinsmore. James Purviance, their son, came to America, and settled in Baltimore, and there he and his wife, Eliza Young, resided. He was the brother of Robert Purviance, who married Frances Young, of Elizabeth City, Virginia, the sister of Eliza Young.

Children:

- i Hugh Young Purviance, U. S. N.
- ii Wilson Cary Purviance, U. S. N.; died when about twenty-two years of age.

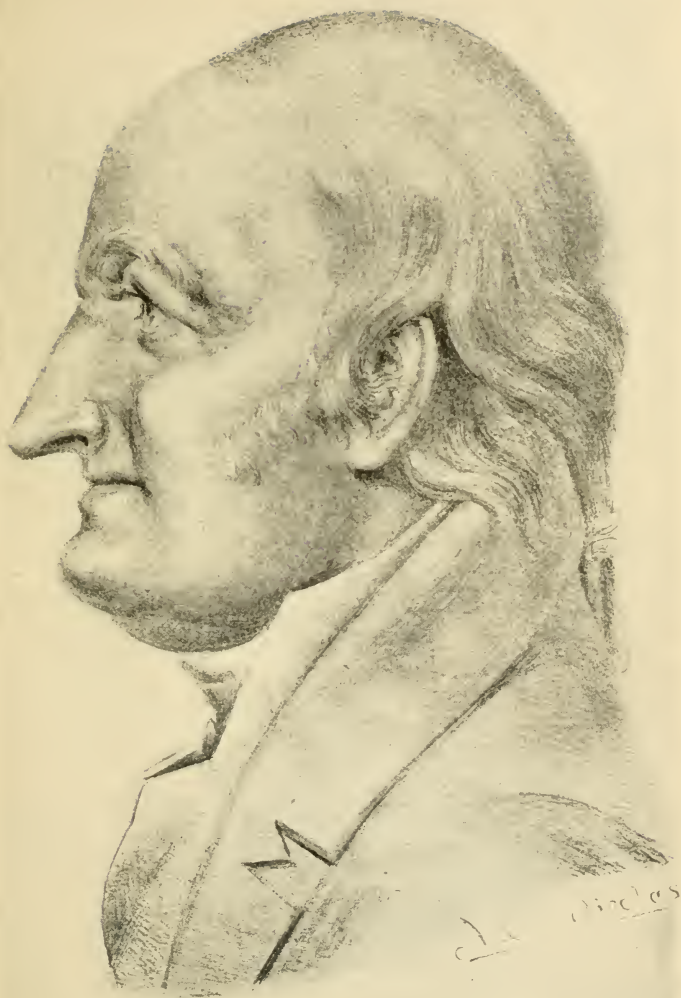
- iii Frances.
- iv James Purviance, a clergyman, brought up by his aunt Frances (Young) Purviance, the wife of his uncle, Robert, after the death of his mother, her sister, Eliza. He had son, Robert Purviance.
- 40a v Eliza, married first, ~~Broadnax~~ Atkinson, second, W. S. Mersereau.

40a ELIZA⁶ PURVIANCE (Eliza⁵ Young, Mary⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married, first, ~~Broadnax~~ Atkinson, and second, W. S. Mersereau.

Children (by first husband) :

- i James Purviance Atkinson.
- ii William Mayo Atkinson.

41 ELIZABETH⁴ SELDEN (Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born in 1761. She was twin of her brother, Wilson Cary Selden. On May 22, 1779, she married Doctor James McClurg. Doctor McClurg was born in Hampton in 1747, and died in Richmond July 9, 1825. He was a son of Doctor Walter McClurg of Hampton, who was a surgeon in the British Navy, who had been sent to Hampton, where he lived for many years. He opened the first Hospital in this country for the inoculation of smallpox. Doctor James McClurg was a fellow-student at William and Mary College of Thomas Jefferson. He was graduated in 1762, and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in Edinborough in 1770, subsequently pursuing his studies in London and Paris. Upon returning to this country, in 1773, he settled in Williamsburg, where he soon took high rank as a physician. He served on the medical staff during the Revolutionary War, and was de-



James M. Clary M. D.
Lith of Ritchie & Dunnivant Rich. 1855 Va

clared to be the most skilful and accomplished medical officer in the division of the Army serving in this part of the Union. Mr. Madison had great regard for him, and, in 1782, suggested him for the office of Foreign Affairs. In 1787, after Mr. Henry, General Nelson, and Mr. R. H. Lee had successively resigned the place of member of the Convention that framed the Constitution of the United States, Doctor McClurg was appointed, and attended at Philadelphia, with George Washington, Edmond Randolph, John Blair, James Madison, George Mason, and George Wythe. He sat for many years in the Virginia Council. The old McClurg house still stands on the corner of Grace and Sixth Streets, Hampton. His grandson, Doctor James B. McCaw, lives there. (See appendix for correspondence between Doctor McClurg and Hon. James Breckenridge).

Doctor McClurg died on July 9, 1825. In St. John's Church cemetery, Richmond, will be found the tomb erected by his daughter, Elizabeth (McClurg) Wickham and her husband to the memory of her venerable parents. The inscription is here given:

"Here lies interred the body of James McClurg, M. D.

" In life admired and honored for learning, taste and genius and venerated for virtue; of studious and retired habits yet of the most easy and polished manners; of the readiest and happiest wit, tempered with modesty and benignity; with a native dignity of character and deportment, always sustained without effort, united with unaffected simplicity, and softened with the utmost suavity of temper; formed to delight, instruct and adorn society, his conversation and acquaintance were courted by the most distinguished persons of his country and of his age. Having studied his profession in the most celebrated schools

of Europe, and distinguished himself even in youth, by the elegance and ability of his writings, he was early placed, by common consent, abroad and at home, in the highest rank among its professors which he occupied for half a century.

"In old age cheerful and tranquil; his mental faculties unimpaired, the serenity of his temper undisturbed, even his social gaiety hardly clouded to the last by the decay and infirmities of the body; honored, beloved, content to live, content to die, with equal mind he sank to rest on the 9th day of July, A. D., 1825, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

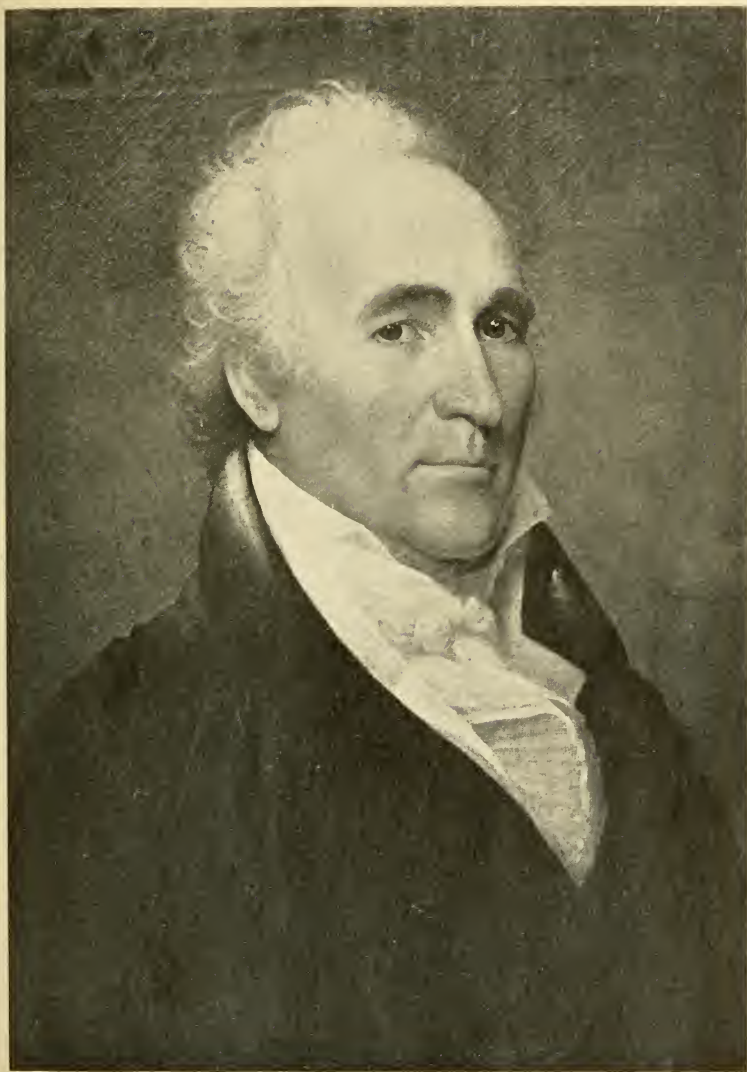
"Here also lies the body of his affectionate and beloved wife, Elizabeth McClurg, daughter of Cary Selden, Esq., who died on June 28th, 1815 fifty-four years old.

"To the memory of the venerated parents, their only surviving child, Elizabeth Selden Wickham, and her husband, John Wickham, erect this monument."

Children:

- i Walter McClurg, died at the age of seventeen years.
- ii Elizabeth McClurg, married John Wickham, a distinguished lawyer of Richmond, Virginia. Samuel Mordecai, in his "Richmond of 'Bygone Days," gives the following, regarding John Wickham: "Mr. Wickham was a gentleman of the most elegant and graceful deportment, of the most polished and easy manners full of wit and repartee, and, whether at the bar or at the festive board, always distinguished, profound as a lawyer, brilliant as a companion. One of his daughters married Benjamin Watkins Leigh."

✓ 42 DR. WILSON CARY⁴ SELDEN (Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born in 1761. He married, first, Mary



DR. WILSON CARY SELDEN

Digitized by Microsoft®

Mason⁴ Selden (Samuel³, Joseph², Samuel¹), his first cousin (see Number 91), widow of Mann Page, by whom she had three children, William Byrd Page, John Byrd Page, and Jane Byrd Page. Doctor Selden was their guardian. (See Page Family, No. 24). She was born in 1754 and died in Winchester, September 17, 1787. He had no children by his first wife. He married, second, 1794-5, Eleanor Love, by whom he had one child. Eleanor Love was born in 1772, and was the daughter of Samuel Love, of Salisbury, Fairfax County, Virginia, and his wife, Ann Jones, of "Cleandring," Montgomery County, Maryland. She died April 16, 1816. Doctor Selden's third wife was Mary Bowles Armistead, daughter of Bowles and Mary (Fontaine) Armistead, and widow of Charles Alexander (See Armistead Family, No. 41 and Alexander Family, No. 6). Doctor Selden was also the guardian of the children of his third wife by her first husband, viz.: William Fontaine Alexander, who married Maria Washington; Laura Alexander, who died at the age of fifteen; Louisa Alexander, who married Wilson Cary Selden Jr.; Frances Mary Alexander, who married Rev. Edward Russell Lippitt; and Alfred Alexander who died young.

Doctor Wilson Cary Selden was born at Buckroe, the ancestral home of the family. He was educated by his brother-in-law, Doctor James McClurg, and in 1779 was appointed mate in the Marine Hospital at Hampton. In June, 1780, he was appointed surgeon of a Virginia Artillery Regiment, marching to South Carolina, where he was present at the defeat of General Gates. After a dangerous illness, Doctor Selden was advised by the medical and other officers of the army to make a sea voyage, and, three weeks after embarking on a letter of marque owned by his brother, was captured off the Island

of St. Eustatia, and carried to Antigua, where he was confined in prison until 1782, when he was paroled, but at the termination of the war, had not been exchanged. (See Toners "Medical Men of the Revolutionary Army.") The records in the War Department at Washington show that one Wilson Cary Selden served as a surgeon's mate in Edmond's Command of Virginia Artillery, Revolutionary War. His name appears on a general abstract of pay due the Virginia Artillery, on the southern expedition. This abstract, for the months of April and May, 1780, and dated June 12, 1780, bears entries relating to Selden as follows: "Time of service, two months; pay per month, 50; Subs. per mo., 100; pay and subsistence, 300; lawful money £90." "Pensions 7443, 7444 and 7445, issued to Dr. Wilson C. Selden for services performed by Dr. Wilson C. Selden, as a surgeon in the State line for three years in the Revolutionary War," are recorded at Richmond. Another record is of an "Indenture made May 13, 1795, between Wilson Cary Selden, of Loudoun, Gent. and Nellie, his wife, of the first part, and Joseph Meredith, of the town of Hampton, of Elizabeth City County, of the second part * * *."

In 1790 he bought Buckroe from his father. In 1793 he was a member of the Assembly, and for many years, was a vestryman of the Episcopal Church in Leesburg. After leaving Hampton County he lived in Gloucester, and afterward at "Exeter," in Loudoun County. Doctor Edward Russell Lippitt, who was his step-grandson, wrote the following: "Exeter was named, I think, from the town or city of Exeter in England. Doctor Selden built it between 1796 and 1800. Doctor W. C. Selden (grandpa, as we called him), I remember well. He would give me his finger and lead me to his closet, where he



MARY BOWLES (ARMISTEAD) (ALEXANDER) SELDEN

seemed always to have a supply of raisins or something a little child would like. I remember when he died and the funeral. He was buried at Belmont, Loudoun County. * * * I remember hearing the significance of the Selden crest spoken of * * * The Selden crest is a hand grasping a swan's neck. * * * This crest was lost by Wilson Cary Selden, Junior, in the Potomac River, near Mount Vernon, the family tradition being that this had been the seal worn by Mr. John Selden of England, the celebrated John, who was born in 1584, and died in 1654."

Wilson Cary Selden had, by his second marriage to Eleanor Love, one son, Wilson Cary Selden, Junior, of Loudoun, and by his third wife, Mrs. Alexander, née Armistead, he had two sons and one daughter. His second marriage took place some time between September, 1794, and May, 1795. At this time, Doctor McClurg, in a letter to his brother-in-law, James Breckenridge, says, "Wilson's wife has been with us some time. We are all very much pleased with her. She is his full match in point of size, and we may expect from them a race of gigantic order." She died at Coton, Loudoun County, Virginia, April 16, 1816, in the forty-fourth year of her age, leaving one son, Wilson Cary Selden, Junior. Her father, Samuel Love, received his estate at Salisbury, in Fairfax County, Virginia, from Queen Anne, in 1736. He and his wife, Ann (Jones) Love, had the following children: (1) Nellie (Eleanor), born 1772, died April, 1816, married Doctor Wilson Cary Selden; (2) Mary, married R. M. Scott; (3) James, married Ann (?) Forest; (4) Elizabeth, married John (?) Watson; (5) Harriet married Mr. Simmes, died without issue; (6) Ann, born in 1780, died at Keys Farm, Rose County, Ohio, October 15, 1832, aged fifty-two; married John Caile Scott; (7) Charles married

— Dixon, had children, and went to Nashville, Tennessee; (8) Richard, of Fairfax County, married in 1811, Eliza Matilda Lee, daughter of Ludwell and Flora Lee, born September 13, 1791, died January 22, 1875; he had six children, of whom Thomas Ludwell died young, Richard, U. S. N., born in 1815, died in 1855, married Martha Ann Pearson, Cecelia Matilda, born in 1823, died in 1850, married, in 1844, Major Lewis Addison Armistead, U. S. N.; and (9) General John, U. S. A. Eleanor (Love) Selden was buried at "Belmont," the home of Ludwell Lee (see Lee Family, Number 5).

Mary Bowles (Armistead) Selden, third wife of Doctor Selden, at the marriage of her step-son, Wilson Cary Selden, Junior, to her daughter by her first husband, Louisa Elizabeth Fontaine Alexander, removed from Exeter, to Mount Ida, near Alexander, where she died March 2, 1846.

The following is copied from the old family Bible of Mrs. James Breckenridge, of Grove Hill, Botetourt County, Virginia, in April, 1893, by Mrs. Sorrel, of Roanoke, Virginia.

"Departed this life Saturday, March 14, 1835, at his home Exeter, near Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, Dr. Wilson Cary Selden.

"This sad event has left a painful blank in the feelings of a devoted family, and a neighborhood of attached friends and fellow citizens. He has left behind a devoted wife and several children. As a husband, a father, a friend, none surpassed him in affectionate tenderness, in liberal kindness and in gentle manly deportment. His house was noted for hospitality and his conduct for civility to all visitors. Heaven had blessed him with the good

things of this life, and he honestly and liberally used them for the comfort of all around him. Just in all his dealings, he fulfilled the precept of doing to others as he would they should do for him. Added to all this, he was a true and sincere Christian. In the church of which he was a member, the Episcopal, no one was a more constant attendant upon all its services, or a more liberal contributor to the supply of all its wants. In his later life, especially, the acquisition of knowledge in the ways and commandments of his God and Saviour engrossed a large portion of his reading and reflection.

"In early life he entered the Army of the Revolution as surgeon under the auspices of his brother-in-law, the celebrated Doctor McClurg. In it he remained during the war and was particularly useful in the campaign of South Carolina, where the army was very deficient in gentlemen of his profession. After the return of peace, he devoted himself to farming, in which occupation he was a pattern of industry, attention, neatness, and propriety, and, of course, in profitable labor. In every state of life he held up to society the example of faithful devotion to duty, and in death he bequeathed to his friends the consoling assurance that, to him, the last change was the beginning of a better life, and a blessed immortality."

The correspondence of Doctor Selden is of interest, and will be found in the appendix.

Children (by second wife) :

- 43 i Wilson Cary, married, first, Louisa Alexander,
 second, Elizabeth Armistead Lee.

(By third wife) :

- ii Lucian Cary, b. May 29, 1818; d. Sept., 1850.
44 iii Eliza Armistead, married John J. Lloyd.
50 iv John, married, first, Annie Rebecca Kennedy,
 second, Sarah P. Dandridge Kennedy.

43 WILSON CARY⁵ SELDEN (Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born in 1796. He was a planter in Loudoun County, Virginia. He married, first, December 20, 1822, Louisa Elizabeth Fontaine, daughter of Charles and Mary Bowles (Armistead) Alexander (see Alexander Family, Number 6). They were married by Reverend John Dunn. Her mother, Mrs. Alexander, had married, when a widow, Doctor Wilson Cary Selden (see Number 42). In 1835 "Exeter" became the home of Wilson Cary Selden, Junior. Louisa Elizabeth Fontaine (Alexander) Selden died October 28, 1826. On her tomb at Belmont, the home of Mrs. Ludwell Lee, is inscribed the following:

"In affectionate remembrance of Mrs. Louisa E. F. Selden, consort of W. C. Selden, Junior, who died October 28th, 1826, in the 21st year of her age.

"Adieu, dear friend, to Heaven thou art removed;
"Thy loss regretted and thy memory loved."

Wilson Cary Selden married, second, Elizabeth Armistead, daughter of Ludwell and Elizabeth (Armistead) Lee (see Lee Family, Number 5). She was born in 1804, and died in 1887. They had no children. At Belmont, near the tomb of his first wife, she erected a tomb to the memory of her husband, who died in 1845. It is inscribed as follows:

"Sacred to the Memory of Wilson Cary Selden, Junior, Who departed this life on the 24th of March, 1845, aged forty-nine years.

"This tribute of affection is offered by his deeply afflicted Widow.

"In Thee, O God, have I put my trust."

Children, (by first wife):

i Molly, born April 9, 1826; died 1831.

ii Eleanor Love, married John Augustine Washington.
(See Washington Family, No. 8).

44 ELIZA ARMISTEAD⁵ SELDEN (Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was probably born at Exeter, March 24, 1820. She married, October 16, 1845, John Lloyd, son of John and Rebecca (Janney) Lloyd. He was a graduate of Harvard University, and studied law, which he practised in Baltimore, Maryland, for twenty-five years. He died at Mount Ida, near Alexandria, Virginia, May 22, 1871. Eliza (Selden) Lloyd died at Mount Ida, June 7, 1870.

Children:

- i Mary Bowles Lloyd, died young.
- 45 ii Rebecca Lloyd, married Rev. Henry Melville Jackson.
- 46 iii John Janney Lloyd, married Ella Hubbard.
- 47 iv Nelly Selden Lloyd, married George Uhler.
- 48 v Eliza Fontaine Lloyd, married Rowland D. Bucks.
- 49 vi Arthur Selden Lloyd, married Elizabeth Robertson Blackford.

45 REBECCA⁶ LLOYD (Eliza Armistead⁵ Selden, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married July 24, 1873, Rev. Henry Melville Jackson. She was his first wife.

Child:

Henry Melville Jackson, died in infancy.

46 REV. JOHN JANNEY⁶ LLOYD D. D. (Eliza Armistead⁵ Selden, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married September 25, 1873, Ella Hubbard, daughter of William James and Maria Mason Tabb.

Children:

- i Ella Hubbard, died young.
- ii Maria Mason, died young.
- iii John Janney.
- iv James Hubbard.
- v Lillian Selden.

17 NELLY SELDEN⁶ LLOYD, (Eliza Armistead⁵ Selden, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married August 8, 1816, George Uhler.

Children:

- i Katie Griffith Uhler.
- ii John Lloyd Uhler.
- iii Eliza Armistead Selden Uhler; married Thomas Anderson Sommers, of Baltimore.
- iv Rebecca Lloyd Uhler, married December 13, 1908, Charles Calvert Smoot, third, of Alexander.
- v Nelly Selden Uhler.

48 ELIZA FONTAINE⁶ LLOYD (Eliza Armistead⁵ Selden, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married, first, February 8, 1881, Rowland D. Bucks, and, second, Clarence Woolfolk.

Child (by first husband):

- i Eliza Fontaine Bucks.

Child (by second husband):

- ii Clarence Alex Woolfolk.

49 RIGHT REVEREND ARTHUR SELDEN⁶ LLOYD (Eliza Armistead⁵ Selden, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married June 30, 1880, Elizabeth Robertson Blackford.

Children:

- i Mary Robertson, married September, 1909, Rev. Edmund Pendleton Dandridge, son of Lemuel and Isabelle (Lawrence) Dandridge of the "Bower," Jefferson County, West Virginia. (See Dandridge Family, No. 16.)
- ii Elizabeth Blackford.
- iii Guy Blackford.
- iv John.
- v Rebecca.

50 JOHN⁵ SELDEN (Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Exeter, Loudoun County, Virginia, February 24, 1822. He married, June 19, 1845, Anne Rebecca Kennedy, daughter of Andrew and Mary Anne Riddle (Lane) Kennedy. (See Kennedy Family, No. 22.) She was born in Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia, September 29, 1825. They were married at Cassilis, Jefferson County, Virginia, the home which her father had built about 1825. The house was large and there were thirty guests staying in it during the wedding festivities which lasted ten days. The first two or three years of their wedded life were passed at Mount Ida, near Alexandria, where they lived with Mr. Selden's mother, Mrs. Mary Bowles (Armistead) Selden, until her death in 1846. In 1847-8 they moved to Jefferson. They lived at the "Cave," so called because of a large cave on the place. Mrs. Selden died at the "Cave," of fever, July 14, 1854, leaving an infant son to her mother's care. She was buried in Mount Zion Churchyard. The following lines, by her brother-in-law, Armistead Alexander, show the esteem in which she was held:

"By kindness, gentleness, and truth, her life was con-

secrated to the happiness of others, to whom, as wife, daughter, parent, and friend, she has left nothing more precious than her memory, except the blessed assurance that her death was but the entrance into life everlasting."

In January, 1858, her sister, Sarah Pendleton Dandridge Kennedy, born September 23, 1834, became the second wife of John Selden. She was also married at Cassilis. Her father, at this time, was in poor health, and the wedding, was, therefore, a very quiet one. A few months later he died. He had three brothers, John Pendleton, Philip Pendleton, and Anthony Kennedy. Their parents were John and Nancy (Clayton) Kennedy. John Kennedy was the son of Reverend John and Lilly Kennedy, of County Donegal, Ireland. Of the four brothers, only Andrew and Anthony left issue. Their descendants will be treated of later in this volume. Anne Rebecca and Sarah Pendleton Dandridge Kennedy were descended on the maternal side from the Lane, Newton, Carr, Eskridge, and Willoughby families, of Westmoreland County, Virginia, and the Riddles and McKees of Pennsylvania. On their father's side they were descended from the Pendleton, Clayton, Taylor, Chapline, and Patterson families of Berkley and Culpeper Counties, Virginia. Their great-grandfather Kennedy was born in Ireland. Of these families, accounts, more or less complete, will appear elsewhere in this volume.

John Selden joined the southern army in 1861, in General Stonewall Jackson's division. The company was commanded by Captain Lawson Botts. He was honorably discharged in the following fall on account of illness. He entered the army as a private, saying, "All the gentlemen in the south cannot be officers." He owned valuable land in Loudoun County, which was rented, his wife pre-

ferring to live in Jefferson, where her father had built for her a stone house on some land owned by his wife, and inherited from her father, Willoughby Lane, she and her sister, Mrs. Hunter, holding about seven hundred acres in one tract, near Charlestown. Mr. Selden died at the "Cave," Jefferson County, West Virginia, January 8, 1896, and was buried in Mount Zion Churchyard, by the side of his first wife. His niece, Mrs. William Byrd Page, wrote of him, several years after his death, "What a handsome man your father was—what a voice, and how eloquent. I never met him but to marvel at his gracious manners and his beauty. I loved him best of all his nieces and nephews, and mourn him now." Reverend John J. Lloyd, his nephew, once in speaking of him in the most loving and admiring way, said it had been a deep regret to him that his children had never known their "Uncle Jack."

Children (by first wife):

- 51 i Wilson Cary, married, first, Elizabeth Catherine Deimer, second, Anne B. Days.
- 52 ii Mary, married Dr. Stephen Dandridge Kennedy.
- 53 iii Elizabeth Gray, married Robert Thompson Jasper, U. S. N.
- 55 iv Andrew Kennedy, married Margaret Kearsley.

(By second wife):

- 56 v John, married Sue Johns Worthington.
- vi Anne Rebecca.

51 WILSON CARY⁶ SELDEN (John⁵, Wilson Cary,⁴ Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born March 22, 1846, at Cassilis, Jefferson County, Virginia, the home of his maternal grandparents. "He entered the southern army

as a private in Company B, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, Rosser's Brigade, the day he was sixteen years old. He waited impatiently for the birthday to arrive, because his father forbade his going before that date. With about twenty of his company he came unexpectedly upon a much larger force of the northern soldiers, and was desperately wounded in the face, the ball entering just below the eye. His comrades had to fly and they very cleverly hid him in a house near by. From this house he was brought home in the night on a stretcher through the fields. Here he was hidden and nursed until he had recovered. After returning to the army he was captured and held prisoner in Point Lookout, where he was near dying from starvation. He was so emaciated when he was released that his own aunt, whose house he managed to reach, and where he fell fainting on the steps of the porch, did not know him. After the war he became a farmer, and the last few years of his life he had a civil service appointment in Washington, D. C." Under date of April 25, 1910, A. K. Selden, brother of Wilson Cary Selden, received the following communication from the Adjutant General, War Department, Washington, D. C., in reply to a letter sent to the War Department requesting the war record of Wilson Cary Selden. "The records show that W. C. Selden, private, Company B, 12th Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States' Army, enlisted May 25, 1862; that he was captured December 24, 1864, at Berryville, Virginia, and that he took the oath of allegiance June 13, 1865, at Point Lookout, Maryland."

He married, first, Elizabeth Catherine Deimer, daughter of Joseph and Susannah Deimer, of Weislock, near Heidelberg, Baden, Germany, where Mrs. Selden was born March 7, 1860. She died in Ashburn, Virginia,

January 3, 1897. Four of his children came to America. Mr. Selden married, second, Anne B. Days, by whom he had no children.

Mr. Selden died of pneumonia, January 5, 1910. James H. Conklin, his comrade in the Civil War, writes as follows:

"In the death of Cary Selden another member of Bayler's Company has passed away. The roll of the living members is getting very small indeed. Cary joined Company B in 1862 and was a good soldier. Always ready to do his duty and willing to go anywhere he was ordered, and always in front in the many charges the Company was in. He was just sixteen when he joined the Company. He filled the place of a soldier well and never flinched or seemed to fear danger. In the summer of '62 our Company was on special duty in the Valley. We were twenty miles inside the enemy's lines. They also had 10,000 troops in Harper's Ferry. On the 7th of September our Company was feeling its way to Charlestown. We came in contact with two full Companies of Federal Cavalry, and we fell back to Cook's gate, a short distance west of Charlestown, where Mr. S. M. Clipp's house now stands. We had a severe fight in this engagement and Cary Selden was badly wounded in the face. The wound was a long time getting well and disfigured his face badly, but he was back with the Company before his face was healed and he was more ready for a fracas than he was before. He was a good soldier and a warm friend."

Children (by first wife):

- i Wilson Cary.
- ii Mary Blanche.
- iii Bertha Sylvesta.

- iv Elizabeth Katharine.
- v Susannah Deimer.

52 MARY⁶ SELDEN (John⁵, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Cassilis, Jefferson County, Virginia, October 3, 1847. She married her cousin, Doctor Stephen Dandridge Kennedy, June 22, 1869 (see Kennedy Family, Number 33).

Children (see Kennedy Family, Nos. 33, 35 and 36 for their biographies) :

- i Anthony K. Kennedy, married Ellen Mumford.
- ii Mary Willoughby Kennedy.
- iii Margaret Hughes Kennedy, married Arthur Merwin Ross.
- iv Agnes Gray Kennedy, married Dr. William Beverley Mason.

53 ELIZABETH GRAY⁶ SELDEN (John⁵, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at the "Cave," Jefferson County, Virginia, September 10, 1851. She married, October 18, 1876, Captain Robert Thompson Jasper, U. S. N., born in 1846, the son of John and Catharine Jasper of Londonderry, Ireland. His father came to this country about 1825. He had ten children, John, George W., Davis S., William A., Theodore, Joseph R., who died, Maria, who died, Harriet A., and Emma A. His ancestors were Danes or Norwegians, the name being originally Gasper. The ancestor who came to Ireland was a sea-captain, his wife was of Irish birth and they settled in Londonderry. The property owned by him there is still in the Jasper family, and has been held by them for over two hundred years. John Jasper, who came to America, was born on the old Jasper place in

Londonderry, and his wife, Catharine, was born nearby. They came to this country as children. Mr. John Jasper died in 1880, aged seventy-two years, and his wife died in 1899, aged eighty-eight. Sargent Jasper, who raised the flag at Fort Moultrie, in 1776, was the son of John Jasper's great-uncle. The above information regarding the Jasper family was communicated by Captain Jasper, the grandson of John and Catharine Jasper.

Child:

- 54 i Elizabeth Selden Jasper, married September, 1899, William G. Duboise, Naval Constructor, U. S. N.

54 ELIZABETH SELDEN⁷ JASPER (Elizabeth Gray⁶ Selden, John⁵, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married September, 1899, William G. Dubose, Naval Constructor, U. S. N.

Child:

- i William Jasper Dubose, born in April, 1901.

55 ANDREW KENNEDY⁶ SELDEN (John⁵, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at the "Cave," Jefferson County, Virginia, now West Virginia, July 5, 1854. He married Margaret B. Kearsley, daughter of Major G. W. T. and his wife, Sarah Rebecca (Brown) Kearsley, of Charlestown, Jefferson County (see Forrest Family, Number 28).

The following is an account of the ancestry of Sarah Rebecca (Brown) Kearsley.

"Edwin Browne, the first ancestor of whom there is knowledge, came to Virginia in 1607, with the party of young English gentlemen sent out by Sir Walter Raleigh. Some of his descendants settled in Westmoreland County.

His son, John Browne, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He married Miss Templeman of Westmoreland County. He owned over four thousand acres of land and grew tobacco on his plantation, which he shipped in large quantities to England. During the Revolution the British captured several cargoes at sea and destroyed others on land, which ruined him financially. His second son, William Browne, left that section of the country after the war, and made his way to the Valley of Virginia. Richard Browne, a brother, married Mrs. Parker. Frederick married Miss Taliaferro of Pecatone. Charlotte married Mr. Claybrooke. Lucy married General R. M. T. Beale. Thomas married Miss Simpson of England, and was Governor of Florida for several terms. William Browne, mentioned above, married, first, Miss Hammond, and, second, Mrs. Cooke, who was a Forest. Their daughter, Sarah Rebecca Browne, married Major G. W. T. Kearsley.

"John Kearsley came to this country from England and settled in Pennsylvania. The following is an account of him from 'Lives of Eminent Philadelphians,' and Watson's 'Annals of Philadelphia.'

"'John Kearsley, a physician of Philadelphia, native of England, came to this country in 1711. As a member of the Assembly, his speeches were so acceptable he was sometimes carried home on the shoulders of the people. He contributed largely to the building of Christ Church and endowed with a valuable estate the hospital of the Church for widows (which is still in existence). He directed the style of architecture of the State House and steeple—also gave architectural character to Christ Church.'"

It is stated that Jonathan Kearsley came to this coun-

try from England and settled in Pennsylvania about 1761. He had eleven children, some of whom married and went to the West, while others remained in Pennsylvania. His second son, John Kearsley, settled near Shepherdstown, Virginia, where he was prominent in public life. He was postmaster of the town of Martinsburg in 1800. In 1801 he was appointed Judge of Jefferson County, by President Monroe, when it was formed from part of Berkeley County. In the next year he was a candidate for Congress. The first child of Judge Kearsley was named Sarah Morton. She married Joseph Riddle, of Richmond, Virginia. The second child, Elizabeth, married Doctor Alexander Mitchell, of Ayrshire, Scotland. Their only child was Doctor Kearsley Mitchell, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine, in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He was the father of the celebrated physician and author, Doctor Weir Mitchell. Jonathan Kearsley, the seventh child of Judge John Kearsley, married Ann Humphreys, daughter of David Humphreys of Pennsylvania. Their children were, (1) Ann Margaret, who married Isaac Newton Carter, whose mother's name was Lane; (2) John, who married his cousin, Eliza Brice, of Hanover, Indiana; (3) George W. T., who married Sarah Rebecca Brown, and had ten children, the seventh being Margaret (Meta), who married Andrew Kennedy Selden; and (4) Samuel Cramer, who married Leslie Thompson, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. The children of George W. T. and Sarah Rebecca (Brown) Kearsley were: William, who married Mattie Hill, of St. Louis; Anna, who married G. W. Lambright; George; Jennie, who married T. M. Caldwell, and had a son who married a granddaughter of Wilson Cary⁵ Selden, of "Exeter" (See Number 43); Elizabeth

Forrest, who married J. J. Wysong, of Jefferson County; Meta Bennett, who married Andrew K. Selden; Agnes, who married Henry Harrison Cooke; Rebecca, who married H. H. Reese; and Charles Brice, who married Frances Thompson.

Children:

- i Andrew Kenneth.
- ii George Kearsley.
- iii Anne Rebecca.

56 JOHN⁶ SELDEN (John⁵, Wilson Cary⁴, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at the "Cave," Jefferson County, Virginia, October 3, 1859. He married March 18, 1897, Sue Johns Worthington, daughter of the late Edward Worthington and his wife Caroline, both of Worthington Valley, Baltimore County, Maryland.

Children:

- i Margaret M., born January 11, 1898; died June 27, 1904.
- ii John Selden, born April 21, 1900.
- iii Eleanor W., born September 3, 1901.
- iv Edward W. Selden, born March 17, 1905.
- v Armistead Fontaine Selden, born November 13, 1906.
- vi Frederica Virginie, born April 13, 1908.

57 ANN⁴ SELDEN (Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born about 1781, at Buckroe, Hampton, Virginia. She was married, January 1, 1791, by Rev. Johns Buchanan, in St. John's Church, Richmond, to Honorable James Breckenridge, son of Robert and Letitia Breckenridge, of Fincastle, Botetourt County, Virginia. Honorable James³ Breckenridge (Robert², Alexander¹,—See Breckenridge Family), was born in the County of Botetourt, March 7,

1763. In 1795 he built the beautiful Colonial home known as "Grove Hill," which was burned while the family were at church, October 24, 1909. The loss was very great in money value, but far more than this was its beauty, its family association of more than a hundred years, and relics of family interest, including old letters which had been written to the Honorable James Breckenridge by many famous men of the early half of the past century, during his career in public life, a period that was full of stirring events in our country's history. There were also letters of family interest, written by brothers and sisters living at a distance from each other. The present owner of "Grove Hill" most kindly allowed the author of this genealogy to read these old letters, and from them has been taken much of the material for this family record (See appendix).

Mr. Breckenridge served in 1781 in Colonel Preston's Rifle Regiment, under Green. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, and in 1785, studied law, commencing its practice in 1787 at Fincastle. He was for several years a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, and a leader of the old "Federal Party" in that body. From May 22, 1809, until March, 1817, he represented the Botetourt District in Congress. He was a candidate for Governor, opposing James Monroe. With Thomas Jefferson, he co-operated in founding the University of Virginia, and was one of the most active promoters of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal. His plantation covered a large tract of land, and he was very successful in his management of it. His death occurred at "Grove Hill," May 13, 1833. Ann (Selden) Breckenridge died at "Grove Hill," March 17, 1843. Her granddaughter, Mrs. Francis Sorrel, wrote of her: "A woman

of singularly reserved disposition, very handsome and very dignified. Her sisters were Mrs. McClurg of Richmond, Mrs. Young of Baltimore, Mrs. Hamilton of Botetourt, and Mrs. Barron of Hampton."

Children (dates of births and deaths taken from family Bible) :

- 58 i Letitia Breckenridge, married Robert Gamble.
- 68 ii Elizabeth Breckenridge, married General Edward Watts.
- 73 iii Cary Breckenridge married Emma Walker Gilmer.
- iv Mary Ann Breckenridge, born March 12, 1797; died unmarried, August 13, 1830.
- 83 v Matilda Breckenridge, married H. M. Bowyer.
- vi James Breckenridge, born January 20, 1801; died without issue, in July, 1824.
- 86 vii Robert Breckenridge, married Mary C. Meredith.
- viii John Breckenridge, born October 28, 1803; died August 28, 1805.
- ix Wilson Selden Breckenridge, born February 14, 1805; died June 1, in the same year.
- x John Selden, born August 28, 1809; died May 5, 1844; no children.

58 LETITIA⁵ BRECKENRIDGE (Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born October 26, 1791, in Fincastle (Family Bible belonging to Mr. Cary Breckenridge, of Fincastle). She married Robert⁴ Gamble (Robert³, James², Robert¹), of Richmond, Virginia, and, later, of Tallahassee, Florida (See Gamble Family).

Letitia (Breckenridge) Gamble died March 10, 1866 (From old family Bible, in possession of Mr. Cary

Breckenridge). The following copied from Family papers.

Children:

- 59 i Catharine Gamble, married John S. Shepherd,
- 62 ii James Gamble, married, first, Miss Watts, second, Rosetta Morris.
- 64 iii Cary Gamble, married Edwarda Shaw.
- 65 iv Letitia Gamble, married, first, Lewis P. Holladay, second, Charles H. Latrobe.
- 66 v Edward W. Gamble, married Elizabeth Whitaker.
- 67 vi Robert Howard Gamble, married, first, ——— Chavis, second, Angelica Robinson.
- vii John Gamble, died unmarried.
- viii Nannie Gamble, died unmarried.
- ix Cabell Gamble, died unmarried.

59 CATHARINE⁶ GAMBLE (Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married John S. Shepherd, of Florida.

Children:

- 60 i Robert Shepherd, married Martha Overton.
- 61 ii Letitia Shepherd, married William Beard.

60 ROBERT⁷ SHEPHERD (Catharine⁶ Gamble, Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Martha Overton.

Children:

- i Overton Shepherd, died in infancy.
- ii Letitia Shepherd.

61 LETITIA⁷ SHEPHERD (Catharine⁶ Gamble, Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married William Beard, of Tallahassee.

Children:

- i John Beard.
- ii Kate Beard.
- iii William Beard.

62 JAMES⁵ GAMBLE (Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Miss Watts. She was his first wife. He married, second, Rosetta Morris, of New York.

Children (by second wife):

- 63 i Lewis Gamble, married ——— Milton; lives in Florida.
- ii Cora Gamble, unmarried.

63 LEWIS⁷ GAMBLE (James⁶, Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married ——— Milton. They reside in Florida.

One child.

64 DOCTOR CARY⁶ GAMBLE (Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was a surgeon in the Confederate Army. He married Edwarda Shaw of Florida. They reside in Cambridge, Maryland.

Children:

- i Nannie Gamble.
- ii Cary Gamble.

65 LETITIA⁶ GAMBLE (Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married, first, Lewis P. Holladay, of Kentucky. Her second husband was Charles H. Latrobe, of Baltimore.

Child (by first husband):

- i Louis Holladay, of Baltimore.

Children (by second husband) :

- ii Elise Latrobe.
- iii Nora Latrobe.
- iv Gamble Latrobe.

66 EDWARD W.⁶ GAMBLE (Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was an officer in the Confederate Army. He married Elizabeth Whittaker.

Children :

- i Mary Gamble.
- ii Letitia Gamble.
- iii Richard Gamble.
- iv Robert Gamble.

67 ROBERT HOWARD⁶ GAMBLE (Letitia⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was a captain of artillery in the Confederate Army. He married, first, Miss Chavis of Florida, and, second, Angelica Robinson.

Children (by first wife) :

- i Robert Gamble.
- ii Howard Gamble.
- iii Jennie Gamble.
- iv Letitia Gamble.

68 ELIZABETH⁵ BRECKENRIDGE (Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born March 31, 1794 (Family Bible). She married General Edward Watts, a lawyer, and Speaker of the Virginia Legislature. Elizabeth (Breckenridge) Watts died July 8, 1862 (Ibid).

Children :

- i James B. Watts, had no children.
- ii Mary S. Watts, married her cousin, James B. Gamble; no issue.

- 69 iii William Watts, married Miss Allen, of Virginia.
- 70 iv Ann S. Watts, married Hon. G. P. Holcombe.
 v Elizabeth B. Watts, married Thomas L. Preston, of Charlottesville, Virginia; no children.
 vi Edward Watts, died in infancy.
- vii Letitia G. Watts, married, first, Dr. Landon Rives, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and, second, Dr. Francis Sorrel, formerly of Savannah, Georgia, Medical Inspector in Confederate States' Army, now of Roanoke, Virginia; no children.
- 71 viii Alice M. Watts, married, first, Dr. George W. Morris, second, Judge William J. Robinson.
- 72 ix Emma G. Watts, married Col. George W. Carr.
 x Henrietta C. Watts, died in infancy.

69 WILLIAM⁶ WATTS (Elizabeth⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was a colonel of infantry in the Confederate Army, and a member of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia. He married Miss Allen, daughter of Judge J. J. Allen of Virginia.

Child:

- i John A. Watts.

70 ANN S.⁶ WATTS (Elizabeth⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Honorable G. P. Holcombe, of Bedford County, Virginia, a distinguished lawyer and publicist, and one of the diplomatic agents of the Confederacy.

Children:

- i William Holcombe.
 ii Elizabeth Holcombe.
 iii Letitia Holcombe.

- iv Edward Holcombe.
- v Alice Holcombe.
- vi Cary Holcombe.

71 ALICE M.⁶ WATTS (Elizabeth⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married, first, Doctor George W. Morris, and, second, Judge William J. Robinson, of the Appellate Court, Charlottesville, Virginia.

Child (by first husband) :

- i George W. Morris.

Children (by second husband) :

- ii Emma C. Robinson.
- iii Alice H. Robinson, married Judge Hanckle of Norfolk.
- iv Edward W. Robinson.
- v J. Breckenridge Robinson.
- vi Letty Sorrel Robinson.

72 EMMA G.⁶ WATTS (Elizabeth⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Colonel George W. Carr, formerly of the United States Army, but later of the Confederate Army.

Children :

- i Maria Carr.
- ii Elizabeth Carr.
- iii Alice W. Carr.
- iv William Carr.

73 CAPT. CARY⁵ BRECKENRIDGE (Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born February 13, 1796, in Fincastle (Family Bible), at "Grove Hill," the family estate. He was educated at William and Mary College,

and at Yale. He became a planter and a captain of militia. He married Emma Walker, daughter of Peachy Ridgeway and Mary (House) Gilmer. They were married by the Reverend Nicholas H. Cobbs, in Liberty, November 25, 1830. Emma Walker Gilmer was born July 18, 1807, in Henry County, Virginia, and died at "Grove Hill," aged eighty-five years and eight months. An account of the ancestry of Emma Walker (Gilmer) Breckenridge is here given:

George Gilmer, son of William Gilmer, married Mary Peachy Walker, May 13, 1732. His son, George Gilmer, born in Williamsburg, Virginia, January 19, 1742, married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Walker, of Albermarle, August 27, 1767. Their son, Thomas, born February 5, 1771, died April 24, 1791, had children: (1) Mildred, born August 13, 1779, died September 17, 1799, married ——— Wirt; (2) Lucy, born June 7, 1774, died in August of the same year; (3) George, born March 11, 1778, died 1836; (4) Peachy Ridgeway, born November 25, 1779, died April 8, 1836, married Mary House (as mentioned above); (5) John, born April 30, 1782, died 1834; (6) James Blair, born April 16, 1784, died 1810; (7) Lucy, born October 13, 1785, married ——— Minor; (8) Harmer, born October 20, 1787, died 1812; (9) Frances Walker, born October 9, 1790, died February 25, 1826; (10) Susan, born May 25, 1793, died 1817; four other children, died in infancy.

Peachy Ridgeway Gilmer, the father of Mrs. Breckenridge, married Mary House at Pen Park, in 1803. She died April 17, 1853 (Breckenridge Family Bible). Their children were (1) Emma Walker, who became Mrs. Cary Breckenridge; (2) George Henry, born in Henry County, September 22, 1810; (3) Peachy Harmer, born

July 19, 1813, died March 10, 1872 (See Walker Family, No. 8); (4) Frances Walker, born in Henry County, died in October, 1841, at Catawba; (5) Lucy Walker, born in Liberty, September 21, 1821, died April 16, 1845; (6) John, born in Liberty, January 26, 1826, died April 16, 1845; (7) Mary Peachy, born in Liberty, May 11, 1829.

Cary Breckenridge died in March, 1867. (Family Bible).

Children:

- 74 i Mary Ann Breckenridge, born at Grove Hill, December 4, 1831; married James Lewis Woodville; died 1883.
- 75 ii Peachy Gilmer Breckenridge, born September 5, 1835; married Julia Anthony; killed in the battle of Kennon's Landing, May 24, 1864.
- iii James Breckenridge, born at Catawba, September 1, 1837; married Fanny, daughter of William M. Burwell, who died at Arend, Bedford County, Virginia, August 26, 1862; he was a lawyer by profession, and a captain in the Confederate army; killed in battle in the spring of 1865, aged twenty-seven years; no children.
- 77 iv Cary Breckenridge, born October 5, 1839; married Virginia Caldwell.
- v Eliza Watts Breckenridge, born April 30, 1841; unmarried.
- vi Lucy Gilmer Breckenridge, born February 1, 1843; married to Jefferson Bassett, at Grove Hill, by Rev. William McGuire, January 28, 1865; no children.
- vii John Harmer Breckenridge, born July 14, 1844; unmarried; soldier in Southern army; died in Richmond, June 3, 1862, aged seventeen years.

- viii Emma Jane Breckenridge, born at Grove Hill, September 25, 1845; died June 16, 1865, aged twenty-two years.
- 82 ix George William Breckenridge, born May 25, 1817; married, first, Annie Harmer; second, Mrs. Lillian Maurin Saint Martin.

74 MARY ANN⁶ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Grove Hill, December 4, 1831. She married, September 29, 1852, James Lewis Woodville. She died at Grove Hill, in 1883, aged fifty-one years.

Children: (All born at Grove Hill, and baptized by the Rev. F. M. Baker, the Rev. F. M. Ambler, and the Rev. William McGuire):

- i Emma Gilmer Woodville, born February 13, 1855, died at Grove Hill, June 28, 1891.
- ii James Littlefield Woodville, born February 28, 1856.
- iii Cary Breckenridge Woodville, born August 31, 1858.
- iv Mary Lewis Woodville, born August 5, 1861.
- v Fanny Burwell Woodville, born December 3, 1863.
- vi Oliver Burne Woodville, born April 9, 1866.

75 PEACHY GILMER⁶ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Catawba, September 5, 1835. He was a lawyer by profession. He married, January 4, 1856, Julia Anthony. He was a captain in the Southern army and died on the battlefield of Kennon's Landing, May 24, 1864, aged twenty-eight years.

Children:

- 76 i Annie Anthony Breckenridge, born October 25, 1860; married William Gordon Robertson.

- ii John Gilmer Breckenridge, born February 11, 1863.

76 ANNIE ANTHONY⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (Peachy⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born October 25, 1860. She married, at Grove Hill, November 2, 1882, William Gordon Robertson.

Child:

- i Julia Breckenridge Robertson, born June 3, 1884.

77 CARY⁶ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Catawba, October 5, 1839. He was a lawyer by profession. He served as a colonel of cavalry in the Southern army. He was married by the Reverend Mr. Lindsley, at "Brierfield," West Virginia, June 2, 1866, to Virginia Caldwell.

Children:

- 78 i James, born August 4, 1867; married Mary Gray Spencer.
- 79 ii Lucy Gilmer, born December 20, 1869; married John C. Easley.
- 80 iii Henry Caldwell, born July 24, 1871; married Alice Wray.
- iv Cary, born November 23, 1872.
- 81 v John Peachy, born June 12, 1873; married Gladys ———.
- vi William Norwood, born May 1, 1875.
- vii Emma Cary, born July 7, 1877.

78 JAMES⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born August 4, 1867. He married Mary Gray Spencer.

Children:

- i Nannie Virginia, born 1895.
- ii Robert Cary, born 1897.
- iii Jane Morton, born 1899.
- iv Lucy Easley, born 1901.

79 LUCY GILMER⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born December 20, 1869. She married John C. Easley, the Vice President and Secretary of R. B. Chaffin and Company, Richmond, Virginia, son of Doctor William B. Easley and his wife, Ann Elizabeth Chaffin.

Children:

- i Cary Breckenridge Easley, born June 13, 1893.
- ii Richard Booker Chaffin Easley, born June 2, 1895.

80 HENRY CALDWELL⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born July 24, 1871. He married Alice Wray.

Children:

- i Lucile Cary, born October, 1894.
- ii Virginia Wray, born February, 1896.

81 JOHN PEACHY⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born June 12, 1873. He married, in 1907, Gladys ———.

Child:

John Reade, born December, 1909.

82 CAPT. GEORGE WILLIAM⁶ BRECKENRIDGE (Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Grove Hill, May 25, 1847. At the age of sixteen he was appointed captain of infantry in the army of Northern

Virginia under Lee. He became a lawyer, planter, and Judge of Botetourt County. In 1872 he married, first, Annie Hamner, and, second, October 18, 190*, Mrs. Lillian Maurin Saint Martin. He died April 1911.

Children (by first wife):

i Hunter George, born in Springfield, June 3, 1872.

ii Payton Cary.

iii Julia Gilmer, married George William Bowyer.

iv Maurice Anthony, a lawyer in New York.

82-a v Emma Walker, married Meylert Melville Armstrong.

vi Rose Flemming. *Married William Hamner*

82-b vii Annie Fitzhugh, married Le Roy Armstrong, son of Meylert Melville Armstrong.

John Breckenridge m. Ann Rich

82-a EMMA WALKER⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (George William⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married, December 14, 1904, Meylert Melville Armstrong. He died October 13, 1910, aged fifty-nine.

Children:

i Meylert Melville Armstrong, born October 17, 1905.

ii Peyton Breckenridge Armstrong, born Oct. 29, 1907.

iii Walker Breckenridge Armstrong, born Jan. 14, 1908.

82-b ANNIE FITZHUGH⁷ BRECKENRIDGE (George William⁶, Cary⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Le Roy Armstrong, May 18, 1909.

Child.

i Virginia Van Ornam Armstrong, born April 25, 1910.

83 MATILDA⁵ BRECKENRIDGE (Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born April 15, 1799 (Family

Bible). She married H. M. Bowyer, of Botetourt County, Virginia.

Children:

- i Harry Bowyer, died without issue.
- 84 ii Nannie Bowyer, married ——— Woodson.
- iii Elizabeth Bowyer, died unmarried.
- iv Mary Ann Bowyer, married William Penn; no children.
- v James Bowyer.
- 85 vi Woodville Bowyer, married Ann Woltez, died in the war.
- vii Edward Bowyer, died while a surgeon in the Confederate Army.
- viii Letitia Bowyer.

84 NANNIE⁶ BOWYER (Matilda⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married ——— Woodson.

Child:

- i Mary Woodson, married Captain KNOX, of Georgia.

85 WOODVILLE⁶ BOWYER (Matilda⁵ Breckenridge, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Ann Woltez. He was an officer in the Confederate Army, and died in battle.

Children:

- i A child.
- ii A child.
- iii A child.
- iv A child.

86 ROBERT⁵ BRECKENRIDGE (Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born May 12, 1802 (Family

Bible). He married his cousin, Mary C. Meridith (Ibid), of Kentucky.

Children:

- 87 i Elizabeth Breckenridge, married Alexander Burch.
- 88 ii James Breckenridge, married Miss Alvis.

87 ELIZABETH⁶ BRECKENRIDGE (Robert⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Alexander Burch.

Children:

- i Ella Burch, married Mr. Broadney, of Richmond, Virginia.
- ii Alexander Burch, of Henderson, Kentucky.

88 JAMES⁶ BRECKENRIDGE (Robert⁵, Ann⁴ Selden, Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married ——— Alvis.

Children:

- i Lizzie.
- ii A son.

89 SARAH⁴ SELDEN (Cary³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was married from the home of her sister, Mrs. James Breckenridge, of Grove Hill, Botetourt County, Virginia, to Andrew Hamilton. A letter from Doctor Wilson Cary Selden, to Hon. James Breckenridge, gives the following:

“Exeter, Dec. 29, 1800.

“Your welcome favor of the 14th instant came safe to hand, bringing us the pleasing accounts of the health of our friends and of Sally’s marriage to an amiable man. No circumstance whatever could have given me more satisfaction and your account of Mr. Hamilton’s character adds greatly to it.”

In 1806, Mrs. Selden makes sale of property to “An-

drew Hamilton who intermarried with my daughter Sally Selden." This deed, found at Grove Hill, is not signed, but Mrs. Selden is named "E. Selden."

Mrs. Sorrel, of Roanoke, writes as follows:

"I knew Aunt Hamilton and two of her daughters—the other children moved West."

Children:

- i A daughter, m. Samuel Hedrick.
- ii A daughter.

Other children, went to the West.

90 COLONEL SAMUEL³ SELDEN (Joseph², Samuel¹), of Salvington, was born in 1725, and was the son of Joseph and Mary (Cary) Selden, of Buckroe, Hampton, Virginia. His estate was called "Salvington," and was in Stafford County. This house, not far from Fredericksburg, was of the old Colonial style, and was built by his father. Samuel Selden was one of the patriots of the Northern Neck, who, on the passage of the Stamp Act, inscribed their famous addresses and resolution on the 27th of February, 1766. It is said that he was the originator of the movement and wrote the address himself. He subsequently fought in the Revolutionary Army, holding the rank of Captain and Lieutenant. The War Department at Washington gives the record of his services as follows:

"The records show that one Samuel Selden (also found as Samuel Seldon), served as a Lieutenant in Captains William Lynn's and Joseph Scott's Company, 1st Virginia Regiment, Cavalry, commanded successively by Colonel Isaac Read, Lieutenant Colonel Green, Colonel James Hendricks and Colonel Richard Parker, Revolutionary War. He was commissioned 2d Lieutenant June

11, 1777, and as 1st Lieutenant, November 18, 1777; was transferred to Major Henderson's Company, in October or November, 1778; was commissioned Captain-Lieutenant June 25, 1779, and his name last appears on a return dated January 10, 1786, which shows that he was paid the balance due him for his services to January, 1783."

Colonel Selden married, as his first wife, Mary Thomson Mason, born in 1731, the daughter of Colonel George and Ann (Thomson) Mason. (See Mason Family, Number 2.) They were married on April 11, 1751. Mrs. Selden was the only sister of George Mason of Gunston, born in 1725, died 1792, the author of the Bill of Rights, whose wife was Anne Eilbeck, and of Thomson Mason, born in 1733, and died in 1785, whose wife was ~~Eliza-~~^{Eliza}~~beth~~ Barnes, of Leonard Town, Maryland. Mr. W. R. Mercer writes:

"Mary Mason Selden was my great-great-grandmother on my mother's side. It is her portrait I have and value. Her daughter by this marriage [to Samuel Selden], also Mary, my great-grandmother, married Mann Page of Mannsfield, and through the wife of his father, John Page, of North End, comes in my relationship to Col. William Byrd of Westover. Of Samuel Selden's other children, by this marriage, * * * I know nothing. But I do know that Mrs. Mann Page had two children, one of whom was my grandmother, Jane Byrd Page, who married my grandfather Swann, and her brother who married the daughter of Richard Henry Lee, who was the mother of Mrs. Roger Jones Washington, a first cousin of my mother. Mrs. Mann Page concluded to marry secondly a Selden, a cousin of hers, and, in this way, a portion of her property in Loudoun County—no-

tably the Exeter estate—was lost to the two children by her first husband. A great lawsuit occurred between the Seldens and the Swanns. I know nothing as to the merits of the case, but I think there was a coolness, at least, between the Leesburg branch of the Seldens in Loudoun and the Swanns, Morven being opposite to Exeter."

Mary Thomson (Mason) Selden died in January, 1758. Samuel Selden married, second, November 24, 1759, Sarah Ann Mason Mercer, born June 25, 1738, daughter of John and Catherine (Mason) Mercer. (See Mercer Family, No. 1.) She was the cousin of his first wife.

Mr. Robert Mercer, of Aldie, Doylestown, Pa., writes that this second marriage added to the friendly relations between the Mercer and the Selden families, and that the granddaughter of Samuel Selden, Cary Selden, as a young girl, "was sent to Aunt Margaret's at Belmont, Loudoun County, Virginia, to be educated. Of course, like all the other girls there, she became devotedly attached to Aunt Margaret,—her relation, and when she died, being the heiress, I imagine, of Salvington, she left Aunt Margaret a portrait of John Mercer of Marlboro and of the first Mrs. Samuel Selden, Uncle George Mercer, and the Mercer family Bible, written out the early part of it by John Mercer of Marlboro and given to his daughter, no doubt. This same Bible is now in the possession of my nephew, Carroll Mercer, who, when I last heard of him, was in Washington * * *.

"My grandfather's brother, Robert Mercer, who married Mildred Ann Byrd Carter, daughter of Colonel Carter of Cleves, near Fredericksburg, had a son, Wilson Cary Mercer. Cousin Cary, who in his early days made many visits to Aunt Selden at Salvington, in my time



MARY THOMPSON MASON
WIFE OF SAMUEL SELDEN

lived with Aunt Margaret and made himself very useful to her. The last I heard of him was some time in the early fifties. News came that he had married someone near Fredericksburg, Virginia, but I never heard to whom, and that his father-in-law appeared at the wedding, even at that late period, in cue and knee-breeches.
* * * My youngest brother was named Wilson Cary."

Children (by first wife):

- i Samuel, died in infancy.
- 91 ii Mary, married, first, Mann Page, second, her cousin, Doctor Wilson Cary Selden.

Children (by second wife):

- 92 iii Ann Mason Mercer, married John Taliaferro Brooke.
- 93 iv Wilson Cary, married Sarah Mason Cooke.

91 MARY MASON⁴ SELDEN (Samuel³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born at Salvington, Stafford County, Virginia, in 1754. She married, first, about 1767, Mann Page, born at North End, 1747, son of Honorable John Page, who was born at Rosewell County, about 1720, and removed to North End, Gloucester (now Matthew) County, Virginia, and married, in 1746, Jane Byrd of Westover on the James River, Charles City County. The marriage of Mary Selden and Mann Page took place about 1767. They removed to Mannsfield, Clarke County (See Page family, No. 24). After his death, Mary (Selden) Page married, second, her cousin, Doctor Wilson Cary Selden, by whom she had no children. (See Number 42.) He was the guardian of her children by her first husband. Mary Selden died in Winchester, Virginia, September 17, 1787.

Children (by first husband) :

- i William Byrd Page, married Ann Lee, daughter of Richard Henry Lee (See Page Family, No. 25).
- ii John Byrd Page, married Elizabeth ———; no children.
- iii Jane Byrd Page, born about 1774; married Thomas Swann; died in 1812 (See Page Family, No. 28).

The following account of the law suit, "Mercer, Lessee vs. Selden," contains all that the author knows of Mary Mason Selden, first wife of Doctor Wilson Cary Selden.

"Howard W. S. Rep. p. 37.

"Mary Mason Selden, née Mrs. Mann Page, was seized and possessed in fee simple of 4,000 acres in Loudoun. Mann Page died 1779, leaving three children (infants) John, William Byrd, and Jane; Mrs. Page remained a widow until 1782, when she married Wilson Cary Selden who became guardian of the three children, gave bond, and continued to act during the minority of the two sons and until the marriage of the daughter. On the 22 of December 1794, Selden and his wife conveyed in fee simple to Cary Selden, father of the husband the whole of the 4,000 acres of land, with the exception of two thousand acres deeded to William Byrd Page. This deed was acknowledged and recorded by Selden the 14 of April, 1818, long after the decease of the grantee. On January 1, 1785, Cary Selden and wife reconveyed the land, with the exception above stated, to Wilson Cary Selden, which deed was also recorded, April 14, 1818. Selden and wife, previously to the execution of the above deed to Cary Selden, made a deed to William Byrd Page, son of Mrs. Selden by her first marriage, for two thousand acres, part of the above tract which deed was never recorded and can not now be

found. From the time of their marriage Selden and wife had their permanent home in the County of Gloucester, until they removed to Elizabeth City, where they established their residence. In September, 1787, Mrs. Selden being in a low state of health, accompanied by her husband, on a return from the Springs, was taken ill and died, in Winchester, in Frederick County, Virginia, on the 17th of September 1787. Mrs. Selden, with her husband, executed a second deed to William Byrd Page for two thousand acres . . . And also a deed to Robert Mackey for two thousand acres, being the residue of four thousand acres in Loudoun on the 17th day, it being the day of her decease; the privy examination of Mrs. Selden was taken to the above deeds, by the justice of the peace, of Frederick County, Virginia . . . Selden, on October 8th, acknowledged the above deeds. On the 17th of September, after Mrs. Selden's death, Mackey reconveyed the land, conveyed to him as above stated, to Wilson Cary Selden; this deed was recorded October 8th ensuing . . . Selden continued to hold these lands up to 1818, when the legal sufficiency was questioned. He then had the deed recorded and continued to exercise acts of ownership until his death in 1835. Between the years 1796 and 1812, Selden sold, conveyed and delivered possession to different persons, among others Thomas Swann who had married Jane Byrd Page. In April 1794, Jane Byrd Page, with the consent of her guardian, she being under twenty-one years of age, married Thomas Swann and died October 1812, leaving seven infant children. One of these, Mary Scott, in June, 1818, married John Mercer. In 1796, having received from Selden £640, Thomas Swann executed a receipt fully discharging him as guar-

dian. John Page died in 1800, having devised all of his estate, after the death of his widow, Elizabeth K. Page, to the two children of his brother William Byrd Page, to wit William B. and Mary M. Page, and to three of the children of his sister Jane Byrd Swann, to wit Edward, Mary and Thomas . . . Edward and Thomas died intestate and without issue. Mary married John Mercer. After John Page had attained full age, December 21, 1792, he settled with Selden, his guardian, and executed to him a release from all demands. Thomas Swann survived his wife, conveyed by deed all of his interest in the premises to his surviving children. After William Page had attained full age he made claim against Selden on account of inequality in the partition of the 4,000 acres, which claim was finally adjusted by the payment of one thousand pounds and the purchase of five hundred acres of his land by Selden, and afterwards on July 23, 1794 . . . Page, having received full satisfaction from Selden as guardian, executed to him a release deed. From the death of Wilson Cary Selden up to the present time, 1843, the defendant his son has held actual possession of the premises in dispute, claiming the same as his own under the will of his father . . . Order: This cause came on to be heard on the transcript of the record from the Circuit Court of United States for the Eastern district of Virginia; and was given in favor of Wilson Cary Selden by the Supreme Court of United States."

The following correspondence of Mrs. Mary Mason (Page) Selden is also of much interest.

"Alexandria, July 10.

"My Dear Grandmama,

"I have been begging my papa to let me go to Lees-

burg which he has agreed to. I wonder whether grand-mama, you would not let Jim meet us at Wilies with your horses this day fortnight. Mama told me to tell you that she was well but could not write, and also begs that you would let her hear from dear little Wilson Cary as often as you could. Mamma Scott sends her love to you and every body Aunt Watson has just arrived from Georgetown she says they are all well. Give my love to cousin Wilson and Grandpapa.

"I remain your affectionate Mary Swann."

This letter was sent to me by Mr. W. R. Mercer of Aldie Doylestown, Pennsylvania. It was written by his mother to her step grandmother, the second wife of Dr. Wilson Cary Selden then living at Exeter Loudoun County, Virginia. "Dear Little Wilson Cary Swann," spoken of in the letter was her brother, and "Cousin Wilson" was Wilson Selden, son of Dr. Wilson Cary Selden, his step grandfather. The next letter is from Mary's mother, Mrs. Swann, to Mrs. Selden and the third letter is from Mrs. Swann to her children, who are visiting at Exeter. "Addressed to Mrs. Selden Exeter, near Leesburg, Virginia.

"I have been so much engaged in business of different kinds my dear Friend for the last two weeks, as not to have a moment to spare to write to you, Court week I was surrounded by plasterers, whitewashers, carpenters &c &c. and since then enveloped in old rags and patches. I never worked harder in my life than I have done since my children left me, it serves to amuse my mind and keep me from thinking, which in my present situation would be of no service to me, and in that way I preserve a tolerable degree of cheerfulness—Never did flocks pant more earnestly after a water brook, than

I do for the calm serenity, cooling shades and solitude of a country life, perhaps the improbability of ever enjoying it increases my inclination to possess it; human nature is ever discontented and I am ungrateful in the extreme—I have every thing to make me happy but *health*, and in wanting that, I sometimes think I *want everything*—pardon the murmurs of thy frail creature O Gracious God, thou knowest all her weakness and necessities and will at thy appointed time strengthen her, or take her to thyself—I do not indulge this frame of mind often. I feel unusually weak today and that has produced it. My health is rather better and I expect to ride out shortly and that will give me strength. I received a letter from Harriot last night, she touches upon politicks and says the declaration of war has struck a death blow to the happiness of our country—I fear so indeed but as I was such an infidel about the war, I cannot still help thinking something will turn up to prevent it—I can not think it will be permitted that our peaceful happy country should be sacrificed by a Party the most *worthless* of the *community*. I at times fear ev'ry thing, and then my sanguine temper makes me hope ev'rything—. May not the murder of the Prime-Minister have some effect?—if you want any articles in the Drygood way I advise you to get them as speedialy as possible as the wisest amongst us is at a loss to determine what will be the issue, it is all conjecture and doubt—the drum and fife which we have from morning until night, reminds me of my dear Wilson—to say how much I miss my children would be *impossible*—I cannot dwell on this subject, lest I again betray my weakness—I will conclude this letter and write again when in better spirits, present me to the Dr. Wilson & the children—

“Yours Affec'ly, J. B. S.”

"Mary is at Church or you would receive a message from her, did you get the Coco-nuts. Sunday."

"Post Marked, Alexandria, June 22. (1812?)"

"Master Edward & Miss Mary Swann

"Exeter

"For'd by Tho.

Swann Esq.

"Alexander—August

"I fear it would seem unkind my dear children if I was to let your Father go to Leesburg without writing to you—tho' from the manner I have spent my time, secluded from society and very unwell—I can not flatter myself my letter will have any other recommendation than that of coming *from your mother*—to tell you how much I have missed you would be a fruitless attempt but if you have spent your time agreeably I shall not regret my own uneasiness—it will always give me pleasure to sacrifice my own feeling, to afford you the smallest gratification, when you conduct yourselves as you ought and I hope on the present occasion my dear children you have done nothing that will cause me to regret my indulgence. You are both old enough to know you have a character to support in society, and it depends on yourselves, whether you will be loved and admired, or hated and dispised, it is the duty of children to be polite and obedient to everyone, and by your attention and accommodating disposition, render yourselves agreeable to ev'ry one—I hope you have obeyed your Grand Papa implicitly and Grand-Mama and that they will have no reason to rejoice when the time arrives for you to come home. O how it would grieve me if I thought you were an incumbrance to any one. Mrs. Selden is very good to you and will tell you if you do any thing much amiss, but

she will hate to be always telling you, when you talk too much, when you are too rude, and a thousand other little improprieties which only the vigilance of a tender mother will point out, who is never weary of doing any thing for the good of her children—you are now to think for yourselves and do not, let me intreat you, add to my affliction instead of affording pleasure—if any thing should prevent your coming down at the end of the week with your Father you must both write to me, indeed if there should be a good opportunity before the end of the week I wish you to write—your Father wishes to purchase a pair of horses if he can, if not you must be indebted to the goodness of Mrs. Selden to send you home, and you must accommodate yourselves to her convenience—I wish it may be convenient for her, to let your cousin come down with you, I want very much to see him and we shall have a plenty of water melons and sweet potatoes—how does your dear little Brother Wilson Cary look? and when did Miss Nelly leave you? does your Aunt Harriot and Dr. Simm talk of coming down? Write to me both of you and answer all my inquiries—present me affec'tly to all at Exeter—tell Mrs. Selden I will write to her by the next Post.

“Your Most affec'ate Mother

“J. B. Swann.”

“Ask Mrs. Selden if she has any spun cotton like the piece inclosed if she will lend me two pounds for a short time—and when you come down I wish you to bring me as large a bag of wool as you can conveniently from Mitchells——”

[This lady died very shortly after writing this letter, namely, Octber, 1812. She was the mother of Governor Swann of Maryland.]

92 ANN MASON MERCER⁴ SELDEN (Samuel³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born February 17, 1770. She married, September 5, 1793, John Taliaferro Brooke (see Brooke Family, Number 6), and died in 1812.

Children (see Brooke Family, Nos. 7 to 21 inclusive):

- i Louisa Brooke, died unmarried in 1866, aged seventy,
- ii Samuel Brooke, married Angelina Edrington,
- iii Anne Mason Mercer Brooke,
- iv Francis John Brooke,
- v Henry Laurens Brooke.

93 WILSON CARY⁴ SELDEN (Samuel³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born in 1772. He married Sarah Mason Cooke, born in 1791. The following is taken from a letter from Mrs. Daniel Lucas:

"My uncle, Cary Selden, did not marry until he was forty-nine years of age and died two years later. He left an infant daughter, Anne Cary Selden, who lived to be fifteen years of age. When, at her death, her real estate, Salvington, resulted to us, her personality, including a large amount of silver and jewelry, went to her mother, who was then Mrs. Robert O. M. Grayson.* Mrs. Selden was aunt to the late Judge L. C. Green of Charlestown. He and his brother spent much of their early life at Salvington during the lifetime of their young cousins." Wilson Cary Selden died in 1823. His widow, Mrs. Sarah Mason Cooke Selden, married, second, Doctor Robert O. Grayson, son of Benjamin and Ann (Bronaugh) Grayson. He was the great-grandson of Sympha Rosa Enfield Mason Bronaugh. By him she had two sons, Robert and J. Cooke Grayson.

* If this silver, with any marking on it, is still extant, the author of this work would be glad to have a wax impression.

Child:

Anne Cary Selden, died at the age of fifteen.

94 REV. MILES³ SELDEN (Joseph², Samuel¹) was born in 1726. He married his cousin, Rebecca Cary, daughter of Miles and Hannah (Armistead) Cary. (See Cary Family, Number 9.) He was ordained in London, England, and elected Rector of Henrico Parish, in 1752. (See History of Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church, Richmond, Virginia, 1611-1904, pages 20, 25, by J. Staunton Moore.) He was the last Colonial Rector of St. John's, and in his Parish were many of the notable men of the period. In 1774-6 he was a member of the Committee of Safety, and was Clerk of Warwick. When, in 1775, the Virginia Convention assembled, Mr. Selden was chosen as Chaplain, and was known as the "Patriot Parson." The Right Reverend Arthur Selden Lloyd is his grand nephew, and Bishop Gibson is another descendant. His father, Joseph Selden, died in 1727, leaving his three sons, Cary, Samuel, and Miles, under the charge of their mother's brothers, Wilson and Miles Cary, of Ceeleys.

The following notes are in the handwriting of Mrs. Miles Cary Selden, daughter-in-law of Rev. Miles C. Selden, and throw light upon the family.

"June, 1823, a letter from Mrs. Harriet Selden, Arkansas, stating to me the birth of her daughter, Betty, on the 25th of June. After she came to Virginia, she had another daughter, named Josephine; in 1825 both [were] baptized: husband was Joseph Selden, killed in a duel in Arkansas.

"This is now 1833. I live to have this year three G. Grandchildren:

"My G'son, Dr. Wm. A. Selden, a daughter.

"My G'son, Miles, a son. Mrs. Graham, a daughter.

"G'daughter, Sarah Graham, a second, a son.

"In 1831, My son Wm. was married, Nov. 28, to Miss Eliza Swann, of Va. [who died in 1835, leaving one son, Wm Henry. His second wife was Emily Hunter, who had seven children, Jennie, John, Hunter, Lily, Carey, Florence & James Buchanan.]

"March, 1814, I left Tree Hill and moved to Richmond, where I took charge of the children of my beloved son. I remained there until 1823, July 2nd, when I returned to Tree Hill.

"June, 1824, was an afflicted, distressing time to me, the death of my poor, unfortunate son, Joseph, never to be forgotten by his afflicted mother.

"1825, living at Tree Hill; much trouble & affliction & bad health much of the time in 1826 & '27.

"In 1824, Harriet Selden came to Tree Hill after the death of her beloved husband, with her two children, Elizabeth and Josephine.

"July, 1825, she had them baptized by Bishop Moore. At the same [time] my first G. G'child, Miles, was baptized. My second G. G'child was baptized by Bishop Moore, & called Thomas. 1827, the 3rd son.

"In July, 1827, Harriet was united to Mr. Lowry, an English gentleman, & went to England July, 1828, with the husband and daughters. He is said to be a good and clever man. I leave them to God, who has promised never to forsake the widow and orphan.

"Jan. 1st, 1829, I left Tree Hill (with my G'daughter, Elizabeth), I expect for the last time of ever seeing that dear beloved mansion, never to be forgotten. Oh! not my will, oh God. The events of my life (a mysterious one) now in my 79th year.

"Aug. 30, 1830, still alive. Oh my God, let me be resigned. I have lived to see my 4th G. G'child. 1831, Now 80 years old & two more added. Sarah Graham has a daughter, & John Selden has another son called Joseph, 1832.

"My G'daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Miller) has a son, July 9, 1824.

"My son Cary paid me a visit at Tree Hill with all his family, which was very gratifying. They left 25th Sept. I expect it will be our last meeting.

"1829, June 13, I have long wished to visit once more the old church on Rd. Hill (Church Hill Rd). My son James, at this time a resident in Park Hill House. I was gratified in having my desire. The father of my husband, & my much-loved friend, was the pastor. I cannot describe the pleasure I rec'd. Associations of ideas recalled to mind so many scenes of past happiness not to be forgotten.

"1825, Dec. 9, our sister, Mrs. B. Hunter, departed this life in Richmond, the last remaining child of the Woodstock family, the daughter of the Rev. Miles Selden, pastor of Rich'd church.

"James M. Selden and Mary E. Ireland were married the 19 Dec., 1825.

"Betty, their first child, born Sept. 19, 1827.

"1831, I heard of the death of my beloved G'son, Cary Selden, much lamented.

"1832, May 16, My G'son, Wm. A. Selden, was married to L. Riddle, sister to Mrs. Dr. Nelson."

Children of Rev. Miles and Rebecca (Cary) Selden:

- i Joseph, Lieut. of the State Line, 1776-83, Justice of Henry County in 1799, delegate in 1804-6; died without issue, January 1, 1807.

- ii Mary, married ——— Rose.
- 95 iii Miles Cary, married Elizabeth Armistead.
- 131 iv Hannah, married Colonel William Hartwell,
Macon.
- 132 v Rebecca, married Thomas Watkins. ✓
- 133 vi Nathaniel, married Mary Woodson.
- vii Elizabeth, married ——— Hunter.

95 COL. MILES CARY⁴ SELDEN (Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) son of Reverend Miles and Rebecca Cary Selden, of Pear Tree Hall, Henrico County, Virginia, married Elizabeth Armistead, March 27, 1774 (Virginia Gazette, and the Selden Bible). (See Armistead Family, No. 58.) "Elizabeth Armistead married Major Miles Selden, her cousin" (Keith, A. B. H.), born March 9, 1752, died April, 1833 (Selden Bible). Miles Cary Selden was member of the Council in 1783, Justice in 1789, delegate in 1789-90, Sheriff in 1801, and for many years a presiding magistrate, and defendant in the suit of Selden vs. Coulter. Colonel Miles Cary Selden died in April, 1833. His children were:

- 96 i Miles Cary, married Martha Bland Allen.
- 116 ii Gill Armistead, born November 16, 1781;
killed in a duel, April 10, 1801.
- 117 iii Cary, born February 16, 1783; married Frances Loyal; died 1842.
- 122 iv Joseph, born May 7, 1787; married Harriet Gray; killed in a duel, 1824.
- v Martha Bland, born January 15, 1786; married William Roane; died May 6, 1809.
- 123 vi James McClurg, born April 16, 1793; married Mary E. Ireland; died 1842.
- vii Loyal, born February 16, 1783; died December 19, 1825.

- viii William, born January 31, 1791; married, first, Eliza Swann, second, Emily Hunter; died April 17, 1874.

96 COL. MILES CARY⁵ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) of "Flower-de-Hundred," on the James River, was born January 5, 1777. He was the eldest son of Miles and Elizabeth (Armistead) Selden. He married, February 23, 1801, Martha Bland Allen, who was born June 30, 1780, and died April 21, 1814. Her God mothers were Miss P. Clarke and Martha Bland, and her God fathers, Nathaniel Harrison and Theodorick Bland. She was christened at "Flower-de-Hundred." Miles Cary Selden died May 10, 1814. (Family Bible.)

Children:

- 97 i John Armistead, married Maria Pemberton.
 ii Elizabeth Ann, born November 11, 1803; married Boyer Miller.
 109 iii Miles Cary, married, first, Harriet Heth, second, Nancy, widow of ——Kennon.
 113 iv William Allen, born January 26, 1808; married, first, Sarah Riddle, second, Jane Douthat.
 v Joseph Allen, died without issue.
 vi Carter H., died without issue.
 115 vii Martha Bland, married John Saunders.

97 JOHN ARMISTEAD⁶ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born January 3, 1802. He lived for thirty years at Westover, on the James, and sold it near the close of the Civil War for Confederate money. The following was communicated by a member of the family:

"His wife was Maria Pemberton. They had a large

family and seven of his sons were in the Southern Army. Mrs. Selden (so her son, Miles, told my father), was, up to the time of the war, a fresh, young-looking woman, but, in a few weeks, after her sons left home, she had aged so much that she looked like a very old person.

"Maria Pemberton, my grandmother, was quite a beauty. She was daughter of Captain Pemberton who served under Washington at Valley Forge and elsewhere during the Revolutionary War. She and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Mary E. Selden, were behind the furnace in the cellar of Westover while the house was being shelled by the Northern gunboats, during the war of '61-5.

"I have been told that a son who was in the United States service was on one of these gunboats, and was allowed a flag of truce to go to Westover to persuade his mother to retire from the building. He seems to have failed in his mission. I have also heard that when Mrs. Selden was asked if she would see this son, she answered 'Yes, is he not my son?' Those who never felt the emotions caused by civil war can in no wise appreciate the situation."

John Armistead and Maria (Pemberton) Selden had twenty-one children, three being unnamed infants. Those who lived were:

- 98 i Miles, born July 4, 1824.
- ii Thomas, born February 20, 1826.
- 101 iii John, married P. L. Penbury.
- iv William, born August 18, 1828.
- 102 v Martha Bland, born March 10, 1830.
- 106 vi Joseph, married, first Elizabeth Minge, second, Julia Bennett (née Lucas).
- vii Maria E., born November 25, 1832.
- viii Carter, born October 4, 1834.

- ix Mary Anne, born January 8, 1836.
- x Edward C., born March 8, 1837.
- xi Beverly, born October 19, 1838.
- xii Charles, born January 25, 1840.
- 107 xiii William M., married Elizabeth Croone.
- xiv R. Channing M., born February 12, 1843.
- xv James M., born May 13, 1844; married Mary Cashier; no children.
- 108 xvi Maria Octavia, born September 2, 1845.
- xvii Saunders, born April 12, 1847.
- xviii Armistead Carter, born October 31, 1849.

98 MILES⁷ SELDEN (John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born July 4, 1824. He married Elizabeth Roberta Earl Taylor. The following is an account of his family from his daughter, Mrs. Cone:

"Papa was the eldest child of John Armistead Selden and Maria Pemberton. Papa's name was Miles and he was born July the 4th, 1824, and was married May the 11th, 1853, to Elizabeth Roberta Earl Taylor of Norfolk, Virginia. They lived at Westover for two years after their marriage and their eldest child was Miles, the second Maria Pemberton, the third Elizabeth Taylor, the fourth Arthur Taylor, the fifth George Randolph, the sixth Rosalie (not Rosa) Harrison, the seventh John, and the eighth Martha Bland, the last, Martha Bland, being myself.

"My sister, Elizabeth Taylor Selden, married Wiley McPherson Baxter, April 18, 1882, at Kempsville, Virginia, who was the son of Oscar Fitzallen Baxter, a surgeon in the United States Navy and a Miss McPherson of North Carolina. My sister, Elizabeth Taylor

Baxter, has four children living, but has had six. The eldest, Frank McMullen Baxter, was born June 26, 1884. Elizabeth Selden Baxter was born December 3, 1885. Rosalie Upshur Baxter was born March 11, 1888. Robert Earl Baxter was born I think about 1890 and Wiley McPherson Baxter was born 1894. I forget what month, but I will write Lily (Elizabeth Taylor Baxter), to write you the dates of their births. She lost one child at birth and little Robert only lived for about two years.

"Mr. Cone's mother was Annette Ingham, daughter of James Ingham, an Englishman of Manchester, England, and Annette Searles Hutchinson, of New Hampshire, a descendant of Eleazer Wheellock, the founder and first President of Dartmouth College. We have a Cone family tree which is very interesting. They landed in Haddam, Connecticut, in 1639, and the first Cone in this country was Daniel Cone. The name has gone on down the family. My father-in-law is named Daniel Newman Cone, the Newman after General Newman of the United States Army, who was a great friend of his grandfather. Mr. Cone's family went from Bullock County, Georgia, to Florida. His grandfather went from Bullock County to the Georgia Senate as long as he lived. They were great Indian fighters. The history of Georgia is full of the Cones. I wrote to Lily to send you the dates of all of our births as she has the family Bible.

"I have only one child, Elizabeth Selden Cone, born November 4, 1901, and the only marriage in our family since 1905, was my sister Lily's daughter Rosalie Upshur Baxter, who was married April 23, 1908, to Mr. Stephen Stafford Mann of Baltimore."

As will be noted from the above letter, the children of Miles and Elizabeth Roberta Earl (Taylor) Selden were as follows:

- i Miles.
- ii Maria Pemberton.
- 99 iii Elizabeth Taylor.
- iv Arthur Taylor.
- v George Randolph.
- vi Rosalie Harrison.
- vii John.
- 100 viii Martha Bland.

99 ELIZABETH TAYLOR⁸ SELDEN (Miles⁷, John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Wiley McPherson Baxter, April 18, 1882, at Kempsville, Virginia. He was the son of Oscar Fitzallen Baxter, a surgeon in the United States Navy. His mother was a Miss McPherson of North Carolina before her marriage. Elizabeth Taylor (Selden) Baxter and her husband had six children, two of whom died young. Those living are as follows:

- i Frank McMullen Baxter, born June 26, 1884.
- ii Elizabeth Selden Baxter, born December 3, 1885.
- iii Rosalie Upshur Baxter, born March 11, 1888; married Stephen Stafford Mann, of Baltimore, April 23, 1908.
- iv Robert Earl Baxter, born about 1890; lived about two years.
- v Wiley McPherson Baxter, born 1894.
- vi Another child, died at birth.

100 MARTHA BLAND⁸ SELDEN (Miles⁷, John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married — Cone, son of Daniel Newman and Annette (Ingham) Cone. The Cone family first settled at Haddam, Connecticut, as has been stated. They later

removed to the South, and the name is a prominent one in Georgia. The grandfather of Mr. Cone was a member of the Legislature from Bullock County, as long as he lived. The mother of Mr. Cone, was Annette, daughter of James Ingham, an Englishman, of Manchester, England, and his wife, Annette Searles Hutchinson, of New Hampshire, who was descended from Eleazer Wheellock, the first President of Dartmouth College. Martha Bland (Selden) Cone and her husband have only one child:

Elizabeth Selden Cone.

101 JOHN⁷ SELDEN (John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) son of John Armistead and Maria (Pemberton) Selden, was born April 18, 1827. He married P. L. Penbury.

Children (Communicated by Miss Maria Selden):

- i Elizabeth, married Joseph Herbert.
- ii Randolph B. Selden died young.
- iii Thomas died young.
- iv Lavina, married Walter Watson.
- v Maria, married Scott Watson.

102 MARTHA BLAND⁷ SELDEN (John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born March 10, 1830. She married John D. Hobson.

Children:

- i John Selden Hobson.
- 103 ii Mary M. Hobson, married Richard Wright.
- 104 iii Cannon Hobson, married Anna Camp.
- 105 iv Maben Hobson, married Hariet Tutwiler.
- v Saunders Hobson.
- vi Plummer Hobson.
- vii Maria O. Hobson.

103 MARY M.⁸ HOBSON (Martha Bland⁷ Selden, John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Richard Wright.

Three children.

104 CANNON⁸ HOBSON (Martha Bland⁷ Selden, John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Anna Camp.

Two children.

105 MABEN⁸ HOBSON (Martha Bland⁷ Selden, John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Harriet Tutwiler.

One child.

106 JOSEPH⁷ SELDEN (John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born June 4, 1831. He married, first, Elizabeth Minge. His second wife was Julia Bennett, née Lucas.

Children (by first wife) :

- i Mary, married — Wilkins.
- ii Maria, married — Brown.
- iii Mercer.
- iv Minge.
- v John.
- vi Elizabeth, married M. Baily.

Child (by second wife) :

- vii Julia.

107 WILLIAM M.⁷ SELDEN (John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born February 20, 1841. He married Elizabeth Croom.

Children:

- i Elizabeth, married — Peacock.
- ii Laura, married.
- iii Bland.
- iv William.

108 MARIA OCTAVIA⁷ SELDEN (John Armistead⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born September 2, 1845. She married Hugh Nelson.

Child:

Mary Bland Nelson, married Doctor Tomlinson.

109 MILES CARY⁶ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born December 14, 1805. He married, first, Harriet Heth, second, Nancy, widow of — Kennon.

Children:

- i Henry.
- 110 ii Harriet, married General Harry Heth.
- iii Richard, probably married Miss Hobson.
- iv Nannie, married Rev. Mr. Rodman.
- v Beverly, married Mrs. Winston, née Rosalie Blankhead.
- 112 vi Lizzie, married Thomas Harvey Rodman.
- vii Miles, died unmarried.
- viii Charles, married — Richmond.

110 HARRIET⁷ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married General Harry Heth. She died December 31, 1908.

Children:

- 111 i Cary Heth, married — — — —.
- ii Henry Heth, died unmarried.
- iii Nannie Randolph Heth.

111 CARY⁸ HETH (Harriet⁷ Selden, Miles Cary⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married and had one daughter,
Lily.

112 LIZZIE⁷ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married ——— Rodman, and had two sons and one daughter.

- i A child. *Cary Selden Rodman*
- ii A child. *Harry Heth*
- iii A child. *Elsie Fairfield Rodman (Crossburgh)*

113 DR. WILLIAM ALLEN⁶ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) of Cedar Hill and Kittiewan, Charles City County, Virginia, was born January 26, 1808. He married, first, Susan A. Riddle, daughter of Joseph Riddle of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania (See Riddle Family, Number 6). He married, second, Jane Douthat.

Children:

- i Ann Josephine, married J. H. Lounds.
- ii William Allen, died in infancy.
- 114 iii Sarah Elizabeth, married Richard H. Strother.

114 SARAH ELIZABETH⁷ SELDEN (William Allen⁶, Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Richard H. Strother of Baltimore, a banker.

Children:

- i Thomas Nelson Strother, married Eulé K. Viele, daughter of General Viele of New York.
- ii Elizabeth Strother, married John Wright, son of William Wright of Ireland, a lawyer in San Francisco, California.

115 MARTHA BLAND⁶ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married John Saunders. Children (See Family Bible):

- i Bettie Saunders, married Walter H. Taylor, of Norfolk.
- ii John Selden Saunders, married Ellen Burne Turner, born in March, 1846, daughter of William and Ellen (Burne) Turner, of Jefferson County.
- iii Mary Saunders, married George McIntosh.

116 GILL ARMISTEAD⁵ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born November 16, 1781. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Thomas Allen. Mr. Selden was killed in a duel April 10, 1801. The following is an account of this duel, taken from a family letter:

"I answer, as far as practicable, your letter of the 10th, by saying, that Gill Armistead Selden, reputed a youth of rare beauty, fell, on Chimborazo Heights, in a meeting with Skelton Jones. According to the Selden version, Armistead and Skelton being dear friends, and the former desiring to put an end to an amour in which the latter was engaged, it was agreed between them, that Armistead should furnish, if he could, such evidence to his friend, as would require the liason to end; and the evidence actually furnished, though in its nature highly conclusive, being resented by Skelton, resulted in a challenge. The Jones version I never heard.

"The late Mr. Andrew Johnson, of Richmond, informed me that his father was foreman of the Coroner's jury that sat upon Armistead, and that, when the body was disrobed, for inspection by the jury, they all exclaimed upon the marvellous beauty of the form before them."

Children :

- i Elizabeth, married Miles Selden.
- ii Susanna, married John Cary.

117 CARY⁵ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born February 16, 1783. He married Frances Loyal. His death occurred in 1842.

Children (Communicated by Miss Maria Selden) :

- i Sarah, married ——— Graham.
- ii Frances, married Captain William H. Gardner, U. S. N. The first wives of Captain Gardner and of Admiral Farragut were two sisters, the Misses Merchant of Norfolk. Their second wives were first cousins, the one a Selden, and the other a Loyal.
- 118 iii Sally Gardner, married Lucius McKnight.
- iv Pink, a celebrated beauty; married Doctor McPhetus.
- 119 v James Gardner, married Margaret Walker.
- 121 vi Robert Rose, married Augusta Walker.
- vii George, U. S. N.; no issue.
- viii Willoughby, died from a fall from a wagon which broke his neck; no issue.
- ix Sally, died in infancy.
- x Virginia, married William Gardner; his second wife; no issue.

118 SALLY GARDNER⁶ SELDEN (Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Lucius McKnight, of Detroit, Michigan.

Child :

Gardner McKnight.

119 JAMES⁶ SELDEN (Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Margaret Walker of Washington, D. C.

Children:

- i Cary.
- 120 ii Blanche, married Theodore Lay.
- iii Augustus.

120 BLANCHE⁷ SELDEN (James⁶, Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Theodore Lay.

Children:

- i Blanche Lay.
- ii Julia Lay.
- iii Selden Lay.
- iv Albert A. Lay.

121 ROBERT ROSE⁶ SELDEN (Cary⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was an officer of the Navy. He married Augusta Walker, sister of his brother, James Selden's wife.

Child:

Mary.

122 MAJ. JOSEPH⁵ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born May 7, 1787. He was an officer in the Army, holding the rank of captain, lieutenant colonel, in 1813, and major in 1814. He resigned from the service in 1820. He removed to Arkansas, where he became a Judge. He married Harriet Gray. In 1824 Joseph Selden was killed in a duel, as had also been his brother, Gill Armistead Selden. An account of his death is as follows:

"Joseph Selden and Andrew Scott were both United

States Judges in the Territory of Arkansas, and met on the east side of the Mississippi, opposite Helena. The former was killed on the spot, without uttering a groan. The ball entering just below the right nipple, passed through the lungs and heart, and emerged just below the left nipple. His wife who afterward intermarried with Prof. Lowry, of the University of Virginia, stationed herself, with attendants, on the banks of the river, to receive, by signal, the result of the fire, and being made acquainted with the result, precipitated herself into the torrent, from which she was rescued with extreme difficulty.

"The Selden version of this affair is that Joseph, rebuking from the bench a disturber of the court, in chambers, and receiving a challenge, for his pains, declined to accept it, on account, partly, of the nature of the offense imputed to him, but mainly because of the inequality that existed in the positions of himself and the aggressor. On the application of the latter to Judge Scott, who was bound to him by some tie, we may suppose, Scott took up the difficulty. The version of the Scott side I have not learned."

His wife, after his death, married Mr. Lowry, an Englishman, in 1827.

Children:

- i Josephine, married, in Liverpool, England, in 1845, Graham Willmore, of the Middle Temple, barrister.
- ii Elizabeth.

123 JAMES MCCLURG⁵ SELDEN (Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) was born April 16, 1793. He married Mary Elizabeth Ireland, who was born in 1809, the daughter of Thomas and —— (Allen) Ireland. They

were married at "Greenway," the home of ex-President Tyler, in Charles City. James McClurg Selden was the owner of "Engleside," near Catonsville, where he had the celebrated Central Race Course. He inherited the old homestead, "Pear Tree Hall," on the James River. Mary Elizabeth Ireland's mother was a Miss Allen. She was an orphan and President Tyler was her guardian. James McClurg Selden died in 1842.

Children :

- 124 i Elizabeth, married Doctor Logan Brandt.
- 126 ii Mary Frances, married Simon Boliver Knox, of Fredericksburg.
- 128 iii James Miles, married Louisa Sears.
- 129 iv William Cary, married Eliza Fry.
- 130 v Armistead, married ———.
- vi Franklin.
- vii Eliza Edloe.
- viii Maria, who has kindly contributed much valuable information regarding this branch of the family.

124 ELIZABETH⁶ SELDEN (James McClurg⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Doctor Logan Brandt.

Children :

- 125 i Randolph Brandt.
- ii Mary Brandt.

125 RANDOLPH⁷ BRANDT (Elizabeth⁶ Selden, James McClurg⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Maud Oldham, and had five children.

126 MARY FRANCES⁶ SELDEN (James McClurg⁵,

Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Simon Boliver Knox, of Fredericksburg.

Child:

127 Sarah Carson Knox, married J. A. Wright.

127 SARAH CARSON⁷ KNOX (Mary Frances⁶ Selden, James McClurg⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married J. A. Wright.

Children:

- i Walter Wright.
- ii Frances Wright.
- iii Jessie Wright.

128 JAMES MILES⁶ SELDEN (James McClurg⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Louisa Sears, of Seattle, Washington.

Children:

- i Louisa, married Doctor Thompson.
- ii Charlotte, married ——— Fox, an artist, from Seattle.

129 WILLIAM CARY⁶ SELDEN (James McClurg⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Eliza Fry.

Children:

- i Elizabeth.
- ii William Cary.
- iii Florence, died young.
- iv Edward, died young.

130 ARMISTEAD⁶ SELDEN (James McClurg⁵, Miles Cary⁴, Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married ———, in Brooklyn, and had a son and a daughter.

Children:

- i A child.
- ii A child.

131 HANNAH⁴ SELDEN (Miles³ Joseph², Samuel¹) was born February 7, 1762. The following facts concerning her are from Hayden, page 340. She married Colonel William Hartwell Macon, of Mount Prospect, New Kent County, who was born March 2, 1759, and died August 24, 1843. (See Macon Family, No. 4.) His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Edward Ambler, of Jamestown, whom he married March 2, 1779. Hannah Selden was his second wife, and they were married December 13, 1783. She died September 18, 1813, and Colonel Macon married, third, on August 14, 1814, Sarah, widow of Benjamin Dabney, and daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia. Colonel Macon was a member of the House of Burgesses, delegate in 1785-86, and '87. The children of Colonel Macon and his wife, Hannah Selden, were as follows:

Children:

- i Lucy Scott Macon.
- ii William Macon.
- iii Miles Selden Macon.
- iv Rebekah Macon.
- v Miles Macon.
- vi Cary Selden Macon.
- vii Thomas Macon.
- viii Joseph Macon.
- ix Ann Elizabeth Macon.

132 REBECCA⁴ SELDEN (Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹)

married Thomas Watkins, born in 1762. The following is an account of his family.

In the year 1745, a Mr. Thomas Watkins, of Henrico, son of Edward Watkins, is presented for reflecting upon the established church, and saying, "Your churches and chapels are no better than synagogues of Satan." He was dismissed without fine or injury.

The family is supposed to be of Welsh descent. The name of James Watkins appears among the early emigrants to Virginia in 1607 or 1608. He was a companion of Smith in his perilous voyages of discovery in Virginia, and, it is supposed that he was the ancestor of the Virginia family, but nothing is certainly known, except of the descendants of Thomas Watkins of Swift Creek, Cumberland (now Powhatan) County, whose will bears date 1760. He had eight children. His eldest son, Thomas, is thus spoken of by the late Benjamin Watkins Leigh, his great-nephew, in *Old Families and Churches of Virginia*, p. 451, by Bishop Meade:

"Of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy, I have heard very full accounts from my mother, wife of the Rev. William Leigh, of Chesterfield, and from my uncle Thomas, both of whom knew him well. He was a man of the highest respectability in every point of view, and, in particular, a man of indefatigable industry. He reared a large family of children, four sons and seven daughters, from whom have proceeded numerous families in and out of Virginia. Of one son, Joel, he speaks with unstinted praise. Benjamin Watkins, youngest son of the first Thomas, of Powhatan, who married Miss Cary of Warwick, was the first clerk of Chesterfield County, which office he held until his death. He was a man of genius, a scholar and patriot, and took an active part in

the Revolution. He was a member of the Convention of 1776. The Rev. Mr. Leigh, of Chesterfield, married his daughter, and was the father of the late Benjamin Watkins Leigh of Richmond, and the present Judge William Leigh of Halifax, and also of Mrs. Finnie, of Powhatan, and Mrs. Harris of Petersburg. Thomas, one of the sons of Benjamin Watkins, the clerk of Chesterfield County, married Rebecca Selden, daughter of Miles Selden of Henrico Parish. Their daughter, Mary, was the first wife of Benjamin Watkins Leigh. Their daughter, Rebecca, married Judge William Leigh, of Halifax, and their daughter, Hannah, married Doctor John Barksdale, of Halifax. The eldest daughter (Hannah), of Benjamin Watkins, married a Mr. William Finnie, of Amelia, from whom have descended numerous families of Finnies, Royalls, Woreshams, Sydnors, and others in Virginia, South Carolina, and the West. The Rev. Alexander Finnie, minister in Prince George in the year 1774, was connected with this family." The children of Rebecca (Selden) Watkins are as follows:

Children (order of birth not known):

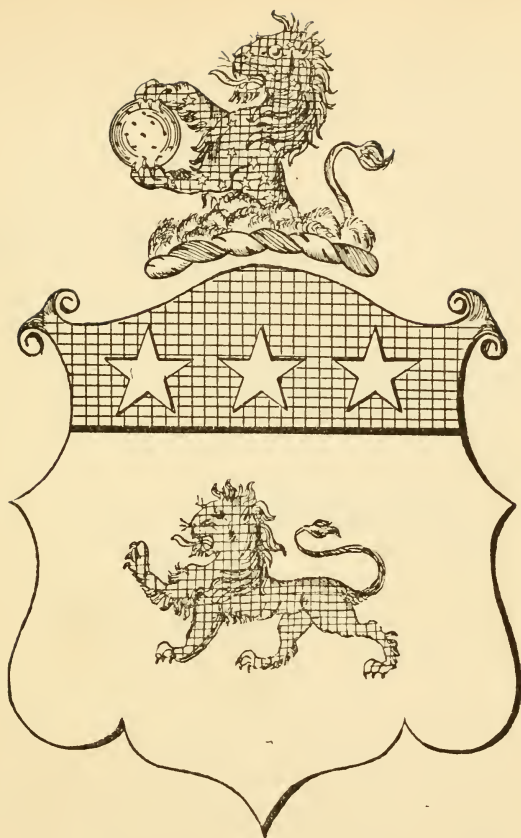
- i Mary Watkins, married Benjamin Watkins Leigh.
- ii Rebecca Watkins, married Judge William Leigh, of Halifax.
- iii Hannah Watkins, married Doctor John Barksdale, of Halifax.

133 NATHANIEL⁴ SELDEN (Miles³, Joseph², Samuel¹) married Mary, daughter of Charles Woodson. He was delegate in 1810 and '11. His death occurred before 1833.

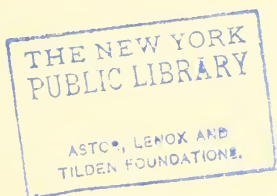
Children:

- i Charles.
- ii Joseph.
- iii Mary, married, in 1824, Richard Adams.

BALL FAMILY



Ball



BALL FAMILY

The following account of this family has been obtained from an article which appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*.

Arms: Argent, a lion passant sable on a chief of the second three mullets of the first.

Crest: Out of the clouds proper a demi-lion rampant sable, powdered with estoiles, argent, holding a globe or.

Motto: *Coelum qui tueri.*

"Ball's Park," in Herfordshire, England, took its name from John de Ball, who represented the County in the reign of Edward I (1272-1307). From the Balls it passed to the family of Henmarsh, and was later sold to the Harrisons. It passed from them to the third Viscount Townshend, and is now leased by him to Sir George Fandel Philips. Charles Townshend, "the famous wit and statesman," was born there. He was son of the third Viscount, and had a brother, George, born in 1724, who became the first Marquis. There are various branches of the Ball family in America, throughout the New England States and the West, all descended from a few immigrants in Colonial times. The arms blazoned above were borne by Colonel William Ball, the immigrant to Virginia, who was a descendant of

WILLIAM BALL, lord of the Manor of Barkham, Berks, England, who died in 1480. His son,

ROBERT BALL, died in 1543, leaving two sons, Edward, who left no issue, and

WILLIAM BALL, of Workingham, who died in 1530, leaving a son,

JOHN BALL, who died in 1599, leaving two sons, John, who had no issue, and

WILLIAM BALL, of Lincoln's Inn, London, whose son,

COLONEL WILLIAM BALL, came to Virginia.

COLONEL WILLIAM¹ BALL, was born about 1615, and emigrated to Virginia in 1657. He is described as "of ye county of Lancaster in Rappahannock." His wife was Hannah Atherall, probably a daughter of Thomas Atherall, of Burgh, Suffolk, England. They were married in London, July 2, 1638. Hannah (Atherold) Ball survived her husband. Colonel William Ball settled on the plantation of "Millenbeck," in Lancaster County, Virginia. The following account of the family and ancestry of Colonel William Ball is taken from the *Baltimore Sun*.

"The Ball family have always largely figured in Virginia history, in connection with the Washington family, and for the sake of their many descendants scattered over our land, we present their arms and a reliable sketch of them, as furnished by a near relative in Baltimore, Md., who is a granddaughter of Mary Ball, of Kentucky.

"The crest and arms were borne by Col. William Ball, immigrant to the Colony of Virginia in 1657, who was a descendant of William Ball, Lord of the Manor of Barkham, Berks, England.

"William Ball was of Lincoln's Inn, London, and had a son, Col. William Ball, the immigrant to Virginia (Crozier says in 1672). He settled at 'Millenbeck' plantation, on the Rappahannock river. He married Hannah Atherold, of London, July, 1638, and died in 1680, leaving three children, one of whom was Capt. William Ball, born 1641, and died 1694."

"The connection of the Balls with Washington is, of

course, well known, as in Irving's 'Life of Washington,' he states that 'the father of Washington on March 6, 1730, married Mary, the daughter of Colonel Ball, a young and beautiful girl, said to be the belle of the Northern Neck of Virginia.' This Mary was the niece of Capt. William Ball, of Millenbeck, and daughter of Joseph Ball, who was one of the three children of Col. William Ball, the immigrant * * * "

Colonel William Ball, the emigrant, left the following children, all born in England:

- i Richard, died in infancy,
- 1 ii William, born in 1641; died in 1694.
- 9 iii Joseph, born in 1649; died in 1711.
- 10 iv Hannah, born in 1650. (See Hayden.)

1 CAPT. WILLIAM² BALL (William¹) was born June 2, 1641, in England. His first wife was, probably, ——— Williamson, of Rappahannock County, Virginia. He married, second, ——— Harris, of "Bay View," Northumberland County, Virginia. His third wife, whom he married about 1675, was Margaret, daughter of Raleigh Dowman (see Hayden, page 53). Captain William Ball resided at the plantation of "Millenbeck," Lancaster County, Virginia, which had belonged to his father. He died September 30, 1694. His will is dated September 28, in that year, and was probated the following November (Ibid).

Children:

- 2 i William, born about 1676, married Martha Blumfield, and is also stated to have married Hannah Beale; died in March, 1744-5.
- 7 ii Richard, born about 1677; married Sarah Young; died in 1726.

- 8 iii James, born in 1678; married, June 15, 1699, first, Eliza Howson, second, April 16, 1707, Mary Dangerfield, née Conway, third, April 25, 1742, Mary Ann (Bertrand) Ballendine; died October 13, 1754.
- iv Joseph, born about 1680; married Mary Spencer; died in September 1721.
- v George, born about 1683; married, first, ——— Haynie, second, Grace Waddy; died in 1746.
- vi Samuel, born September 26, 1686; married, November 25, 1717, Ann Tayloe; died in 1751.
- vii David, born September 26, 1686; married, first, Mary ———, second Ellen Heale; no children; died December 14, 1732.
- viii Stretchley, died young,
- ix Margaret, married Rawleigh Downman; died in 1758.

2 WILLIAM³ BALL (William², William¹) was born about 1676. He was of Berks County, Pennsylvania. He married Martha Blumfield, and is also stated to have married Hannah Blake. He died in March 1744-45. He had seven children, among whom were,

- 3 i Thomas* born in 1752.
- 6 ii John*

3 THOMAS⁴ BALL (William³, William², William¹) was born in 1752. He married Mary Reed. They had eight children, one of whom was,

- 4 Mursford.

* After the biographies of Wm.³ Ball, and of his sons, Thomas and John were written, data was found which showed that these biographies were incorrect. See Appendix.

4 MURSFORD⁵ BALL (Thomas⁴, William³, William², William¹) married Miss Force, of Kentucky. They had a daughter,

5 Mary.

5 MARY⁶ BALL (Mursford⁵, Thomas⁴, William³, William², William¹) married Judge Henry F. Garey. They had a daughter,

Elizabeth Garey, who married Tiernan Walton, of Virginia.

6 JOHN⁴ BALL (William³, William², William¹) married Sarah Richards. The following is an account of their son, Joseph, taken from the article previously quoted:

"On the northwest corner of Charles and Lewis streets, in Fredericksburg, Va., is the house where the mother of Washington resided during the latter years of her life. A cousin of General Washington was Joseph Ball, a financier of the Revolution, son of John Ball (one of the seven children of Capt. William Ball). He died in Berks County, Pennsylvania, in 1827, leaving no issue and intestate. His property is said to have amounted to about \$200,000,000. This great Ball estate, which readers of romance have no doubt read about, consisted of fabulous landed estates in half a dozen different States, with titles to large tracts even in the hearts of the cities of Washington and Philadelphia, with international disputes over Louisiana Purchase from France. Colonial legends concerning the love affairs of George Washington and his genealogical history are all inseparably woven into this greatest unsettled estate in American history.

"The heirs are the descendants of the six paternal

Ball uncle and aunts and of the six maternal uncles and aunts, who were Richards, of Philadelphia. Joseph Ball's mother was Sarah Richards, also a member of one of the influential families of that time and a close relative to Samuel Richards, noted as the founder of Atlantic City, in that he built the railroad to the sea, being the original line from Philadelphia to the Atlantic Ocean, a road which has made both cities rich and prosperous, and in it alignment and grades, the exemplar of other modern railroads in our country."

Child:

Joseph, died in Berks Co., Pa., in 1827, leaving no issue.

7 CAPT. RICHARD³ BALL (William², William¹) was born about 1677, in Lancaster County, Virginia. He is called "Captain," in the Lancaster County records. He married, about 1700, Sarah Young (see Hayden's Genealogies, pages 53-55). Sarah Ball's will, dated August 6, 1742, was probated in Lancaster County, September 10, 1742. It names William Glasscock her executor, and gives her daughter, Margaret Ball, two fifths, and Esther Glasscock one fifth of her estate. To fulfil a bond, she gives to John Selden, in consideration of a marriage contract between his son, Richard Selden, and the daughter of Major James Ball, one fifth part to be paid him. The other fifth she gives to her grandson, William Montague, when of age (Order Book, Lancaster County, 1720-1743, page 301). The estate is appraised by Jesse Ball, Richard Chichester and Rawleigh Chinn at £465. It thus appears that John Selden was twice married. Richard Ball died in 1726. His will is dated August 6, 1742, and was probated in Lancaster County, September 10, 1742. An abstract is here given:

"In the Name of God Amen I Richard Ball of the Parish of St. Mary's White Chappel in the County of Lancaster, being sick & Weak in body but in perfect mind and Memory thanks be to God for the same, and calling to mind the uncertainty of this life, I do therefore Make & ordain this my last Will and testament in Manner & form following Imprimis I give & bequeath My soul to God that gave it to me in full hope of pardon & remission for all my sins in & through the Merits of My Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ & My body to be decently buried at the disposition of My Exec'rs hereafter named. Item I give to my daughter Sarah Selden My plantation whereon I now live & my water mill & all the land that lays below that road from Colo, William Ball's Mill to Cundiffs to her & her heirs Male lawfully begotten of her body for ever & for want of such heirs then to my daughter Margaret Ball & the second heirs male of her & my son-in-law Wm. Ball jun'r's body lawfully begotten for ever & for want of such heirs then to the heirs male of their two bodies lawfully begotten & to the second son of that heir male & his heirs male forever lawfully begotten—Item I give to my daughter Margaret Ball My plantation & land at the Mouth of Corotoman River & to the heirs Male of My son-in-law Wm. Ball jun'r & of My said daughter Margaret * * * I give to my daughter Hannah Ball * * * Item I give to my daughter Esther Ball * * * "

At a Court held in Lancaster County 3rd day of ffb'ry 1726 Mrs. Sarah Ball, widow of Richard Ball, gent. * * * was admitted to record & is recorded * * * Sarah Ball appears as adm'x August 5, 1727, was admitted Exec'x of Capt. Richard Ball Northumberland Co., 1731. Captain Ball's will was not signed but was recognized by Court on the oath of his wife.

Children:

- i Sarah, married October 13, 1725, John Selden of Elizabeth City (see Selden family, No. 2).
- ii Margaret, married February 17, 1723-4, Captain William Ball, Junior.
- iii Hannah, married October 16, 1727, William Montague.
- iv Esther, married May 10, 1728, Captain William Glasscock.

S MAJOR JAMES³ BALL (William², William¹) of "Bewdley," Lancaster County, Virginia, was born in 1678. He married, first, June 15, 1699, Eliza or Elizabeth Howson, who died January 22, 1704-05. She was probably the daughter of Leonard Howson. He married, second, April 16, 1707, Mary (Conway) Dangerfield, born February 16, 1686, died September 15, 1730, daughter of Colonel Edwin and Sarah (Fleete) Conway, and widow of John Dangerfield, whom she married November 11, 1703, and who died without issue. Major James Ball married, third, April 25, 1742, Mary Ann (Bertrand) Ballendine, who was born in 1670. His death occurred October 13, 1754, when he was seventy-six years of age. His will is dated July 15, in that year, and probated in Lancaster County, on November 15, following.

Children (by first marriage):

- i Ann, born May 15, 1700; married — Downman.
- ii Elizabeth, born March 16, 1701; married November 2, 1721, Wm. Keene.
- iii Eliza,

(by second marriage):

- iv Mary, born March 23, 1707-8; died young.

- v Frances, born October 13, 1709; married, probably in 1730, — Ball.
- vi Sarah, born January 13, 1711-12; married September 22, 1736, Charles Ewell.
- vii Eve, born December 24, 1713; married, first December 13, 1741, Thomas Taylor, second, January 10, 1746, Solomon Ewell,
- viii Jesse, born June 27, 1716 (see Hayden, page 65).
- ix James, born December 31, 1718; died November 24, 1789.
- x Mary, born April 6, 1721; married November 21, 1741, Colonel Richard Selden (see Selden family, No. 3).
- xi Jeduthan, born July 4, 1725; married Elizabeth Burgess (see No. 12); she married, second, Robert Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 43); Jeduthan Ball died March 5, 1749-50.

9 COL. JOSEPH² BALL (William¹) was born in England, May 24, or 25, 1649. He came with his parents to Virginia in infancy. His estate was in Lancaster County, and was called "Epping Forest." He married, first, it is stated in England, about 1675, Elizabeth Rogers, or Romney, daughter of William Romney of London. She may have been a widow. She died prior to 1703. His second wife was Mary Johnson, a widow, of Lancaster County, Virginia, whom he married 1707-08. She was born in England and died in Lancaster County, Virginia. Her daughter, Mary Ball, was the mother of General Washington. Colonel Joseph Ball was a man of prominence in Lancaster County, a lieutenant, colonel, and vestryman of the church. He died at his estate, "Epping Forest," in June, 1711. His will is dated the

25th of that month, and was probated July 11 of the same year.

Children (by first wife):

- i Hannah, married Raleigh Travers.
- ii Elizabeth, married Rev. John Carnagie.
- iii Esther, married, before 1703, Raleigh Chinn; died 1751.
- iv Anne, married Col. Edwin Conway.
- v Joseph, born in Virginia, March 11, 1689; married December 3, 1709, Frances Ravenscroft; died January 10, 1760.

(by second wife):

- vi Mary, born 1707-08: married March 6, 1730, Augustine Washington (see Washington Family, No. 3); died August 25, 1789, aged eighty-two.

10 HANNAH² BALL (William¹) was born in England, March 12, 1650. She married, July 22, 1670, Captain David Fox, of Lancaster County, Virginia, who was born March 12, 1647, and died in 1669. He was son of David and Mary Fox, of Lancaster County. David and Hannah (Ball) Fox had four children, one of whom was

11 Samuel Fox.

11 SAMUEL³ FOX (Hannah² Ball, William¹) was born February 28, 1647. He married and had three children, one of whom was

12 Frances.

12 FRANCES⁴ FOX (Samuel³, Hannah² Ball, William¹) married, first, October 5, 1721, Charles Burgess,

of England, who died in 1734. She married, second, Jesse Ball.

Child (by first husband) :

Elizabeth Burgess married, first, Jeduthan Ball (see No. 8), and, second, Robert Armistead.

ARMISTEAD FAMILY



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION.

ARMISTEAD FAMILY

The following references to the Armistead Family have been taken from William and Mary Quarterly:

Arms—Argent, a chevron gules between the points of spears, azure, tasseled in the middle or. Crest—A dexter arm in armor, embowed, holding the butt end of a broken spear, or.

Motto: *Suivey raison.*

"The only evidence that the immigrant, William Armistead, was an Englishman is that there is no record of his naturalization; that the name of Armistead was not at all uncommon in England, and that the Armisteads of Cranage Hall, Cheshire, descended from the Armisteads of Armistead, Yorkshire, bear almost precisely the same arms as those on a pre-Revolutionary bookplate used by William Armistead of Virginia."

The following extract from C. P. Keith's account in "Descendants of Benjamin Harrison," gives all that can be relied upon regarding the early history of this interesting Virginia family:

"There is a tradition that the Armisteads derive their name and origin from Darmstadt, and the seat of the elder line in Virginia was called Hesse. Without deciding when or whether in modern times they crossed the German Ocean, it is sufficient to say that they were Englishmen for several generations before William Armistead came to America, the name, with varied spellings, frequently appearing in Yorkshire records of the time of Queen Elizabeth. The emigrant to America, seems,

from the names of his children, Anthony and Frances, to have been the son of Anthony Armistead of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, and Frances Thompson of the same place, who obtained a marriage license in the year 1608.

"On August 3, 1610, 'William, ye son of Anthony Armistead of Kirk Deighton,' was baptized in All Saints' Church, the only church in the Parish. Search for a few years later discloses the fact that this child, whom I suppose the emigrant, passed safely through the period of tender infancy, at least no burial can be found. His father continued to reside there, having other children, and a contemporary named Thomas Armistead, who also had a family."

ANTHONY¹ ARMISTEAD, of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, England, married Frances Thompson.

Their son,

- 1 William, emigrated to Virginia; the following account of him and his descendants is taken from the above named source.

1 WILLIAM² ARMISTEAD (Anthony¹) baptized 3 August, 1610, "emigrated to Virginia, about 1635. In 1636 he received a patent from Captain John West, Governor of Virginia, for four hundred and fifty acres in Elizabeth City County, lying southeast upon the land of Mr. Southall, northeast upon the land of John Brancz (Branch?) Easterly upon the Creek, Westerly to the woods; among the persons he had transported to the Colony being his wife, Anne. The name is spelt Armistead in a patent of 1651. He died before 1660, as in that year, in the York County, Virginia, records, his second son, John, was heir of his elder brother, William, who died childless. He had issue, as far as is known:

- i William, named as "sonne and heire" of the above, in a deed recorded in Elizabeth City County, November 20, 1695; died without issue, before 1660.
- 2 ii John.
- 52 iii Anthony, married Hannah Ellyson.
- 79 iv Frances, married, first, Justinian Aylmer, second, Anthony Elliott, third, Christopher Wormeley.

2 JOHN³ ARMISTEAD (William², Anthony¹) was given power of attorney in York County, "as heire and one of the Executors of Mr. William Armistead." He settled in Gloucester County, where his father had received patent for a large tract of land. He was appointed to the Council in 1698, and, refusing to take the oath of allegiance on the accession of William and Mary to the throne, retired from that body, becoming what is known in England as a non-juror. Isaac Allerton also retired from the Council at the same time, and for the same cause (Virginia Historical Magazine, Volume II, page 236). In 1697 he made a deed (which is on record in Elizabeth City County), in which, styling himself "brother and heire" of William Armistead deceased and "son and heire" of William Armistead, late of Elizabeth City County, Gent. He confirms to his brother, Anthony, all lands on Back River, in said County, of which his father died seized. In 1680 he was Lieutenant Colonel of Horse in Gloucester, and one of the Justices. On October 18, 1688, he was sworn one of the Council (M. S. Council Journal). He was the ancestor of President William H. Harrison. His wife was Judith ———, and he was called "brother" by

Robert Beverley, but it is impossible to say whether he married Beverley's sister, or his wife's sister. Major Robert Beverley married Catherine Hone, of Gloucester, daughter of Theophilus Hone (see Beverley Family). She was his second wife. Her surname may have been Bowles. His first wife was Mary.

Children:

- 3 i Judith, married Robert Carter.
- ii Elizabeth, married, first, Feb. 16, 1687, Ralph Wormeley, Esq., Secretary of the Colony, whose will is dated Feb. 2, 1700, and proved April 7, 1701, and recorded in Middlesex (see Wormeley Lineage); she married, second, Oct. 5, 1703, William Churchill (see Keith, Hayden, and Middlesex Register), whose will was proved March 6, 1710, and names, as overseers, "My brothers, Mr. William Armistead and Mr. Henry Armistead" and friends, Mr. Nathaniel Burwell, Mr. John Holloway, and Mr. John Clayton. Elizabeth Armistead died Nov. 16, 1716; her will was proved Jan. 1, 1716, and names "My brother Mr. Henry Armistead." (For her children, see Keith.) The following refers to her marriages: "Honorable Lady, Madame Katherine Wormeley, wife of Hon. Ralph Wormeley, Esqr., Departed this life 17th of May, 1685." "Mr. Wm. Churchill and Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley were married October ye 5, 1703." She had several sons and daughters by her first husband.
- 4 iii William, married Anna Lee.
- 6 v Henry, married Martha Burwell.

3 JUDITH⁴ ARMISTEAD (John³, William², Anthony¹) born 1665, married Robert Carter, son of John Carter, by his third wife, Sarah Ludlowe (see Carter Lineage). John Carter was born in England, and emigrated to Corotoman, Lancaster County, Virginia, in 1649. He died in 1669. Robert, "King" Carter was born in 1663. Judith Armistead was his first wife. They were married in 1688. His second wife was Betty Landon, whom he married in 1701. He had five children by each wife. Judith (Armistead) Carter died February 23, 1699. Her tombstone calls her "eldest daughter" of Honorable John Armistead, Esquire, and Judith, his wife. She departed this life the 23rd day of February, Anno Domini 1699, in the — year of her age, and in the 11th of her marriage, having born to her husband five children, four daughters and a son, whereof Sarah and Judith Carter died before, and are buried near her" (see Keith).

Children (order of birth not known):

- i John Carter, died 1748; married 1723, Elizabeth Hill of Sherley.
- ii Elizabeth Carter, married, first, 1680, Nathaniel Burwell; died 1721; married, second, Dr. Geo. Nicholas.
- iii Judith Carter, was second wife of Mann Page, of Rosewell.
- iv Anne Carter, married 1722, Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley.
- v A son.

4 WILLIAM⁴ ARMISTEAD (John³, William², Anthony¹) was born in 1671. He married Anna Lee, eldest daughter of Hancock Lee and Mary Kendall, daughter of William Kendall of Northampton County. (See Lee Family.) In Hening, III, page 59, and VI, pages 443-5,

it is stated that William Kendall, Dec'd, of North Hampton, had deeded 700 acres on Cherry Stone Creek, August 1, 1685, to Hancock Lee and Mary, his wife; at their decease to Anna, daughter of said Hancock and Mary. Said Anna, after the death of Hancock and Mary, entered on said 700 acres and married William Armistead, now deceased, and had issue: John Armistead, also deceased, who left a son, John Armistead of Gloucester County, who, after the death of his grandmother, Anna, will be entitled to said 700 acres. The father in his will of 9 April, 1734, gave to his daughter, Susanna, £600 to be paid at 21 or marriage; also to his son William Armistead, £600 to be paid by his son John Armistead. Said Susan had married Moore Fauntleroy of Richmond County, Virginia.

In Hayden, page 97, is to be found the following data:

Mary Kendall, first wife of Hancock² Lee (Richard¹), and mother of Anna Lee, who married William⁴ Armistead, was the daughter of Colonel William Kendall of New Port House, Burgess for Northhampton County, 1657; Collector, 1660; Commissioner, 1667; Burgess, 1662-3, and '86, being Speaker of the House the last year. Hancock Lee married, second, Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Isaac Allerton, merchant taylor of London, who came to Massachusetts in the "Mayflower," 1620, and married, in 1626, Fear Brewster, daughter of Elder William Brewster of Massachusetts (New England Historical Register, Volume 44, 290). Hancock Lee was Justice of Northumberland County, in 1677. He removed to that County in 1688, and built the old Lee home of "Ditchley," now owned by James Flexner Ball. He died in 1729, and is buried at Ditchley. His will is dated 1706, and was probated in Northumberland Coun-

ty. It names children, Richard, Anne, Isaac, John, and a child not born. His son, William, died without issue; Richard, was born in 1681, as his father says he "will be eighteen years of age" in 1709; Hancock married Mary Willis, of Wills Hall, near Fredericksburg; Anne, the eldest daughter, married William Armistead; Isaac, mentioned in his father's will; John is mentioned in his father's will, and the "Child my wife now with."

William Armistead died at Eastmost River, in Mathews County, June 13, 1711, where his tomb still stands.

Children:

- 5 i John, married, first, Elizabeth ———, second, Susanna Meriwether.
- ii Mary, married, first, James Burwell (see Burwell Family, No. 15), who died in 1718, and, second, Philip Lightfoot, of the Council.
- iii Judith, married George Dudley,
- iv Anna, married, April 4, 1725, Anthony Walke, and died February 14, 1732 (see Walke Chart, Virginia Magazine, July, 1897).
- v Joyce.
- vi Frances (see will of James Burwell, and will of Mrs. Mary Lightfoot, Quarterly, Volume III, page 107).

5 JOHN⁵ ARMISTEAD (William⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married, first Elizabeth ———, and, second, Susanna Meriwether. He left a son,

John Armistead, of Gloucester County, inherited the seven hundred acres of land on Cherry Stone Creek, from his grandmother, Anna (Lee) Armistead, and which was originally owned by William Kendall, her grandfather.

6 HENRY⁴ ARMISTEAD (John³, William², Anthony¹) married Martha Burwell, baptized November 16, 1685, daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, and Abigail Smith, his first wife (see Burwell Family, Number 2). He lived on the Pianketank, at a place called "Hesse." As William Armistead, son and heir of Colonel John Armistead, and brother of Henry Armistead, lived on Eastmost River, the name "Hesse," probably originated with Henry. His wife was the young lady with whom Governor Francis Nicholson became so infatuated. (See account of this in the Burwell Family.) In 1732 he was Justice of Gloucester County, and was sworn County Lieutenant in 1733. He died between July 7, 1739, and February 1, 1739-40, at which date his son, William, succeeds him in the Parish Register as owner of slaves in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, for July, 1903, page 68, gives, under the title, "Virginia Gleanings in England," the following:

"Henry Armistead of Carolina County, in Virginia Colony beyond seas, Esq., deceased, a widower. Administration 10 December, 1748, to Edward Hunt, Attorney of William Armistead, Esq., Son of the defunct now residing in Virginia."

Children:

- 7 i William, married Mary Bowles.
- ii Lucy, married Thomas Nelson, Secretary of the Colony.
- iii Martha, married Dudley Diggs, of the Committee of Safety.
- 43 iv Robert, married Mrs. Elizabeth Ball, daughter of Charles Burgess (see William and Mary Quarterly, Volume I, VI, VII, VII).

7 WILLIAM⁵ ARMISTEAD (Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) succeeded his father at "Hesse," on the Pianketank River, in Gloucester County, Virginia. He married Mary, daughter of James Bowles. The *Virginia Gazette* of 1739 gives the notice of the marriage:

"In Maryland, William Armistead, son of Colonel Henry Armistead, of Gloucester County, Virginia, was married to Miss Mary Bowles, second daughter of James Bowles, Esqr., deceased, one of the council of that province, and granddaughter of Tobias Bowles, Esqr., formerly an eminent merchant of London, in the Virginia trade. A very agreeable young lady, with a fortune upwards of £6000 sterling, February 2, 1738." She married, second, September 15, 1765, Reverend Thomas Price, and had a son, Thomas. The will of James Bowles, styling himself as of St. Mary's County, in the Province of Maryland, Merchant, was dated June 13, 1727, and was probated the January following. It mentions daughters: Eleanor, Mary, and Jean Bowles, wife, Rebecca, and uncle, George Bowles. Eleanor Bowles married, first, William, son of Governor Sir William Gooch, of Virginia, and, second, Warner Lewis, of Warner Hall, Gloucester County, Virginia. Mary Bowles married, as stated above, William Armistead. Rebecca, wife of James Bowles, appears in notes of official record of Robert Dinwiddie, and in Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," as having married, first, Bowles, brother of General Bowles, of the British Army, and, as being a daughter of Thomas, son of John Addison, an Admiral in the British Navy. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Honorable John Tasker, treasurer of Maryland (born 1695), and Eleanor, daughter of Honorable Thomas Brooke, of Brooke's Manor, in Maryland, who was the grandson of

Robert Brooke, and Mary, his wife, daughter of Roger Mainwaring, D. D., Bishop of St. David's (see Addison and Tasker Families). Rebecca Addison Bowles, married, second, Sir Robert Henley, of the Grange, Lord Chancellor of England, afterward Earl of Worthington. According to an article in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, James Bowles was a brother of General Bowles of the British Army, and son of John Bowles, formerly a London merchant.

William Armistead made his will December 30, 1752, and died soon after. The will was probated in 1755. The testator died seized of lands in Gloucester County, 2,740 acres; in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, 6,000 acres; in Hamilton Parish, Prince William County, 5,000 acres; and also in St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County.

November, 1769, 10th year of reign of George 3rd, Hening's Statutes, Volume 8, page 487.

An act to vest certain intailed lands whereof William & John Armistead, gentlemen, are seized in trustees, to be sold for payment of the debts due from the estate of their father.

1st Whereas William Armistead, formerly of the county of Gloucester, esquire, was, in his lifetime, & at the time of his death, seized in fee simple of a very valuable estate in lands, lying in the County of Gloucester, & of 2740 acres, lying in the parish of Christ Church, in the county of Middlesex & was also seized of a tract of land containing about 6000 acres, lying in the parish of Hamilton, in the county of Prince William, & being so seized, he the said William Armistead, in & by his last will and testament, in writing bearing date December 30th 1755, did, among other things,

give & divide as follows: Item, I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son William Armistead all my lands in Gloucester & Middlesex counties, with 70 choice slaves, including my house servants, & likewise the stocks of all sorts, with all the household furniture, in & upon the said estate, to him & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever. Item, I give & bequeath unto my beloved son John Armistead all that tract of land purchased from the trustees of Mr. George Carter, in the county of Prince William with all the stock & slaves thereupon, & likewise all the slaves and stocks in and upon my lands in the counties of Culpeper & Caroline, to him & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, & after other devises to his sons Bowles & Henry Armistead, did divide as follows: My will & desire is that my said sons shall not come to the possession of their estates until they severally arrive to the age of 21 years, that is to say when my son William arrives to the age of 21 years, he shall be entitled to his estate, and in like manner shall all my other sons be entitled to their estates respectively, as by the said will, recorded in the general court may more fully appear; and soon afterwards the said testator died so seized, considerably indebted to sundry persons in Great Britain & this colony, so that when the said William & John Armistead, the sons severally arrived at the age of 21 years, they could not obtain possession of their estates so divided to them until they engaged to pay their respective proportion of said debts, then & yet remaining due, which they severally undertook to pay, amounting to about the sum of 1700 pounds sterling each, which the said John & William have no means of discharging but by selling some part of the estates to them respectively devised, as aforesaid,

which they cannot do, by reason of their limited interest therein; & should their intailed slaves be taken in exemption & sold for that purpose, their lands would be rendered useless & they wholly unable to support their families, & make provision for their younger children; it is therefore represented to this general assembly that it will be to the advantage of the said William and John Armistead, & their respective families, if they were allowed to sell some part of their intailed lands, for payment of the said debts, whereby their slaves might be saved to work the residue, & forasmuch as notice has been published 3 Sundays successively, in the several churches of the said parish of Christ church; in the county of Middlesex & in the several churches of the said parish of Hamilton, in the county of Prince William, that application would be made to this present session of the assembly for an act to be passed to sell the lands, in the county of Middlesex, & 2000 acres, part of the said lands, in the county of Prince William, for the purposes aforesaid, pursuant to your Majesty's instructions.

2nd May it therefore please your most excellent Majesty, at the humble suit of the said William & John Armistead, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the Governor, Council & Burgesses of the present General Assembly, & by the authority of the same, that the said 2740 acres of land, be the same more or less, whereof the said William Armistead, the elder, died seized, in the county of Middlesex, be, & the same is hereby vested in Ralph Wormeley, the elder, William Churchill, & Philip Ludwell Grymes, esquires; In Trust, that they, or any two of them, shall sell & dispose of the same, for the best price that can be had, to any person or

persons willing to purchase, & convey the said lands to the purchaser or purchasers in fee simple, who shall forever thereafter hold the same. discharged of the limitations in the will of the said William Armistead, the elder; & out of the money arising from such sales, the said trustees shall in the first place, pay to the said Wm. Armistead, the said sum of 1700 pounds sterling, & the surplus, if any, after defraying the expenses of the sale shall be, by the said trustees or two of them, fairly laid out in the purchase of other lands, which they shall cause to be conveyed, by good & sufficient deed or deeds to the said William Armistead, who shall, from henceforth, hold the same, to him & the heirs of his body forever: & in default of such issue, the said lands shall go to such person or persons, to whom the said lands in the county of Middlesex, would have descended & come, if this act had never been made.

3rd And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the said tract of land in the county of Prince William, be, & the same is hereby vested in John Baylor, Walker Taliaffero, Henry Lee, Foushee Tebbs, & Thomas Marshall, esquires, or the survivors of them, in trust that they or any three of them, shall sell & dispose of so much thereof, not exceeding 2000 acres, as shall be sufficient to raise the sum of 1700 pounds sterling, besides the expenses of the sale (to be laid off in such manner as to them shall seem most convenient & proper) for the best price that can be had & convey the lands, so sold, to the purchaser or purchasers in fee simple, who shall forever thereafter hold and enjoy the same, free and discharged of the limitations in the will of the said William Armistead, the elder; & the said trustees shall pay the said 1700 pounds sterling to the said John

Armistead his executors or administrators, & what shall be left of the said tract of 6000 acres of land, shall remain to the said John Armistead, & the heirs of his body, according to the will of his said father.

4th Saving to the king's most excellent Majesty, his heirs & successors, & to all & every other person & persons, bodies politic & corporate, other than the persons claiming under the will of the said William Armistead, the elder, all such right, title, interest & estate, claim & demand, as they, every, or any of them, could or might have if this act had never been made.

5th Provided always that the execution of this act shall be, & the same is hereby suspended, until his Majesty's approbation thereof be obtained.

Copied at Annapolis, Md., Feb. 14th, 1898, by Dr. S. D. Kennedy.

Armistead Bowles

Mar., 1773, 13th year of reign George 3rd Hening's Statutes, Vol. 8, page 667.

An act to vest certain intailed lands whereof Bowles Armistead, gentleman, is seized in trustees, to be sold for payment of debts due from the estate of his late father William Armistead, esquire. * * * 1st Whereas William Armistead, formerly of the county of Gloucester, esquire, was, in his lifetime, & at the time of his death, seized in fee simple of & in a very valuable estate in lands, lying in the county of Gloucester, & of 2740 acres, lying in the parish of Christ Church, in the county of Middlesex, & was also seized of a tract of land containing about 6000 acres, lying in the parish of Hamilton, in the county of Prince William, & of a tract of land containing about 5000 acres, lying in the parish of St. Mark in the county of Culpeper, by him purchased of John Spotswood, es-

quire, & being so seized, he, the said William Armistead, in & by his last will and testament in writing, bearing date, Sept. 30, 1755, did give & devise among other things as follows: Item, I give and bequeath * * * [here follows his gifts to his sons William, & John Armistead, for which see paper on William & J. copied by me from Henning's Statutes, Vol. 8, page 487] * * * Item, I give & bequeath unto my well beloved son Bowles Armistead all that tract or parcel of land in Culpeper County, purchased of Mr. John Spotswood, with all the slaves that remain upon my Gloucester & Middlesex lands after my son William's part is taken out, which is 70, to him and the heirs of his body, lawfully begotten forever, and after other devises to his son Henry Armistead since deceased, did direct as follows: My will and desire is * * * [Here follows his directions for which see the paper on William and John, copied by me from Henning's Statutes, Vol. 8, p. 487.] And whereas by an act of assembly, passed in the 10th year of the reign of his present Majesty [See Henning as above]: And it being equally reasonable and necessary that the said Bowles Armistead, the son, who hath arrived to the age of 21 years, since the passing of the said act, should be allowed to sell part of his said intailed lands for raising his proportion of the debts aforesaid, and thereby save his shares to work the residue of his lands; and notice having been three Sundays successively published in the several churches of the said parish of St. Mark's in the county of Culpeper, that application would be made to this assembly for an act to be passed to sell 2000 acres, part of the said lands, for the purpose aforesaid, pursuant to your Majesty's instructions: May it therefore please your most excellent Majesty, at the humble suit

of Bowles Armistead, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted, by the Governor, Council, Burgesses, of this present General Assembly, and by the authority of the same, that the said tract of land in the county of Culpeper, so purchased by the said William Armistead, the elder, of John Spotswood, esquire, be and the same is hereby vested in Joseph Jones, Walter Taliaferro, Henry Pendleton, Henry Field, and Mann Page, junior, gentlemen, or the survivors of them, in trust that they, or any three of them, shall sell and dispose of so much thereof, not exceeding 2000 acres, to be laid off in such manner as to them shall seem most convenient and proper, as will be sufficient to raise the sum of 1700 pounds sterling, besides the expenses of sale, for the best price that can be had, and convey the land so sold to the purchaser or purchasers in fee simple, who shall forever thereafter, hold and enjoy the same, freed and discharged of the limitations in the will of the said William Armistead, the elder, and the trustees shall pay the money so to be raised, after deducting the expenses of sale and of this act, in discharge of the said Bowles Armistead's proportion of the debts due from his said father, and what shall remain of the said tract of land after such sales, shall be to the use of the said Bowles Armistead and the heirs of his body, and in default of such issue to the right heirs of the said William Armistead, the father, forever, saving to the king's most excellent Majesty, his heirs and successors, and to all and every other person and persons, bodies politic and corporate, other than the persons claiming under the said William Armistead, the elder, all such right, title, interest, and estate, claim and demand as they, every or any of them, could or might have if this act had never been made.

2nd, Provided always, that the execution of this act shall be, and the same is hereby suspended, until his Majesty's approbation thereof is obtained.

Copied at Annapolis, Md., Feb. 15, 1898, by Dr. S. D. Kennedy.

William Armistead names in his will the following children:

- 8 i William, married Maria Carter.
- 14 ii John, married Lucy Baylor.
- 41 iii Bowles, married Mary Fontaine.
- iv Henry, died before 1773 (see Hening's Statutes, Volume III, and Volume VIII, page 667).

8 WILLIAM⁶ ARMISTEAD (William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) of "Hesse," was a student at William and Mary College, in 1755, when Secretary Nelson and Dudley Diggs are names in the Bursar's book as his guardians. "He married, in 1765, Maria, daughter of Charles Carter, of Cleve, and Anna Byrd, of Westover, his wife. Under his father's will, he received all his lands in Gloucester and Middlesex. I have seen some of the old family letters, written in 1774, to Mrs. Armistead. In one of them Mrs. Fields sends her best wishes for "Miss Jenny, Master Billy, and your young family." Among the descendants of William Armistead and his wife are John Pleasants, William A. Moale, and others of Baltimore.

Children:

- i Mary A., born 1766, married Thomas Taylor Byrd, of Westover, born January 17, 1752.
- ii Lucy B., born 1768; married ——— Harvey.
- 9 iii Jane, born 1770, married William Cocke.
- iv William B., born October 26, 1769; died before 1797, Charles Carter, became son and heir.

- v Charles Carter.
- 11 vi Anne Cleves, married John P. Pleasants.
- 12 vii Judith Carter, married, first, Richard H. Moale, second, Robert Riddle, third, Richard Carroll.
- viii Charles Carter, died without issue, after 1797.
- ix Sarah, born February 22, 1776, married Fairfax Washington.
- 13 x Eleanor Bowles, married William McMechen.

9 JANE⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born in 1770. She married William Cocke. They had a son.

- 10 William Armistead Cocke, married Elizabeth Randolph Preston.

10 WILLIAM ARMISTEAD⁸ COCKE (Jane⁷ Armistead, William⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Elizabeth Randolph Preston, daughter of Major Thomas Preston and his wife, Edmonia Randolph, who was the daughter of Governor Edmund Randolph (See Preston Family, Number 20).

Children:

- i William Fauntleroy, killed at Gettysburg.
- ii Thomas P. L.
- iii Capt. Edmund R., a prominent politician.
- iv Preston, attorney-at-law, of Richmond.

11 ANNE CLEVES⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born November 7, 1773. She married, March 14, 1793, John P. Pleasants, of Baltimore.

Children :

- i J. Hall Pleasants.
- ii Richard H. Pleasants.

12 JUDITH CARTER⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born December 29, 1774. She married, first, April 16, 1797, Richard H. Moale, of Baltimore, who was born January 28, 1765, and died July 22, 1802. By him she had a son. She married, second, Robert Riddell, and, third, Richard Carroll, of "Mount Dillon," who was son of Richard Carroll, of "Mount Dillon," and his wife, Rachel Croxall (her mother was Joanna Carroll, who was related to the Carrolls of Carrollton). The son of Judith Armistead, by her first husband, was

William A. Moale.

13 ELEANOR BOWLES⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married William McMechen, of Baltimore. Their daughter,

Eleanor McMechen, married Robert S. Buchanan.

14 JOHN⁶ ARMISTEAD (William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was, like his brother, William, at William and Mary College, in 1755, and the Bursar's book gives Thomas Nelson and Dudley Diggs as his guardians. He received, by his father's will, all the lands in Prince William and much stock in Culpeper and Caroline Counties. He was executor of the will of his brother, Bowles Armistead, in 1785. He married Lucy Baylor of New Market, Caroline County, March 17, 1764. She was the daughter of John Baylor, who died at his home in Caroline County, Virginia, April 16, 1772.

The children of John and Lucy (Baylor) Armistead were:

- 15 i John Baylor, married Anne Carter.
- 19 ii William, married Anne Cary Norton.
- 20 iii Addison Bowles, married Mary Howe Peyton.
- 21 iv George, married Louisa Hughes.
- v Lewis Gustavus Adolphus, lieutenant and captain of riflemen in the second war with Great Britain; killed September 17, 1814, in a sortie from Fort Erie, Canada.
- 31 vi Walker Keith, married Elizabeth Stanley.
- 36 vii Mary, married Landon Carter.
- 39 viii Frances, married Doctor Gillies.
- 40 ix Eleanor Bowles, married Col. John Dangerfield.

15 CAPT. JOHN BAYLOR⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was a United States Light Dragoon in 1799, and was honorably discharged in 1800. He married Anne B. Carter, of Prince William County (see marriage articles in Whiting vs. Rust Grattans Reports, 1844).

Children:

- i Robert, married Mary Carter.
- 16 ii John Carter, married Ann Harrison.
- iii Louisa, married —— Taliaferro.
- iv Mary, married —— Kerfoot.

16 MAJOR JOHN CARTER⁸ ARMISTEAD (John Baylor⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Ann Harrison, granddaughter of Reverend Thomas Harrison (born 1750), and his wife, Sarah, who was daughter of Captain Cuthbert Harrison.

Children:

- i Gen. Henry Beauford, State Senator of Ar-

kansas from 1877 to 1881, and Secretary of State from 1894 to 1898.

- 17 ii John Carter Baylor, married Annie Carroll.
- 18 iii Fanny Taliaferro, married Col. John Faulconer.

17 JOHN CARTER BAYLOR⁹ ARMISTEAD (John Carter⁸, John Baylor⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Annie Carroll, of Carrollton. They had two sons.

- i John Beauford.
- ii Carroll Faulconer, captain in the Twenty-first Regiment, United States Army, serving in the Philippines.

18 FANNY TALIAFERRO⁹ ARMISTEAD (John Carter⁸, John Baylor⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Colonel John Faulconer.

Children:

- i Armistead Faulconer.
- ii Roberta Lee Faulconer.
- iii Margaret Harrison Faulconer.

19 WILLIAM⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) of Prince William County, married Ann Cary Norton.

Children:

- i Hebe.
- ii Wilson Cary.
- iii E. Randolph.
- iv Mary.
- v Willie Ann.
- vi George (Richmond Standard).

20 CAPT. ADDISON BOWLES⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) of Prince William County, entered the United States Army, and was made Captain, September 30, 1806. He married Mary Howe Peyton, daughter of John Peyton of Winchester, Virginia. Mr. Armistead died February 10, 1813.

Children:

- i Mary.
- ii Susan P., married James Innis Randolph, and was a widow with twelve children residing in Richmond in 1866 (see Hayden, page 530).

21 GEN. GEORGE⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) known as "the hero of Fort McHenry," was born at New Market, Caroline County, Virginia, April 10, 1780. He was appointed second Lieutenant, United States Army, January 8, 1799; Captain, November 1, 1806; Major, Third Artillery, March 3, 1813. He was distinguished at the capture of Fort George, Upper Canada, May 18, 1813, and was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel for the defence of Fort McHenry, November 12, 1814. He married, October 26, 1810, Louise, sister of Christopher Hughes, of Baltimore, United States Chargé d'affaires in Denmark, the Netherlands, and Norway and Sweden. She was the daughter of Christopher Hughes, born in County Weyford, Ireland, in 1745, died in Baltimore, Maryland, September 7, 1824, who married Margaret Sanderson, born in 1760, died in Baltimore, August 5, 1825. She was the daughter of Francis and Margaret (McGee) Sanderson of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. The children of Christopher Hughes were: (1) George, who married twice, two of his

children were Sidney, who married Doctor Boteler, and Laura, who married William McKaig of Cumberland, Maryland; (2) Louisa, who married George Armistead; (3) Hon. Christopher, who married Laura Smith, and had a daughter, Margaret, who was second wife of Hon. Anthony Kennedy of Maryland, by whom she had no issue (see Kennedy Family, Number 32); (4) Julia, born in 1798, married, September 5, 1820, Charles Mynn Thruston of Cumberland, Maryland, son of Judge Buckner Thruston, born February 22, 1798, in Lexington, Kentucky.

General George Armistead died at Baltimore, Maryland, April 25, 1818.

Children:

- i Mary, born December 27, 1812; married June 10, 1845, John Bradford.
- 22 ii Margaret, born September 15, 1814; married October 20, 1840, Lewis Howell, of New Jersey.
- 23 iii Christopher Hughes, married Agnes Gordon.
- 25 iv Georgiana Louisa Frances Gillis, married William Stuart Appleton.

22 MARGARET^s ARMISTEAD (George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born September 15, 1814. She married, October 20, 1840, Lewis Howell, of New Jersey, a graduate of West Point. His father, Benjamin Betterton Howell, son of Major Joseph Howell, Junior, and Rebecca Betterton, married, in 1810, his cousin, Frances, daughter of Colonel Joshua and Anna (Blackwood) Howell, by whom he had ten children: (1) Lewis, married Margaret Armistead (see above); (2) Henry Washington, married Emily W.

Babcock; (3) Alfred; (4) Rebecca, married Francis W. Babcock; (5) Anna, married Rev. John Murray Forbes, of New York; (6) Frances, married Howard Kennedy, M. D.; (7) Ellen, married Rev. Whiting Griswold; (8) Mary Elizabeth, married A. Hamilton Campbell, M. D.; (9) Alfred, married Elizabeth Dawson; (10) Margaretta, married Richard Ragan, of Washington County, Maryland. Benjamin Howell was lost on the steamer, "President," which was never heard from after she sailed from New York for England. Margaret (Armistead) Howell died in Baltimore, February 23, 1861. She had two children:

- i Lewis Howell, died young.
- ii Frances, married, as his first wife, Stephen Dandridge Kennedy (see Kennedy family, No. 33).

23 CHRISTOPHER HUGHES⁸ ARMISTEAD (George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born in 1816. He married Agnes Gordon of Fredericksburg.

Children:

- 24 i James Ryan, married Mrs. Byrd.
- ii George, unmarried.
- iii Susan, married Powell Grady.
- iv Agnes, married Alexander Gordon.
- v Minna, married Clarence Whiting.
- vi Fanny.
- vii Gordon.

24 JAMES RYAN⁹ ARMISTEAD (Christopher Hughes⁸, George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Mrs. Byrd. He inherited the silver bowl, presented to his grandfather, George Armistead. He had a daughter,

Agnes, married, November 22, 1906, Signor Adolfo Napoleon Francesco de Neste, of Florence, Italy.

25 GEORGIANA LOUISA FRANCES GILLIS⁸ ARMISTEAD (George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born November 25, 1817. She married, November 27, 1838, William Stuart Appleton, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died in 1891. She died in New York, July 25, 1878.

Children:

- 26 i Louisa Appleton, married Dr. Knight.
 - ii Armistead Appleton, died without issue.
- 27 iii Eben Appleton, married Isabel Slade.
- 29 iv Edith Appleton, married William Stuart Appleton.
- 30 v Margaret Appleton, married George Livingston Baker.
 - vi Maud Appleton, married Arthur Kennedy, of England.

26 LOUISA⁹ APPLETON (Georgiana Louisa Frances Gillis⁸ Armistead, George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Doctor Knight of Boston. They had one daughter,
Dorothea Knight.

27 EBEN⁹ APPLETON (Georgiana Louisa Frances Gillis⁸ Armistead, George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Isabel Slade. They had a daughter.

28 Lucy Slade, married William Morton.

28 LUCY SLADE¹⁰ APPLETON (Eben⁹, Georgiana

Louisa Frances Gillis⁸ Armistead, George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married, April 22, 1897, William Morton. They have four children:

- i Lucy Armistead Morton, born September 2, 1900.
- ii Edwin Appleton Morton, born October 13, 1903.
- iii Catherine Sargeant Morton, born March 23, 1906.
- iv Armistead Hughes Morton, born July 15, 1907.

29 EDITH⁹ APPLETON (Georgiana Louisa Frances Gillis⁸ Armistead, George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married her cousin, William Stuart Appleton, of Boston. They had children:

- i William Sumner Appleton.
- ii Eleanor Appleton, married, April 12, 1904, Major Robert Hargrave Fraser Standen, of the Army Service Corps.

30 MARGARET⁹ APPLETON (Georgiana Louisa Frances Gillis⁸ Armistead, George⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married George Livingston Baker. They had several children. One child was,

Edith Appleton Baker, married, December 7, 1904, Dirk H. A. Rollf, of Java.

31 GEN. WALKER KEITH⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born in 1785. He graduated at West Point, March 5, 1803. He was Chief Engineer in the United States Army in Canada, in 1812, and was made Lieutenant Colonel, July 31, of that year. In June, 1821, he was Colonel of the Third Artillery, and, on November 12, 1828, was brevetted Brigadier-General for ten years' faithful service in one grade. He married Elizabeth Stanley, of North Carolina. General Armistead died October 13, 1845.

Children:

- 32 i Lewis Addison, married Cecilia Lee Love.
 ii Frank Stanley, graduate of West Point; Lieutenant, United States Army; Colonel, C. S. A.
- 33 iii Bowles E., married, first, Susan Lewis Marshall, and, second, Elizabeth Lewis Marshall.
 iv Mary Landon.
 v Lucy Baylor.
 vi Bettie Frank.
 vii Virginia Baylor.
- 34 viii Cornelia, married Washington Irving Newton.

32 GEN. LEWIS ADDISON⁸ ARMISTEAD (Walker Keith⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born at Newbern, North Carolina. He graduated at West Point, and entered the Sixth United States Infantry, in 1839. In the Mexican War he was brevetted Captain and Major for gallantry at Contreras, Cherubusco, and Molina del Rey. At Chapultepec he was one of the storming party and was wounded. He was made Captain, March 3, 1855. In 1859 he commanded a detachment against the Indians, defeating them. On the breaking out of the war in 1861, he resigned from the Federal Army and was made Colonel of the Fifty-seventh Virginia Infantry, and, in the same month (April), was made a Brigadier-General in the Confederate States' Army. He married Cecilia Lee Love. He was killed on the heights of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, after he had penetrated, with heroic bravery, far into the lines of the Federal troops. The following is from a newspaper article, by Mr. John Frazier of Philadelphia, and describes the presentation of the sword of General Armistead:

"When Gen. L. A. Armistead, who commanded the advance brigade of Pickett's Division, crossed the stone wall of Cemetery Ridge, at the 'Bloody Angle' of Gettysburg, he drew his sword, and, placing his hat on its point, waved it aloft as a conspicuous guidon for the heroic followers of his command to rally around.

"General Armistead and about 100 of his men—practically all that remained of his brigade upon reaching Cemetery Ridge—penetrated about 100 feet inside the Union lines, held by the Philadelphia Brigade. At that point General Armistead, surrounded by men of the Philadelphia Brigade, fell mortally wounded, and the sword which dropped from his hand was picked up by Sergeant Michael Specat, and remained in his possession until last September, when it was returned to Capt. Thomas D. Jeffress, president of Pickett's Division, with impressive ceremonies, at the Gettysburg reunion of the Philadelphia Brigade and Pickett's Division.

"A few days ago, as adjutant of the Philadelphia Brigade Association, I received a letter from George Armistead, stating that he had been informed that the Philadelphia Brigade had turned General Armistead's sword over to Armistead Camp of Confederate Veterans, and requesting full particulars, which were promptly sent to Mr. Armistead. I then received the following:

" 'MARYLAND CLUB.

" 'BALTIMORE, May 9, 1907.

" 'Dear Comrade Fraser:

" 'Thank you very much for your kind and prompt reply to my letter. Your "Blue and Gray" also to hand and read with great appreciation and interest.

" 'We tried again and again to recover the sword of General Armistead after the battle of Gettysburg, but

could find no trace of it and are indeed glad to know of it after all these years. I shall see that it is placed in the Confederate Museum in Richmond.

“General Armistead’s remains repose in Old St. Paul’s Churchyard, of this city, and it may interest the Philadelphia Brigade to hear that their one-time enemy, but now dearest foe, sleeps by the side of Col. George Armistead, and that it was the latter’s gallant defense of Fort McHenry against the British in 1814 that made possible and inspired the poet, Francis Scott Key, to write our national anthem, “The Star-Spangled Banner.”

“That same old flag that Key strained his eyes “in the morn’s early light” to see “streaming so gallantly o’er the ramparts” remains to this day in the custody and possession of our family. Thus you will observe that the survivors of the Philadelphia Brigade and of Pickett’s Division are linked together by legend and tradition with hooks of steel. * * *

GEORGE ARMISTEAD.’ ”

General Lewis Addison and Cecilia Lee Love (Lord)

Armistead had a son :

Walker Keith, one of his father’s staff ; married Julia Appleton of Boston, granddaughter of Daniel Webster.

33 CAPT. BOWLES E.⁸ ARMISTEAD (Walker Keith⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) of Company A, Sixth Virginia Regiment, Cavalry, C. S. A., married, first, Susan Lewis Marshall, of Fauquier County, by whom he had no living issue. He married, second, Elizabeth Lewis Marshall, daughter of Henry M. Marshall, of Fauquier County, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

i Henry Marshall.

- ii Lewis Addison.
- iii Stanley.
- iv John Baylor.
- v Robert Morris.
- vi Mary Morris.
- vii Eleanor Bowles.
- viii Elizabeth Marshall.
- ix Virginia Baylor.
- x Courtenay Warner Selden.

34 CORNELIA⁸ ARMISTEAD (Walker Keith⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Washington Irving Newton, of Norfolk, Virginia, Major in the United States Army. Their children were:

- 35 i Elizabeth Stanley Newton, married Dr. Pedro M. Lusson.
- ii Cornelia Armistead Newton.
- iii Armistead Newton.

35 ELIZABETH STANLEY⁹ NEWTON (Cornelia⁸ Armistead, Walker Keith⁷, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Doctor Pedro M. Lusson, of Havana, Cuba. They had children:

- i Cornelia Armistead Lusson, married, April 16 1890, Arthur Crux, of Kent, England.
- ii Adèle M. Lusson.
- iii George Newton Lusson.

36 MARY⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Landon Carter, of Sabine Hall, Richmond County. Their children were:

- 37 i Armistead Carter, married — De Butte.
- ii Frances Carter, married Rosier Dulaney.

iii Landon Carter.

38 iv Mary Carter, married Capt. Eleason.

37 ARMISTEAD⁸ CARTER (Mary⁷ Armistead, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married ——— De Butte. They had issue:

i Landon.

38 MARY⁸ CARTER (Mary⁷ Armistead, John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Captain Eleason. They had issue:

i Talcott Eleason.

ii Mary Eleason, married ——— Mason, of Falmouth.

39 FRANCES⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Doctor Gillies, of Alexandria, Virginia. They had a son:

Dr. Thomas Gillies, of Philadelphia.

40 ELEANOR BOWLES⁷ ARMISTEAD (John⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born after her father's death. She married Colonel John Dangerfield, of Essex County. Their children were:

i Henry W. Dangerfield, married Courtney Tucker Upshaw.

ii Emily Dangerfield.

iii Armistead Dangerfield.

iv William Dangerfield.

v George Dangerfield.

vi Lucy Dangerfield.

vii Anne Dangerfield (see Brock in Richmond Standard, May 22, 1880; Armistead et al, vs. Dangerfield and wife, Munford's Reports, IV, page 20; and Chapman vs. Munford, Hening and Munford, IV, page 382).

41 BOWLES⁶ ARMISTEAD (William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born in 1752. He was a student at William and Mary College from 1763 to 1766. He inherited his father's lands in Culpeper County, and married Mary Ann, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Winston) Fontaine (see Fontaine Family, Number 34). His will was proved in Culpeper County, July 21, 1785. His widow married John Lewis, nephew of General Washington. She was his fourth wife.

Children:

- i William Bowles, died unmarried.
- 42 ii Peter Fontaine, married Martha Fontaine Winston.
- iii Mary Bowles, born in 1783; married, first, Charles Alexander (see Alexander Family, No. 6), and, second, Dr. Wilson Cary Selden (see Selden Family, No. 42); died March 2, 1846.
- iv Eliza, married Ludwell Lee (see Lee Family, No. 5).

42 PETER FONTAINE⁷ ARMISTEAD (Bowles⁶, William⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Martha Fontaine Winston. Their home was in Alabama. They had twelve children, among whom was

A daughter, who married ——— Lanier, and had a daughter, Jane Lanier, who married James Washington, son of Lewis and Serena Barrol Washington, of Jefferson Co., W. Va.

43 ROBERT⁵ ARMISTEAD (Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was Clerk of King George County Court in 1752-57, and married, first about 1750, Mrs. Elizabeth Ball, widow of Jeduthan Ball (see Ball Family, No. 8),

and daughter of Charles Burgess, of England, and his wife, Frances Fox, daughter of Samuel Fox, who was son of Captain David and Hannah Fox. There is a deed in King George County, dated 1767, which shows that Burgess Ball and Burgess Smith were co-heirs of Charles Burgess, and the King George records, in 1771, name Charles Burgess as grandfather of Burgess Ball. We have seen that Charles Burgess had a daughter, Frances, who married Baldwin Mathews Smith, and Burgess Smith was his son (see Quarterly, Volume IV, page 185). Robert Armistead married, second, Ann, sister of Reverend Thomas and Colonel Gregory Smith, and aunt of John Augustine Smith, President of William and Mary College.

Children (by first wife):

- 44 i Henry, married Winifred Peachy.
- ii Burgess Ball, Colonel in the Revolutionary Army; mentioned in will of his brother, Henry.

(by second wife):

- iii Thomas, mentioned in will of his brother, Henry.
- 45 iv Martha Burwell, married Benjamin Dabney.
- v Robert, married, and is said to have had six children (Richmond Standard, Quarterly, IV, 102).
- 46 vi Thomas, married ——— Marchant.
- 48 vii Anne Smith, married ——— Barton.
- 50 viii Catharine, married, first, William Pierce, and, second, Everard Hall.

44 HENRY⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) of Fredericksburg, married Winifred, daughter of Colonel William Peachy. The will of

Henry Armistead was proved in Fredericksburg, in 1787, and names daughters, Elizabeth Burgess Armistead, and Alice Armistead; brother, Burgess Ball (Colonel in the Revolutionary Army); his wife's father, William Peachy; his wife, Winifred; brother, Thomas Armistead, and friends, Le Roy Peachy, and Benjamin Dabney.

Children:

- i Elizabeth Burgess, mentioned in her father's will.
- ii Alice, mentioned in her father's will.

45 MARTHA BURWELL⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Benjamin Dabney, of Gloucester County. They had three daughters, of whom one was,

Ann, married her cousin, Thomas Smith.

46 CAPT. THOMAS⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) of First Virginia State Regiment from April 6, 1778, to January, 1780, in the Revolutionary War. He married ——— Marchant, of North Carolina. Their children were:

- i Martha Burwell, married ——— Fowler, and lived in Baltimore.
- 47 ii Abiah, married William Mitchell.

47 ABIAH⁷ ARMISTEAD (Thomas⁶, Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married William Mitchell, and had issue:

- i Alfred Mitchell, of Richmond.
- ii Judge William Mitchell, of Texas.

48 ANNE SMITH⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married ——— Barton. They had issue:

i Armistead Barton, died in New Orleans.

49 ii A daughter, married ——— Hutching of Williamsburg, Virginia.

49 ———⁷ ARMISTEAD (Anne Smith⁶, Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married ——— Hutching, of Williamsburg, Virginia. They had issue:

i A daughter, married a West India planter,

ii A daughter, married ——— Moody, of Williamsburg.

50 CATHARINE⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) was born March 25, 1787. She married, first, William Pierce, of James City County, and, second, Everard Hall, a distinguished lawyer of Norfolk, Virginia (Richmond Standard, May 22, 1880). She died in Richmond, June 2, 1864.

Children (by first husband):

i ———.

51 ii Emily Pierce, married Robinson Arnold.

51 EMILY⁷ PIERCE (Catharine⁶ Armistead, Robert⁵, Henry⁴, John³, William², Anthony¹) married Robinson Arnold. Their daughter was:

i Catharine Armistead Arnold.

52 CAPT. ANTHONY³ ARMISTEAD (William², Anthony¹) resided in Elizabeth City County. By a deed executed in 1695, Captain Anthony Armistead was confirmed in the possession of the land in Elizabeth City County patented by his father, William. He was a member of Sir William Berkeley's Court Martial, in 1676, which tried the Bacon insurgents, and Justice of the Peace and Captain of Horse in 1680; in 1693, '96, and

'99, he was Burgess, and, in 1700, one of the Committee to report on a revision of the laws, which was approved by the General Assembly in 1705. Captain Armistead married Hannah, daughter of Doctor Robert Ellyson, of James City County. She survived him, leaving a will which was probated in Elizabeth City Court, in 1728. Robert Ellyson, the father of Hannah, appears in the Maryland records as early as 1643, as "barber, chirurgion," and, after holding the office of Sheriff of St. Mary's, emigrated to Virginia, where he was High Sheriff of James City County; Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Burgesses, 1657-8, Burgess, 1656, '59-60, '61 and '63, with the rank of Captain. He married Eliza ———. Their son and heir was General Robert Ellyson (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume IV, page 127; VI, page 227). Captain Anthony and Hannah (Ellyson) Armistead had the following children:

- 53 i William, married, first, Hannah Hinde, second, Rebecca Moss.
- ii Anthony, married, first, Anne ———, and, second, Elizabeth Westwood.
- 73 iii Robert, married, first, ——— Booth, and, second, Katherine Nutting.
- 78 iv Judith, married, first, John West, and, second, ——— Butts.
- v Hannah, married William Sheldon, of York County; license for their marriage dated December 10, 1698; no issue.
- vi Dunn, whose inventory was recorded in Elizabeth City County, in 1716.

53 MAJ. WILLIAM⁴ ARMISTEAD (Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was High Sheriff of Elizabeth City

County, in 1695; Burgess, 1693-1702, and Major in the Militia. He married, before November 20, 1696, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (——) Hinde. She was born July 1, 1673 (New Pocoson Register). Her mother, Mrs. Thomas Hinde, married, second, John Powers, and, third, in 1694-5, Pasco Dunn. Anthony Armistead and Margaret, his wife, of Warwick County, in 1737, sold lands to Edward Armistead, "descended to him as heir to his mother, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Hine," (York County records). In 1696, Hannah, "Wyff of William Armistead," gave power of attorney to her father-in-law, Anthony Armistead. Major William Armistead married, second, Rebecca, daughter of Edward Moss of York County, whose will was proved in that county in 1716. Rebecca (Moss) Armistead married, second, John King, 1719-20. Her will is dated February 13, 1755, and was probated August 1, 1758. The father of Major Armistead's second wife, Edward Moss, "boatwright," an early resident of York County, in 1657, made a gift to his son, Edward, to the record of which the clerk affixes a drawing appearing to indicate armorial bearings. His wife was Eleanor, who, in 1665, gave a calf to her son, Edward Moss, "sonne to Edward Moss deceased." This son was a Justice in 1687, and made his will in 1716. The children of Edward Moss, Senior, were Benjamin, William, John, Elizabeth Tabb, Ann Philips, and Rebecca, wife of William Armistead. Of these, Benjamin had Benjamin, Francis, John, and Edward, named in the will of Henry Howard, 1720. William married Elizabeth Goodwin, and his will, proved February 16, 1718, names sons, Edward, Charles, and William. John married Elizabeth, and his will, proved 1716, leaves his son, Edward, his lands in New Kent,

and, should he die, the said lands to go to his son, Benjamin.

The will of Major William Armistead is dated January 5, 1714-15, and was probated January 15, 1715-16. It mentions his children:

- 54 i Anthony, married, first, Jane ———, and, second, Margaret Benit.
- 56 ii William, married Judith Bray Ingles.
- 57 iii John, married, first, Elizabeth Gill, and, second, Susanna Meriwether.
- iv Hinde, married Hannah, widow of Mathew Watts; died without issue.
- 63 v Robert, married Ann Wallace.
- vi Moss, died without issue; his will, dated and proved in 1736, leaves to his brother, Robert, "the land whereon I now live," legacies to nephew, William Armistead, son of Robert Armistead, nephew James Armistead, and niece, Mary Armistead, daughter of Robert Armistead; also legacies to Mrs. Martha Sweeny, and to Ann Sweeny, daughter of Mr. Samuel Sweeny; his brother, Robert, is the executor.
- vii Edward.
- viii "Infant my wife now bears," Hannah, as shown by other records, married, as his first wife Miles Cary, of Pear Tree Hall (see Cary Family, No. 9).

54 ANTHONY⁵ ARMISTEAD (William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married, first, Jane ———, and, second, Margaret Benit, who was mentioned in his will. He resided in Warwick County, and, in 1737, received a deed from his step-mother, Rebecca King, for one half

of the plantation and orchard in Elizabeth City County, "where she now lives, as the same is given him by his late father, Major William Armistead." His will, dated December 29, 1737, and proved February 13, 1737-8, names sons.

Children:

- 55 i John, married ———.
- ii Anthony.
- iii Benit.
- iv Another child.

55 JOHN⁶ ARMISTEAD (Anthony⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married twice. His will, proved in 1791, mentions three sons.

Children:

- i John.
- ii Starkey, married Mary Tabb; no children; died before 1737-8.
- iii Robert.
- iv Elizabeth, married Thomas Smith.

56 WILLIAM⁵ ARMISTEAD (William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Judith Bray Ingles, granddaughter of Reverend Mongo Ingles of Scotland, who was born in 1657, and died in 1719. Mongo Ingles was selected by Dr. Blair, when he came with the charter in 1693, as the first Master of the Grammar School. He served from 1694 to 1705, when, taking sides with Governor Nicholson, he resigned from the post. In 1716, he was re-elected Master, and so continued until his death. He was one of the first feoffees of Williamsburg, and Justice of James City County. He married, in Virginia, Anne, daughter of Colonel James Bray, of the Council,

and Angelica, his wife. She was the widow of Captain Peter Temple (who died in 1695), son of Reverend Peter Temple, and, in 1692, she was the widow of Robert Booth (son of Robert Booth, Clerk of York County), by whom she had a daughter who married Robert Armistead. The issue of Mongo and Anne (Bray) Ingles were five children, of whom four were Mary, who died March 22, 1709-10; Anne, who died November 12, 1710; David, who died in 1714; and James, who married Anne Marot and had a daughter, Judith Bray, who became the wife of William Armistead, the subject of this sketch. (Authorities for the above data are York County Records, Bruton Register, Perry's Historical Collections, Original Manuscripts, and the *Quarterly*, Volume IV, page 117.)

The father of Anne, mother of Judith Bray (Ingles) Armistead, was Jean Marot, who came to Virginia in 1700. He was the Secretary, in 1704, of William Byrd of Westover, and was then twenty-seven years of age. His will was proved in 1717. His daughter, Anne, married, first, James Ingles, as above stated, and, second, James Shields, son of James Shields of York County, innkeeper. Their children were James, born October 27, 1739; Christiana; and Anne, who married, first, Robert Booth Armistead of York County, by whom she had a child, Mary Marot, who married Governor John Tyler. Anne (Shields) Armistead married, second, Frederick Bryan, by whom she had a child, Anne Shields Bryan.

Copied from Hening's Statutes, Volume 6, page 412.

November 1758, 27th year of reign of George 2.

"An act for establishing an agreement between Philip Johnson, and William Armistead, gentlemen."

Whereas David Bray the elder, late of the parish of

Wilmington, in the county of James City, gentleman, deceased, in his life time, & at the time of his death, was seized in fee simple, of & in four lots of land in the City of Williamsburg & several tracts or parcels of land, in the said county of James City, containing, by estimation, 950 acres or thereabouts, & of & in another tract or parcel lying in the county of Charles City, containing, by estimation, 1850 acres or thereabouts, known by the name of Francis Peck, & being so seized, by his last will & testament in writing, bearing date October 21, 1717, devised all of his lands to his son David Bray * * * but if he died without issue he gave all his lands to his brother James Bray & his heirs male * * * &, in default of such issue, declared his will to be, that his lands should be equally divided between the heirs of said brother James Bray & the lawful heir of his late deceased sister, Ann Ingles, late wife of Mongo Ingles, as, by the said will, recorded in the court of said County of James City, * * * And after the death of the said David Bray, the father, the said David Bray, the son, entered into the said lands, & died seized thereof without issue * * * ; & the said testator's brother James Bray in the said will named, died, leaving issue Thomas Bray his eldest son,* * * who, after the death of David Bray, the son, entered into the said land & died seized thereof without heir male * * * leaving a daughter named Elizabeth, there & now the wife of Philip Johnson, of the county of King & Queen, gentleman, having first made his last will & testament in writing bearing date May 7, 1751, & thereby devised the remainder in fee simple, of one moiety of the said lands to Benjamin Wuller, & William Prentis, gentlemen, in trust to * * * of record, in the court of said county of James City, * * * and where as one Judith Bray Ingles, was

heir at law of the said Ann Ingles, the sister of the said David Bray, the father, & named in his will, & is entitled to the other moiety of the said lands & hath lately married one William Armistead, gent., and * * * which agreement the said Judith Bray, the wife of the said William Armistead, & the said Elizabeth the wife of the said Philip Johnson, are willing to have confirmed * * *

William Armistead made a will in 1724, probated in 1727, in which he mentions his wife and children:

- i Dunn.
- ii William.
- iii Anne.
- iv Frances.
- v Simon.
- vi Henry, born January 8, 1753; member of Charles City Committee of Safety in 1774; married, first, Ann ———, and, probably, second, ——— Southall; died in Charles City, in 1813, and his estate fell to Henry Armistead, who removed to Louisiana before 1836 (Charles City County Assesment Book).

57 JOHN⁵ ARMISTEAD (William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) resided in New Kent, and was vestryman of Blissland Parish in 1722. He married, first, Elizabeth Gill, an heiress, and, second, Susanna, daughter of Thomas Meriwether of Essex, who made his will in 1708, when Susanna was not yet baptized (Hening, Volume VI, page 405). The will of Thomas Meriwether, dated January 7, 1708, proved February 10, 1708-9, son of Nicholas Meriwether, of Surrey, the immigrant, names brothers, Francis, of Essex; Nicholas, of New Kent; sister, Jane Brown, wife of William Brown of Surrey; wife, Susanna; nephew, William Meri-

wether, son of brother Nicholas, to have his land in Surrey; nephews, William, David, and Francis, sons of brother, Nicholas; Ralph Shelton; land to child unbaptized; Nicholas and Francis Meriwether, executors. Thomas Meriwether was one of the feoffees of Tappahannock. He married twice. The first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Williamson, Gent., (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Essex record).

Children:

- 58 i Gill, married Bettie Allen.
- ii John.
- 61 iii William, married Mrs. Mary Baker.
- 62 iv A daughter, married William Russell.

58 COL. GILL⁶ ARMISTEAD (John⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was made Colonel in 1758. He married, May 23, 1751, Betty Allen of James City who married, second, John Lewis, of Williamsburg. Colonel Armistead died in 1762. In the journal of the House of Burgesses, 1762, is an order for a new member to supply the place of Mr. Armistead, deceased.

Children:

- i Elizabeth (Betty), born March 9, 1752; married, March 27, 1774, at Mr. John Lewis's, in Williamsburg, Miles Selden, Junior, of Tree Hill (see Selden family Bible); died in April, 1833; (see Selden Family, No. 95),
- ii Susanna, born 1753; married her cousin, Col. John Cary, son of Miles and Hannah (Armistead) Cary, of Back River, Elizabeth City County (see Cary Family, No. 15), and had eleven children; died October 10, 1834.
- iii Mary, married Thacker Burwell (see Burwell Family, No. 18),

- iv Frances, married Col. John Ambler, of James-town.
- 59 v Martha, married Col Green, of Amelia.
- 60 vi William, married Elizabeth, daughter of Booth Armistead.

59 MARTHA⁷ ARMISTEAD (Gill⁶, John⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Colonel Green, of Amelia. They had two children:

- i Abraham Green.
- ii Elizabeth Green.

60 WILLIAM⁷ ARMISTEAD (Gill⁶, John⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) ran away at the age of sixteen and served eight years in the Revolution. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Booth Armistead, of Elizabeth City, Maryland. Their children were:

- i Booth.
- ii Gill.
- iii Fanny.
- iv Cortolas, named for a French officer in the Revolutionary Army.
- v Eliza.
- vi Virginia, came of age in 1820; married T. B. Allen, of Elizabeth City County (see Chancery suit in Williamsburg, Bartle vs. Allen, 1832, regarding a mill which her great-grandfather, Robert Armistead of York County, father of Booth Armistead, built in 1739, four miles from Hampton and one mile from James River).
- vii Catharine.

61 WILLIAM⁶ ARMISTEAD (John⁵, William⁴, Anth-

ony³, William², Anthony¹) mayor 1772, 1775, and vestryman of Blissland Parish, married Mrs. Mary Baker, niece of James Nicholas. They had one daughter:

Susanna, married, first, William Dandridge, son of Bartholomew Dandridge, the brother of Mrs. Washington (see Dandridge family), and, second, about 1805, David Dorrington.

62 ———⁶ ARMISTEAD (John⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married William Russell. Their son,

Armistead Russell, married Elvira, born December 27, 1759, daughter of William Clayton of New Kent and Elvira ———, his wife (see will of William Clayton, dated June 10, 1797).

63 ROBERT⁵ ARMISTEAD (William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Ann, daughter of Reverend James Wallace, who came from Erroll, in Perthshire, Scotland. (See Wallace Family.) In 1737 the trustee of Eaton's Free School land rented to him a portion of the land for the natural lives of his sons, Robert, William, and James, conditioned on his building two tobacco houses, each thirty feet by twenty, and two dwelling houses, each twenty-six feet by sixteen, to be well framed of good white oak or poplar, on his planting an orchard of two hundred winter apple trees and keeping them well fenced and trimmed, and on his paying to the trustees the annual rent of six pounds current money. Robert Armistead was a prominent man in Elizabeth City, being for many years Church warden of the parish and Colonel of Militia. His will is dated July 28, 1771, and proved in Elizabeth City County, November 24, 1774. It names the following children:

- 64 i William, married, as his second wife, Mary Latham Curle.
- ii James, received his father's interest in the Free School lands.
- 70 iii Robert, married Margaret ———.
- 71 iv Thomas, married Margaret ———.
- 72 v Moss Wallace, married Catharine ———.
- vi Mary, married Joseph³ Selden (John², Samuel¹; see Selden Family, No. 4).

64 WILLIAM⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was given lands on Sawyer's Swamp by his father's will. His second wife was Mary Latham Curle, sister of Judge William Roscoe Wilson Curle (see Cary Family, Number 35). His will, proved September 26, 1799, names children:

- i Robert.
- ii Euphan, married William A. Graves.
- 65 iii Anne, married Starkey Robinson of Richmond.
- iv Sarah.
- v Mary.
- 66 vi William, married, first, Martha Booker, and, second, Elizabeth Armistead.
- 69 vii Moss, married Mildred ———.
- viii Rebecca, married Eleazur Phillips.

65 ANNE⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Starkey Robinson of Richmond. (One account says that Anne⁷, daughter of William⁶, Armistead, married William Moss, who died in 1813 leaving wife Mildred and children, Martha, William, and Rebecca, who married Eleazur Phillips.)

Children :

- i Anthony Moss.
- ii Polly Moss.
- iii Fanny Moss.
- iv Ella Moss.
- v Robert Moss.

66 WILLIAM⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married, first, Martha Booker, and, second, Elizabeth Armistead, of North Carolina.

Child (by first wife) :

- i Mary Booker.

Children (by second wife) :

- 67 ii William Moss, married Rebecca Philips.
- iii Catharine, married Walker Watts.
- iv Robert, married ———, in New Orleans.

67 WILLIAM⁸ ARMISTEAD (William⁷, William⁶, Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Rebecca Philips. They had thirteen children, of whom the following had issue:

- i Elizabeth, married Frank Robert Benson.
- ii Robert Jefferson, married Mary Hodges.
- iii Moss William, married Ann Kirn.
- 68 iv Samuel Wilson, married Janie Lindsay.

68 SAMUEL WILSON⁹ ARMISTEAD (William⁸, William⁷, William⁶, Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Janie Lindsay, daughter of Ambrose H. Lindsay, who died in Norfolk, January 29, 1906. The newspaper of the following day published an account of him:

Mr. Ambrose H. Lindsay, of this city, is dead at the ripe age of 74 years. The end came last night at 9 o'clock at St. Christopher's Hospital, Norfolk, where he had recently undergone a surgical operation. His demise was a great shock, as he had apparently rallied from the operation and his condition was encouraging, yesterday.

His was a long and active life, and his career was, withal, one of the most successful in this section in the past half-century. He was an indefatigable worker, conservative, but unerring judgment in business affairs. Not only was he a good merchant, but he was a progressive and successful farmer.

Most of his life has been devoted to his private affairs, but he has always found time to bestow upon the business of the community when his judgment and knowledge of the local conditions could be turned to the public good. In this capacity he was a member of important boards of condemnation and held other positions of similar importance at the sacrifice of his personal interests. He was formerly a member of the State Board of Agriculture and he was postmaster of Portsmouth for two terms, during the eighties, and as such built up the office and the postal service here.

He was a native of North Carolina, having been born in Currituck county, that State, in 1831. He was engaged in farming there for some time, when he removed to this section in 1858. He resided in the county until 1870, when he removed to the city, making this his home for the remainder of his life.

At the outbreak of the war he entered the Confederate service. He served with Captain Hopkins' command, afterward designated as Company B. Sixty-first regiment of Virginia infantry.

At the end of the war he acquired farming lands and swamp tracts near this city and created a gigantic agricultural industry, which is today one of the most remarkable farms in the country. This was accomplished in the face of almost insurmountable difficulties, the war having left him greatly embarrassed.

Besides his large landed holdings, the value of which is estimated at several hundred thousand dollars, Mr. Lindsay was long engaged in the hay, grain and feed business here and he had other mercantile interests in Portsmouth and other parts of Norfolk county.

He was pleasant and kindly in his social relations, as he was successful and well-balanced in his business affairs. His death marks the passing of a landmark.

Mr. Lindsay is survived by two daughters and five sons. These are Mrs. Armistead, Mrs. Ainsworth, William C., John B., Ambrose H., Jr., Frank and E. Parks.

The funeral will take place Thursday morning at 11 o'clock from the Lindsay residence, No. 306 Crawford street.

"The Washington Post, Feb. 3, 1895, gives the following 'Reminiscences of the late Naval Constructor Samuel Wilson Armistead.'

"The tragic death several days ago of that accomplished young officer, Samuel Wilson Armistead, Naval Constructor U. S. N. while on duty at San Francisco, has cast a gloom over the younger men of the service, as well as the older ones, who recognized in him one of the most accomplished officers in the service. He entered the Naval Academy from Virginia in October 1879, and graduated in 1883, second in his class. After a two years' cruise on the United States steamer Trenton, of the Asiatic Station, he returned to the United States, and,

after his examination, was promoted to the grade of ensign.

"In September 1885, Ensign Armistead was selected by the Navy Department for a special course of study abroad, and was ordered to the Royal Naval College at Greenwich, England, whence he graduated with honor in 1888, having been previously appointed an assistant naval constructor and transferred to the Naval construction corps of the Navy in July, 1887.

"After his return to the United States, Naval Constructor Armistead was engaged in important work at the New York and Norfolk navy yard, and was transferred to the Mare Island yard in May 1894, where he was on duty in charge of the department of Construction and Repair at the time of his tragic death.

"Before his assignment to duty at the Norfolk navy yard, Naval Constructor Armistead had been doing some very important work in superintending the completion of the cruiser Marblehead, on behalf of the assignees of the contractors, having been granted a year's leave of absence for that purpose. In all his personal and official relations, Mr. Armistead was distinguished by strength, purity and dignity of character, an extreme consideration for the interests of others. During his sixteen years' unblemished service and record, he was considered one of the ablest men of his profession and was admired and loved by those fortunate to be brought into official or personal relations with him. He was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1861, and came of a fine old fighting Virginia family, whose history is a part of the history of the country. He married in 1885 a daughter of Ambrose Lindsay, Esq., in Portsmouth, Virginia.

"Mr. Armistead was probably the first of his name who

had served in the Navy, but in the army list, from the colonial period down to the civil war, there appears a long and honorable list of names. Among them, Col. John Armistead, who was prominent just after the Revolution, followed by his three sons, Gen. Walker Keith Armistead, the first graduate of West Point, a distinguished engineer officer; Lieut. Col. George Armistead, who defended Fort McHenry; Louis Armistead who was killed at the battle of the River Basin in the war of 1812; and later on by his grandson, Gen. Louis A. Armistead, who had previously distinguished himself in the Mexican War, and was killed in the famous charge of Pickett's division of the Confederate Army at the battle of Gettysburg during the civil war."

Children:

- i Samuel W.
- ii Lindsay,
- iii Moss William.

69 MOSS⁷ ARMISTEAD (William⁶, Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Mildred ———. He died in 1813, leaving widow and a daughter, Martha.

70 ROBERT⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was clerk of Blandford Church, 1771-87. He died in Petersburg, where he made his will, proved in 1802, and which names wife, Margaret, and sons, Harry and Patrick, and daughters, Euphan and Polly (Quarterly, Volume VII, 183).

Children (named in father's will):

- i Harry.
- ii Patrick.

- iii Euphan.
- iv Polly.

71 THOMAS⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) removed to Blandford. His wife, Margaret, who was a widow Fawn, and had a son, John Fawn, made a will in 1777, proved 1792, in which she mentions daughter, Anna, Carrie Armistead, and other children as I may have by my present husband, "Thomas Armistead." Witness, John Thweatt. Theodoric Armistead of Norfolk was probably a son born later (Quarterly, Volume VII, 183). Thomas Armistead died in Petersburg in 1791.

Children:

- i Anna.
- ii Carrie.
- iii Theodoric.

72 MOSS WALLACE⁶ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁵, William⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married Catharine ——. His will, proved in Elizabeth City County, in 1786, named this wife, son, Moss, and daughters Ann, Mary, and Priscilla (Quarterly VII, 182).

Children:

- i Moss.
- ii Ann.
- iii Mary.
- iv Priscilla.

73 ROBERT⁴ ARMISTEAD (Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was named in the wills of his brother, Anthony, and of his mother, Hannah (Ellyson) Armistead. On February 20, 1715, he was commissioned by the Gover-

nor to succeed his brother, William, deceased, as agent for the Rows storehouses on Pocasin River, York County. Thomas Booth and Samuel Ponds were his securities. He was Justice and Sheriff of York County. He married, first, Mary Booth, daughter of Robert Booth and Anne Bray (daughter of James Bray, Councillor, and Angelica, his wife). He married, second, Katherine, daughter of Captain Thomas Nutting, Justice of the Peace, and Elizabeth Booth, daughter of William Booth (perhaps brother of Robert Booth, first named). Katherine (Nutting) Armistead's will was proved in Elizabeth City County, May 3, 1748. Robert Armistead died in 1742.

Children (by first wife):

- 74 i Ellyson, married, in 1740, Jane, daughter of Rev. Charles and Frances (——) Anderson of Westover Parish; Rev. Charles Anderson was Rector from 1694-1718; his tombstone is still standing at Westover; he had four daughters, who married Stith, Taylor, Ellyson, and Armistead,
- ii Booth, died in 1727; married Mary, sister of Stephens Thompson, Attorney-General of Virginia; she married, second, Graves Packe, Justice of the Peace, York County.

(by second wife):

- iii Robert.
iv Booth.
v Angelica.

74 CAPT. ELLYSON⁵ ARMISTEAD (Robert⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was Captain, Justice, and High Sheriff of York County. He married at least twice. His

second wife was Jane Anderson, daughter of Reverend Charles and Frances (——) Anderson, of Westover. He married her in 1740. His will was proved December 19, 1757.

Children (by first wife):

- 75 i Robert Booth, married Ann Shields.
- ii James Bray, died in 1790; left property to Diana Wallace Bailey.

(by second wife):

- iii Ellyson.
- iv Charles.
- 77 v Frances Anderson, married —— Nelson.
- vi Jane.
- vii Elizabeth.

75 ROBERT BOOTH⁶ ARMISTEAD (Ellyson⁵, Robert⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was, at least, twenty-one years of age in 1758, when he became guardian of the Moss children. He was a student at William and Mary College in 1753. He married Ann Shields, born July 31, 1742, daughter of James Shields, and Ann Marot, who was daughter of Jean Marot, a French Huguenot, and widow of James Ingles (son of Mongo Ingles, the first Master of the Grammar School of William and Mary College), and also the widow of James Shields (see Number 56 of this genealogy). The children of Robert Booth and Ann (Shields) Armistead were.

- 76 i Mary Marot, married John Tyler.

76 MARY MAROT⁷ ARMISTEAD (Robert Booth⁶, Ellyson⁵, Robert⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) was born in 1761. She married John Tyler, Governor of Virginia, 1808-1811, and died in 1797. She was the mother of John Tyler, President of the United States, 1841-45.

77 FRANCES ANDERSON⁶ ARMISTEAD (Ellyson⁵, Robert⁴, Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married ——— Nelson. They had an only child.

Frances Anderson Nelson.

78 JUDITH⁴ ARMISTEAD (Anthony³, William², Anthony¹) married, first, John West, of West Point, son of Major John West, who was son of Captain John West, brother of Lord Delaware (see West Family). The license for their marriage was obtained in Elizabeth City County, October 15, 1698, and there is a deed, dated July 18, 1698, of Captain Anthony Armistead and Hannah, his wife, to their "son-in-law, John West" for 200 acres in New Kent (King William), "given to said Hannah, by her father, Mr. Robert Ellyson, of James City County, deceased." She had a son by this marriage. Her second husband was ——— Butts (Hening's Statutes, Volume V).

Son (by first husband) :

Charles West, who inherited four thousand acres on Panumkey Neck, adjoining Delaware, commonly called West Point.

79 FRANCES³ ARMISTEAD (William², Anthony¹) daughter of William, the emigrant, married, first, Reverend Justinian Aylmer, of Jamestown, and, second, Colonel Anthony Elliott, of Elizabeth City County and Middlesex County. Her third husband was Colonel Christopher Wormeley. In January, 1666, the will of Colonel Elliott was admitted to record in Middlesex County. He names sons, William, Thomas, and Robert, and makes his son, William, and brother, John Armistead, executors. In November 1666, probate was

granted Mr. Christopher Wormeley, in place of William Elliott, and John Armistead, as having married the relict. In 1671 Captain Wormeley sued as having married the relict of Reverend Justinian Aylmer of Jamestown (see General Court records). Aylmer, by his deposition made in York County, was twenty-six in 1661 (see Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, Wormeley family). Frances (Armistead) Wormeley died May 25, 1885 (Middlesex Parish Register).

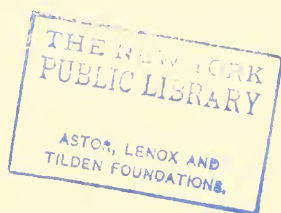
Children (by second husband) :

- i William Elliott.
- ii Thomas Elliott.
- iii Robert Elliott.

WALLACE FAMILY



Wallace



WALLACE FAMILY

REV. JAMES¹ WALLACE fled from Scotland in the rebellion of 1745. He was born in Erroll, Scotland, and his birth was attested by three lairds. He emigrated to Virginia and settled on Back River, Elizabeth City County. He brought with him an immense table service of plate, on which was engraved the Wallace Coat of Arms, he being a collateral descendant of Sir James Wallace. Reverend James Wallace married, in 1695, Ann, daughter of John Shepard and widow of Thomas Wythe. She was a widow for the second time, having married first Quintillian Gutherick, Justice of Elizabeth City County. Her will was probated in 1740, and names grandchildren, Mary, James Westwood, Matthew Ballard, and George Wythe. Reverend James Wallace died November 3, 1712. His tomb is at Erroll, his home in Elizabeth City County, and bears his arms: Gules a lion rampant argent within a bordure company of the second and azure; crest, out of a ducal coronet or an ostriche's head and neck proper holding a horseshoe in the beak. His epitaph states that he was from Erroll, in Perthshire, Scotland, and was minister in Elizabeth City for twenty-one years, and died November 3, 1712, forty-five years of age (see Dandridge Family).

Children (see Hayden; Va. Historical Magazine, viii, 63; and William and Mary College Quarterly):

- i Euphan, born in 1695; married, first, William Roscow, second, Col. William Dandridge, as his first wife (see Dandridge Family); died April 22, 1717.
- ii Ann, married Robert Armistead, son of Wil-

liam and Hannah (Hind) Armistead, (see Armistead Family, No. 63).

iii ———, married ——— Ballard.

iv Mary, married William Westwood.

v John, died about 1724.

1 vi James, married Martha ———.

1 JAMES² WALLACE (James¹) married Martha ———, whose will, proved in 1768, names their children.

Children (mentioned in will of their mother):

2 i Robert, married ———.

ii Martha, married Thomas Tabb.

iii Elizabeth, married John Selden of Buckroe (see Selden Family, No. 8.)

iv Mary, married, in 1752, Richard Ball of Lancaster County (see Hayden, 84).

v Euphan, married William Roscoe Wilson Curle (see Dandridge Family and Cary Family, No. 35).

vi Ann, married George Wray.

3 vii James, married Elizabeth Westwood.

2 ROBERT³ WALLACE (James², James¹) was a student at William and Mary College, in 1753-4. He married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

i James.

ii Wilson.

3 JAMES³ WALLACE (James², James¹) married Elizabeth Westwood of Hampton and had eleven children, six of whom attained majority. Elizabeth Westwood had two brothers, Worlick and William. The lat-

ter married ——— Stith (see William and Mary Quarterly, xiii). Elizabeth Westwood's mother or grandmother was a Miss Howard, of the house of Norfolk, and was a first cousin of Anne Bolyn (see Quarterly, II, 167-8). One of Elizabeth Westwood's sisters married Colonel Robert Armistead of Louisa County, Virginia. Their daughter, Polly Armistead, was a celebrated beauty and belle. She married, as a second husband, Stephen Thomson Mason of Raspberry Plains, Loudoun County, Virginia, a brother of George Mason of Gunston. Her eldest son, Armistead Mason, was killed in a duel by John McCarthy. Her son, Jack Mason, went to Michigan, where he was several times elected Governor of that State. The eldest daughter, Katherine Mason, married William Taylor Barry, Postmaster General under President Jackson (see further William and Mary Quarterly, xiii). Another of Elizabeth Westwood's sisters married ——— King of Norfolk. After his death she married Doctor McClurg of Hampton. Doctor McClurg's son married Elizabeth, daughter of Cary Selden, of Buckroe, near Hampton (see Selden Family, Number 41), and their only daughter married John Wickham, a distinguished lawyer of Richmond.

The following account of Elizabeth Westwood is quoted from the William and Mary College Quarterly.

"When Elizabeth Westwood was about sixteen years of age she made a visit to her cousins, the daughters of Governor Digges, one of the Colonial Governors, who was living at Denby, near Williamsburg, Va. Whilst there, there was a great deal of talk of an assembly ball which was to come off at Williamsburg, and as Elizabeth Westwood did not leave home with the expectation of attending the Assembly, she was not prepared, having left her

party costume in Hampton, where she lived. Her cousins, the Digges family, insisted on her remaining to attend the Assembly, saying they would lend her a dress. Yielding to their importunities, she decided to remain and wear her own simple white dress. Soon after the guests assembled at the ball, Mr. Thomson Mason was introduced. He had just returned from England, where he had completed his education. The managers carried him around, offering to introduce him. His eyes rested on the beautiful Elizabeth Westwood, and he had neither eyes nor ears for any other being in the room. She was equally pleased with him. Miss Digges was a cousin of Mr. Mason, and it appears that she was bent on captivating him herself. Consequently she told Mr. Mason that Elizabeth Westwood was engaged to be married, and she told the latter that he was trifling with her; and, consequently, when he called to see her the day after the ball, she declined making her appearance. Thus were two young beings separated, to meet in maturer years.

"In about six months after this date Elizabeth Westwood married James Wallace, of 'Erroll,' situated on Back river, and several years afterward Thomson Mason married. He lived at Chappawamsic, near Dumfries. He frequently attended court in Williamsburg, and was often asked by James Wallace to visit him, which he as often promised to do. On one occasion Mr. Wallace said to Mr. Mason, 'My oft-repeated invitations have been so frequently slighted, with a promise of fulfillment that I will not extend them again.' Mr. Mason then told Mr. Wallace that as he had entertained peculiar sentiments of regard to his wife when she was young, he would prefer not seeing her again.

"Years swept on, when Mrs. Wallace became a widow

and Mr. Mason a widower. Mrs. Wallace was remarkable for her benevolence. Two Revolutionary soldiers from Stafford county who were wounded were attended to by Mrs. Wallace, she dressing their wounds. When they recovered sufficiently to leave Hampton and return to their native home, which was near Mr. Mason, they mentioned the circumstance to him, and remarked that he had better make the acquaintance of the beautiful young widow who had befriended them, and induce her to accept his hand in marriage. Mrs. Wallace had been a widow for several years, but there was, at that period, very little communication between the upper and lower counties of the State, and that was the first intimation Mr. Mason had of Mrs. Wallace's being a widow. The next day he ordered his coach and four horses, and went from Chappawansic to Erroll, a distance of several hundred miles. He was received graciously by the beautiful widow, but had to make several visits before she would consent to being betrothed. It was the second marriage of Elizabeth Westwood to Mr. Thomson Mason which caused her to remove from Hampton to Prince William county, Va.

"Mr. Mason had one daughter and nine sons, and after his marriage with Elizabeth Westwood he had several sons, two of whom attained the age of maturity—Westwood and William Temple. The former married Miss Noland and died childless. The latter married Miss Anne Carroll, of Baltimore, an heiress. They had sixteen children. They lived at Temple Hall, near Leesburg. Their oldest daughter married Dr. McGill, of Winchester. When Mr. Thomson Mason was in England he sojourned with Sir William Temple, who was his first cousin. He called his son after him. Dean Swift was a great deal

in Sir William Temple's family at the time Mr. Mason was there, and he had many humorous anecdotes and incidents to narrate in connection with the Dean. Miss Digges on her death-bed sent to her cousins, Thomson Mason and Elizabeth Westwood, to beg forgiveness for the false, though unsuccessful, part she had acted.

"The first James Wallace's daughter, who had married Mr. Selden, of Buck Roe, fell heir to most of his elegant plate. Mrs. Selden had three daughters and one son. One daughter married Mr. Douglas, of Scotland, and after his death she married Colonel Jones, of Chatham, near Fredericksburg. Mr. Douglas left her a wealthy widow. One daughter married Mr. Fitzgerald, who left an only son, who married Miss Thornton, of Fall Hill, near Fredericksburg."

James Wallace was at William and Mary College in 1753. His will, a copy of which is among the Dowman papers, gives land and slaves in Elizabeth City County to minor sons, Robert, James, and Westwood Wallace; slaves to his sister, Ann Wray; nephews James and Wilson Wallace, sons of his brother Robert; his sister, Mary Ball, nephew James; his daughters, Mary, Martha, Euphan, Elizabeth, and a younger child, unnamed. It names wife, Elizabeth, and mother, Martha Wallace. Captain Henry King and John Tabb, executors.

Children:

- i Robert.
- ii James, a physician.
- iii Westwood.
- iv Mary, of Dumfries; died in 1809; will dated April 2, 1809, probated in Prince William Co., August 7, 1809 (1, 443), names sister, Mrs. Euphan Washington; Mrs. Elizabeth McCrea of Prince William;

niece, Mary Wallace McCrea; Executor, John McCrea.

- v Martha, married ——— James.
- vi Euphan, married, first, Bailey Washington, of Stafford, brother of Col. William Washington, and, second, Daniel Carroll Brent, of Richmond, Va.
- vii Elizabeth, married John McCrea.
- viii A child.

COLGATE FAMILY

COLGATE FAMILY

The Selden family of Virginia, descends, in one of its branches, from the Colgate family of New York, Doctor William Boswell Selden, of Norfolk, Virginia, having married Charlotte⁴ Colgate (Robert³, John², Stephen¹), in 1802.

REV. STEPHEN¹ COLGATE was born about 1700. He was a Baptist minister. He resided at Horsham, Sussex, England, about thirty-four miles southwest of London. His death occurred January 31, 1768, at the home of his son, John Colgate. He was buried in Bessels Green churchyard.

Children:

i Stephen.

1 ii John.

11 iii Daniel, born in 1732.

iv Mary.

12 v Ellen, married Benjamin Hosmer.

1 JOHN² COLGATE (Stephen¹) was born in 1727. He resided near Cheapstead, Kent, England, where he died in 1801. He was buried at Bessels Green churchyard.

Children:

2 i Robert, married Sarah Bowles.

5 ii Mary, married John Boorman.

6 iii Elizabeth, married, first, John Austen, second, also a John Austen, probably related to her first husband.

- 7 iv Charlotte, married James Pine.
- 8 v Martha, married John Austen (relationship to
above members of that family not known).
- 10 vi David, married, first, Mary Agate, second,
Maria Vernon.
- vii John, died young.

2 ROBERT³ COLGATE (John², Stephen¹) was born September 16, 1753, probably at Cheapstead,, Kent, England. He is said to have been a yeoman farmer, a University graduate, and a friend of William Pitt. He married, March 26, 1780, Sarah Bowles. They were married at Staplehurst, Kent, by the Reverend Doctor Taylor. Robert Colgate resided at Hollingbourne, Kent, 1780-88; at Shoreham Mills, Kent, 1788-90; and at Filston Farm, between Maidstone and Seven Oaks, Kent, 1790-95. He is said to have become involved in some political difficulty, probably concerning the Lord George Gordon riots. Early one morning a mounted messenger arrived from London, bringing a message from Mr. Pitt, informing Mr. Colgate of his impeachment by Parliament, and that a writ had been issued against him. He realized as much as possible on his property, and on March 10, 1795, left Filston Farm, sailing from London for America, on March 16th of that year. He reached Baltimore May 28, 1795, and settled at Westwood, Deer Creek, Harford County, Maryland, where he purchased a plantation. He lost this property because of a defective title, and removed, in 1800, to Sing Sing, New York, where his relatives, the Boormans, of Kent, England, were. Soon afterward he removed to a farm at Andes, near Delhi, Delaware County, New York, where he was one of the pioneer settlers. Here he died, July 26, 1826.

His widow, Sarah (Bowles) Colgate, long survived him, dying, in 1845, among her children and grandchildren, in the new family homestead, in Dutch Street, New York City.

Children:

- i Charlotte, married William Boswell Selden (see Selden Family, No. 13).
- 3 ii William, married Mary Gilbert.
- iii Maria, born December 28, 1784, at Hollingbourne, Kent, England; unmarried; died in America, at number 46 East Nineteenth Street, New York City, February 9, 1866.
- iv Hannah, born in February, 1787, at Hollingbourne, Kent, England.
- 4 v Bowles, married Lourina Townsend.
- vi Esther, born January 6, 1791, at Shoreham Mills, Kent, England; married ——— Klein, of Baltimore, Maryland.
- vii Lydia, born March 10, 1793, at Filston Farm, Maidstone, Kent, England; unmarried; died in America, at number 46 East Nineteenth Street, New York City, May 12, 1862.
- viii John, born August 23, 1795, at Westwood, Deer Creek, Harford County, Maryland.
- ix George, November 2, 1797, at Westwood, Harford County, Maryland.
- x Harriet, born July 23, 1800, at Hamstead Hill, Baltimore, Maryland; died young.
- xi Charles, born February 6, 1805, on the Colgate farm, at Andes, near Delhi, N. Y.

3 WILLIAM⁴ COLGATE (Robert³, John², Stephen¹) was born January 25, 1783, at Hollingbourne, Kent, Eng-

land. He settled in New York City, where he was a prominent Baptist deacon, and the founder of the manufacturing firm of Colgate and Company, which is still in existence. He married April 23, 1810, in New York City, Mary, daughter of Edward Gilbert. She was born in London, England, December 25, 1788. After the year 1796 she was living with her father on a farm in Delaware County, New York, which adjoined that owned by Robert Colgate, the father of William Colgate. William Colgate died at number 22 East Twenty-third Street, New York City, March 25, 1857.

Children:

- i Robert.
- ii Gilbert.
- iii Sarah.
- iv James Boorman.
- v William.
- vi Samuel.
- vii Mary.
- viii Joseph.
- ix Martha.
- x A child, who died young.
- xi A child, who died young.

4 BOWLES⁴ COLGATE (Robert³, John², Stephen¹) was born January 14, 1789, at Shoreham Mills, Kent, England. He came with his father to America. He married Lourina Townsend, at Lodi, New York, October 8, 1812. She was born December 29, 1791. They resided in New York City, at number 59 East Sixteenth Street, where he died, probably in July, 1845. His widow also died there August 15, 1868.

Children :

- i Charlotte, married George Waldo Abbe.
- ii Abigail.
- iii Maria.
- iv Charles Carroll.
- v Harriet.
- vi John.
- vii Frances.
- viii Stephen.

5 MARY³ COLGATE (John², Stephen¹) was born September 3, 1760, probably at Cheapstead, Kent, England. She married, in England, John Boorman. They went to America, where they settled at Sing Sing, New York, later removing to New York City.

Children :

- i James Boorman, well known merchant and philanthropist of New York City.
- ii Robert Boorman, well known merchant and philanthropist of New York City.
- iii Mark Boorman, well known merchant and philanthropist of New York City.
- iv Esther Boorman.
- v Mary Boorman.

6 ELIZABETH³ COLGATE (John², Stephen¹) was born May 20, 1762, probably at Cheapstead, Kent, England. She married, first, John Austen, and second, also John Austen. Her husbands were probably related as they both were of County Kent.

Children :

- i Thomas Austen.
- ii Maria Austen.

- iii Samuel Austen.
- iv Charlotte Austen.
- v William Austen.
- vi Edward Austen.
- vii Martha Austen.
- viii John Austen.
- ix Caroline Austen.

7 CHARLOTTE³ COLGATE (John², Stephen¹) was born April 3, 1764, probably at Cheapstead, Kent, England. She married March 26, 1792, James Pine. They went to America about 1800. She survived her husband for many years, dying, in 1833, in Baltimore, probably.

Children:

- i Charlotte Pine, born June 22, 1797; died in New York City in 1850 or '51.
- ii Elizabeth Pine, born July 17, 1799,
- iii James Pine, born January 21, 1801,
- iv Harriet Pine, born November 17, 1804,
- v Robert Pine, born November 13, 1807.

8 MARTHA³ COLGATE (John², Stephen¹) was born March 28, 1766, near Maidstone, Kent, England. She married August 20, 1792, at Christ Church, Blackfriars, London, John Austen. His relationship to the husbands of her sister, Elizabeth, is not known. Martha (Colgate) Austen and her husband embarked with her brother, Robert Colgate, for America from Gravesend, London, March 16, 1795, and settled near him at Westwood Farms, Deer Creek, Harford County, Maryland. Subsequently, after living at Baltimore, Maryland, for some time, he purchased an estate, Tilston Farm, at Glencoe, Maryland, which was developed by his grandson, Ed-

ward Austen, son of George Austen, into a famous dairy farm.

Children:

- i John Austen, born August 12, 1796, at Westwood.
- 9 ii George Austen, born May 22, 1798, at Westwood; married Caroline Milliman.
- iii Edward Austen, born February 2, 1800.
- iv Colgate Austen, born March 23, 1802.
- v Esther Catherine Austen, born January 17, 1807; married George M. Morling of Baltimore.

9 GEORGE⁴ AUSTEN (Martha³ Colgate, John², Stephen¹) was born May 22, 1798, at Westwood, Harford County, Maryland. He married Caroline Milliman, of Baltimore. His death occurred at Tilston Farm, Glencoe, Maryland, the estate his father had owned. He had a son,

Edward, who inherited Tilston Farm, which became famous as a dairy.

10 DAVID³ COLGATE (John², Stephen¹) was born April 3, 1768, in Kent, England. He married, first, Mary Agate, and, second, Maria Vernon. He died February 6, 1837. He and his family are buried in Bessels Green churchyard.

Children:

- i Harriet.
- ii George.
- iii William.
- iv Henry.
- v Charles.

11 DANIEL² COLGATE (Stephen¹) was born in 1732. He lived and died near Cheapstead, Kent, England, and was buried in Bessels Green churchyard.

Children:

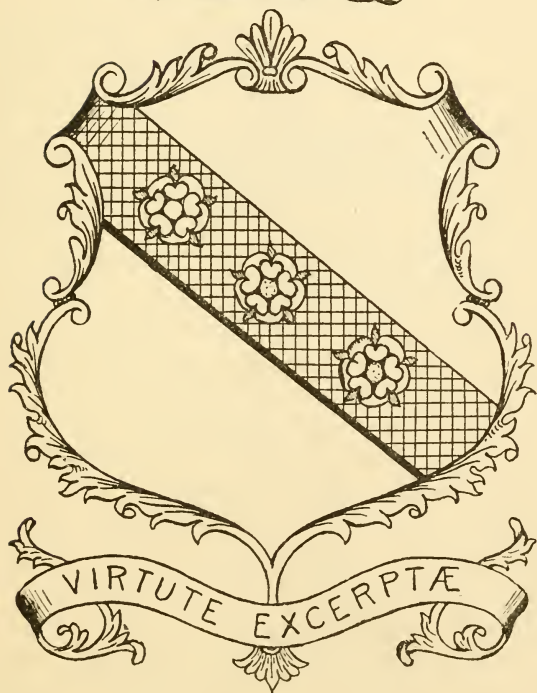
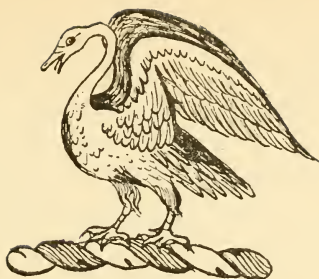
- i John.
- ii Margaret.

12 ELLEN² COLGATE (Stephen¹) married Benjamin Hosmer.

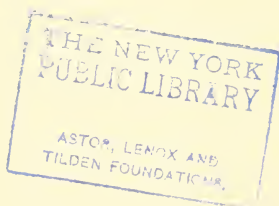
Children:

- i David.
- ii Ellen.
- iii Joseph.
- iv Elizabeth.
- v Mary, married Edward Austen of Kent, England.

CARY FAMILY



Cary



CARY FAMILY

The following data from Richmond Critic and William and Mary Quarterly.

“Arms—Argent, on a bend sable, three roses of the field.

“Crest—A swan proper.

“Motto—*Virtute exerceptae*.

“Seat—Torre Abbey, Torquay.

“The ancient and knightly family of Cary derives its surname from the manor of Cary, or Kari, as it is called in Domesday Book, in the parish of St. Giles, on the heath, near Launceston.

“It is recorded of Sir Robert Cary, as a proof of his great prowess in arms, that in the beginning of the reign of Henry V a certain knight errant of Arragon, having passed through divers countries and performed many feats of arms, to his high commendation, arrived in England, where he challenged any man of his rank and quality to ‘make tryal of his valor and skill in arms.’ This challenge Sir Robert Cary accepted. Between them a cruel encounter and a long and doubtful combat was waged in Smithfield, London. ‘But at length this noble champion vanquished the presumptuous Arragonois, for which King Henry V restored unto him a good part of his father’s lands, of which for loyalty to King Richard II he had been deprived by King Henry IV, and authorized him to bear the arms of the Knight of Arragon, which the noble posterity of the valorous knight continue to wear unto this day.’

"At Torre Abbey is preserved the valuable pedigree, drawn up by the Heralds' College at the express order of Queen Anne Boleyn.

"Thus the three lovely roses of France, which had their birth in Arragon, and were carried to England by the Knight of Arragon, have for the last 300 years lent their bloom and sweetness to old Virginia."

WILLIAM¹ CARY, Sheriff and Mayor of Bristol, England, b. 1546; d. 1572, leaving a son,

RICHARD² CARY (William¹), b. 1525[?]; d. 1570; merchant of Bristol, England, in 1546. His son was

WILLIAM³ CARY (Richard², William¹), Sheriff and Mayor of Bristol, England, born October, 1550. He married Alice Goodall, January 14, 1572; d. 1632. Their son,

JOHN⁴ CARY (William³, Richard², William¹), was baptized in 1583. He married Alice, daughter of Henry Hobson and his wife, Alice, the daughter of William Dans. John Cary was living in 1636. His son was

COL. MILES⁵ CARY (John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in Bristol, England, in 1620. He emigrated to Virginia about 1645. He was Collector of Customs on the James River; Royal Naval Officer, having the superintendence of the building of Fort Monroe; Member of the Council (in 1665); and Exchequer General of Virginia.

"Col. Miles Cary, the immigrant, and founder of the Cary family in Virginia, has on his tombstone an inscription which gives the name of his father, mother, and maternal grandfather. The ancestry of this branch of the ancient family of Cary has been derived from a pedigree registered in 1699 in the Heralds' College, London, by John Cary, of Bristol, England, gentleman, and his brother, Richard Cary, Alderman of London, John and

Richard Cary were grandsons of an elder brother of John Cary, father of Miles Cary.

"With the pedigree are filed copies of wills, etc., proving it. A confirmation of arms was duly granted in 1699, setting forth that the branch of the family seated at Bristol had, 'time out of mind,' borne the arms of the Cary family of Devonshire, viz., argent, on a bend, sable; three roses argent, with a silver swan for their crest. This coat of arms is carved on the tombstone of Col. Miles Cary, the immigrant.

"Col. Miles Cary, born 1620, son of John Cary and his wife, Alice, daughter of Henry Hobson, Alderman of Bristol, came to Virginia in 1640 and settled at Magpie Swamp, Warwick county. He was justice of Warwick in 1652, member of the House of Burgesses in 1659, Escheator-General of Virginia in 1665, Collector of Lower James River, and member of the Council.

"Col. Miles Cary married Anne, daughter of Thomas Taylor, of Bristol, England. Col. Miles Cary died June 10, 1667, from wounds received in the attack upon the Dutch fleet upon Old Point Comfort, where he had been ordered to build a fort in 1665. His tombstone is at Cary's Quarter, at the intersection of the James and Warwick rivers. Col. Miles Cary left a will, in which he directs two houses in Baldwin and St. Nicholas streets, in Bristol, England, to be sold for the benefit of three daughters—Anne, Bridgett and Elizabeth, when married."

The arms engraved on the tombstone over the grave of the first Miles Cary, at Cary's Quarters, are the same as those claimed by the family since the days of Sir Robert Cary. They have in addition a Baron's helmet surmounted by a swan. Motto: *Cari Deo Nihil Carema*. The inscription is as follows:

"Here lyeth ye body of Miles Cary Esqr., only son of John Cary and Alice, his wife, daughter of Henry Hobson of ye City of Bristol, Alderman, He was born in ye City & departed this life ye 10th day of June 1667 about the forty seventh year of his age, leaving four sons and three daughters, namely, Thomas, Ann, Henry, Bridgett, Elizabeth, Miles, & William."

Children:

- 1 i Thomas, married Ann Milner.
- ii Ann.
- 5 iii Henry, married ———.
- iv Bridgett, married, in 1670, Capt. William Bassett, the immigrant.
- v Elizabeth, married Emanuel Wills.
- 35 vi Miles, married, first, Mary Milner, second Mary (Wilson) Roscoe.
- 50 vii William, married Martha Scarsbrook.

1 MAJOR THOMAS⁶ CARY (Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Magpie Swamp, married Ann, dau. of Francis Milner. He died in 1708. His son.

- 2 Thomas, married ———.

2 THOMAS⁷ CARY (Thomas⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Warwick County, was born in 1678. He was sheriff of Warwick County from 1712 to 1713. The name of his wife is unknown. He died in 1764. His son.

- 3 Thomas, married ———.

3 THOMAS⁸ CARY (Thomas⁷, Thomas⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married, but the name of his wife is not known. He died in 1790. His son.

- 4 William, married ———.

4 WILLIAM⁹ CARY (Thomas⁸, Thomas⁷, Thomas⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married, but the name of his wife is not known. He died in 1808.

Children:

- i William Miles.
- ii A daughter, married Edward Curtis.
- iii A daughter, married R. Whitaker.
- iv A daughter, married G. Whitaker.

5 HENRY⁶ CARY (Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of The Forest, Warwick County, was born about 1650. He was appointed to superintend the building of the Capitol at Williamsburg, after the government was removed from Jamestown. He later also superintended the re-building of William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, after it had been burned. He married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

- 6 i Henry, married Elizabeth ———.
- 8 ii Miles, married Elizabeth Cocke.
- iii Anne, married ——— Starkey.
- iv Elizabeth, married ——— Scarsbrook.
- v Judith, married ——— Barber.

6 HENRY⁷ CARY (Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married Elizabeth ———. He was appointed Justice of Warwick County in 1727. He first lived at Williamsburg and was a vestryman of Bruton Parish. He removed to Henrico County, in 1729, and settled at Amphill, on the south side of the James River. He was the Sheriff of that County in 1733. In 1738 he was a vestryman of Dale Parish. Henry Cary died in 1750.

Children:

- 7 i Archibald, married Mary Randolph.
- ii Judith, married David Ball.
- iii Sarah, married Elexander Spier.

7 COL. ARCHIBALD⁸ CARY (Henry⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1720. "Prior to his father's death, Col. Archibald Cary lived in Goochland (now Cumberland) county, and was Burgess for Goochland in 1748. At the death of his father, Henry Cary, he inherited Ampthill, in Chesterfield county, where he took up his residence in 1750. He was justice for Chesterfield in 1750, and burgess from 1758 to 1774; member of the Committee of Safety, 1774-76; of the Colonial committee of correspondence of all the Revolutionary conventions, and Speaker of the State Senate from 1776 until his death.

"Bishop Meade says of Archibald Cary: 'He was among the very foremost patriots of Virginia. It was from his lips, as chairman of the committee of the whole, that the words of the resolution of independence of the Declaration of Rights and a plan of government first fell upon the public ear.'

"Col. Archibald Cary married Mary, daughter of Richard Randolph, of Curees, and his wife, Miss Boling, a descendant of Pocahontas."

"* * * this branch of the Cary family has been denominated the 'Iron Carys,' from the fact that Archibald Cary was called 'Old Iron,' either because of his capacity of physical endurance or his indomitable courage, or because he had had an iron furnace and mill at Falling Creek, on the site of one established by Colonel Berkeley, who, with a number of his men, was murdered

there by the Indians in 1622. Mr. Cary's mill was burned by Colonel Tarleton, of the British Army, in the American Revolution of 1776." Archibald Cary died in 1787.

Children:

- i Ann, married Carter Page, of Cumberland.
- ii Sarah, married Archibald Bolling, of Goochland; died April 22, 1773.
- iii Mary, married Thomas Mann Randolph, of Tuckahoe; she probably married, second, Maj. Carter Page (see Page Family, No. 32).
- iv Jane, married Thomas Isham Randolph, of Dungeness.
- v Elizabeth, married, in 1787, Joseph Kincaid, of Manchester.

8 MILES⁷ CARY (Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Warwick County, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1702-04-06. In 1695 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cocke, of Bremono, Henrico County. Richard Cocke was Surveyor of the County and member of the County Court. He was born in 1637 and died in 1706. His will was probated in that year (Va. Hist. Mag., Vol. 3, page 406, 410; Vol. 4, page 93; Vol. 6, page 282). Miles Cary died in 1724.

Children:

- 9 i Miles, married, first, Hannah Armistead, second, Mrs. Anne Howard.
- 24 ii Thomas, married Dorothy Phillipson.
- iii Nathaniel.
- iv Bridget.
- v Dorothy.
- vi Martha.

- vii Anne, married Benjamin Watkins, of Chesterfield.
- viii Elizabeth.

9 MILES⁸ CARY (Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Pear Tree Hall, Warwick County, married, first, Hannah, daughter of William Armistead, of Elizabeth City County (see Armistead Family, Number 53), who was mentioned in the will of her grandmother, Hannah Armistead, and, second, Mrs. Anne Howard. Miles Cary was Clerk of Warwick County. He died in 1766, leaving a will.

Children (by first wife) :

- 10 i Miles, married Elizabeth Taylor.
- 12 ii Richard, married Mary Cole.
- 15 iii John, married, first, Sally Slaughter, second, Susan Armistead.
- iv Robert, died without issue, in 1803. He was named in the will of his grandmother, and of his sister, Judith.
- v Anne, married Capt. Bennett Thompkins.
- vi Rebecca, married Rev. Miles Selden (see Selden Family, No. 94),
- vii Elizabeth, married Benjamin Watkins,
- viii Judith was named in the will of her grandmother. She married John Robinson, Jr.; her will was dated March 6, 1768, probated Jan. 27, 1769; her son, Starkey Robinson, died without issue.

10 MILES⁹ CARY (Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Thomas⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Southampton County, b. May 28, 1727; m. Elizabeth Taylor, May 23, 1752. His death occurred September 3, 1766.

Children :

- i Elizabeth, b. Dec. 18, 1753, married, in 1774, William Hay, of Surrey.
- 11 ii Miles, married Elizabeth (Booth) Yates,
- iii Nathaniel, born October 19, 1763; died November 15, 1767,

11 COL. MILES¹⁰ CARY (Miles⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in September, 1757. He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Booth, and widow of Colonel William Yates. Colonel Miles Cary died in 1809.

Son :

George Booth, of Southampton; member of Congress, 1841-43; died without issue.

12 JUDGE RICHARD⁹ CARY (Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Warwick County, was born in 1739. He was Clerk of Warwick in 1764; member of the Committee of Safety for that County, 1774-76; member of the Convention of 1776, and of the House of Delegates of that year from Warwick. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Admiralty, December 7, 1776, and of the General Court, December 24, 1788. His wife was Mary Cole. Judge Cary died November 3, 1787.

Children :

- 13 i Richard, married Catherine Dudley.
- ii Miles, born in 1763; married Anne Robinson; died in 1798. (See Appendix.)

13 RICHARD¹⁰ CARY (Richard⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of

Warwick County, was a member of the House of Delegates, 1787-98-99-1800, and member of the Convention of 1788. He married Catherine Dudley.

Children:

- i Richard, died without issue,
- 14 ii Miles, married Arianna Hill.

14 MILES¹¹ CARY (Richard¹⁰, Richard⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Warwick, married Arianna, daughter of William and Mary (Digges) Hill.

Children:

- i Arianna, married A. F. Kuper, of Richmond,
- ii Catherine, married James Powers, of Richmond.

15 COL. JOHN⁹ CARY (Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Elizabeth City, was born in 1745. He was a member of the County Committee of 1774. He fought in the Revolution with the rank of captain. Colonel Cary married, first, Sally Slaughter. His second wife was Susan, daughter of Gill Armistead, of New Kent County. (See Armistead Family, No. 58.) He died in 1795.

Child (by first wife):

- i Miles, born in 1767.

Children (by second wife):

- 16 ii Miles, married Mrs. Page (née Mallory).
- 18 iii John, married Anne Wythe Sweeney.
- iv Nathaniel.
- 19 v Gill Armistead, married Sally Baytop.
- vi Nathaniel, born in 1792; died in 1832.
- vii Robert.
- viii Hannah A., married Horace Whiting,
- ix Judith R., married Henry Howard.

16 MILES¹⁰ CARY (John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1767. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Warwick County. He later removed to Campbell County. He married a widow, Mrs. Page, whose maiden name was Mallory. Miles Cary died in 1850.

Children:

- 17 i John, married Susan Lambeth,
- ii A daughter, married ——— Hunt.
- iii A daughter, married ——— Nelson.

17 JOHN¹¹ CARY (Miles¹⁰, John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Richmond, was born in 1802. He married Susan Lambeth. His death occurred in 1868.

Children:

- i Miles, of Richmond, married ——— Schooler.
- ii George.
- iii John, of New York.
- iv Francis Mallory, of Richmond.
- v Eliza, married ——— Hoppe.
- vi Virginia.

18 JOHN¹⁰ CARY (John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Hampton, was born in 1777. He married Anne Wythe Sweeney. He died in 1832.

Children:

- i John, married Anna Cooper; removed to the Southwest.
- ii Miles had one son and three daughters; died in Mississippi.

19 GILL ARMISTEAD¹⁰ CARY (John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Hampton, was born in 1783. He married Sally Baytop, and died in 1843.

Children:

- 20 i John B., married Columbia Hudgins.
- 21 ii Nathaniel R., married Susan Fisher.
- 22 iii Richard Miles, married Hannah Cary.
- 23 iv Gill Armistead, married Virginia Smith.

20 COL. JOHN B.¹¹ CARY (Gill Armistead¹⁰, John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) "formerly of Hampton, now of Richmond" was a Colonel of the Confederate Army. After the war he was superintendent of the schools of Richmond. His wife was Columbia Hudgins of Mathews County, Virginia. *See Vol. The Virginia*

Children:

- i Gilleria.
 - ii Effie.
 - iii Sally.
 - iv Archibald.
 - v Elizabeth.
- John B. Cary
who was one of
the holders of
the Mathews Co.*

21 DR. NATHANIEL R.¹¹ CARY (Gill Armistead¹⁰, John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married Susan Fisher. He died in 1874.

Children:

- i Sally.
- ii Juliet.
- iii Susan.

22 RICHARD MILES¹¹ CARY (Gill Armistead¹⁰, John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Hampton and Petersburg, was a member of the Petersburg Militia. He was wounded in the defense of Petersburg, June 9, 1864. His wife was Hannah, daughter of John Cary, of Whitney.

Children:

- i Richard.
- ii Sally.
- iii Martha.
- iv Lelia.
- v Clara.

23 GILL ARMISTEAD¹¹ CARY (Gill Armistead¹⁰, John⁹, Miles⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1831. He was a lieutenant in the Confederate Cavalry. He married Virginia Smith, of South Carolina. He died in 1880.

Children:

- i Belle.
- ii Matthew.

24 THOMAS⁸ CARY (Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of the Lodge, York County, and also of Chesterfield County, married Dorothy, daughter of Doctor Robert Phillipson, of York County. He died in 1755.

Children:

- 25 i Robert, married Mary Jennings.
- 28 ii Thomas, married Sally Cary.

25 ROBERT⁹ CARY (Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Chester-

field, married Mary, daughter of William Jennings of Amelia County.

Children:

- i Anne.
- ii Dorothy.
- iii Judith.
- iv Elizabeth.
- v Robert, born in 1768; married a daughter of Edward Branch.
- vi Wilson, born in 1770; married Judith Baker; removed to Kentucky.
- vii Henry, born in 1771; married Elizabeth Morrisette; removed to Kentucky.
- 26 viii Miles, married Obedience Brummell.
- ix Nathaniel.

26 MILES¹⁰ CARY (Robert⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1776. He married Obedience Brummell, of Chesterfield, and died in 1814.

Children:

- 27 i Nelson, married Anne Blount.
- ii John Pettus (?).
- iii Milton, born in 1796; married Phoebe Hancock; settled in Greenbrier Co., Va.

27 NELSON¹¹ CARY (Miles¹⁰, Robert⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1794. He married Anne Blount.

Children:

- i Robert Henry.
- ii John Pettus (?).

28 THOMAS⁹ CARY (Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Chesterfield, married Sally Cary.

Child:

29 i Peter Minor, married Rhoda Cox.

29 REV. PETER MINOR¹⁰ CARY (Thomas⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Chesterfield, removed to Kentucky in 1831. He married Rhoda Cox.

Children:

30 i Miles, married Elizabeth Langford.

31 ii Albert, married Susan Hill.

32 iii George H., married Mary Berryman.

33 iv Christopher, married Hattie Mason.

34 v Edward, married Mary Seaton.

30 MILES¹¹ CARY (Peter Minor¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Nelson County, Virginia, was born in 1802. He married Elizabeth Langford.

Child:

i Peter Minor.

31 ALBERT¹¹ CARY (Peter Minor¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Jefferson County, Kentucky, was born in 1805. He married Susan Hill.

Children:

i Charles.

ii Richard.

iii William.

32 GEORGE H.¹¹ CARY (Peter Minor¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Louisville, was born in 1811. He married Mary Berryman.

Children:

- i John Berryman.
- ii George H.
- iii Edward.

33 CHRISTOPHER¹¹ CARY (Peter Minor¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Jefferson County, Kentucky, was born in 1814. He married Hattie Mason.

Child:

- i Edward L.

34 EDWARD¹¹ CARY (Peter Minor¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Thomas⁸, Miles⁷, Henry⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Jefferson County, Kentucky, was born in 1817. He married Mary Seaton.

Children:

- i William.
- ii James.

The foregoing genealogy of the descendants of Thomas (No. 1), and Henry (No. 5), of the sixth generation, sons of Miles⁵ Cary, has been taken from the *Baltimore Sun*.

35 COL. MILES⁶ CARY (Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Ceely's and Richneck, was born in Virginia, October 27, 1655. He was the third son of Colonel Miles and Ann (Taylor) Cary, and grandson of John and Alice (Hobson) Cary, of Bristol, England, who

came to Virginia in 1640. Miles Cary was educated in England under the direction of his uncle. He was Clerk of the General Court, 1692-3, member of the House of Burgesses, and chairman of all important committees from 1693 to 1699. He was a prominent member of the Committee to revise the laws of the original trustees of William and Mary College in 1693, and, at one time, was its Rector. He was register of the Court of Admiralty, a Naval officer on the York River, and Surveyor-General of Virginia, from 1692, to 1708. He was one of the gentlemen summoned to repel a fleet of pirates which appeared on the Chesapeake Bay, April 28, 1700. "Col. Miles Cary married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Milner, of Nansemond county, and had no issue; * * *" He married, second, April 13, 1702, Mary, widow of Colonel William Roscow, of Blunt Point, Warwick, and daughter and co-heiress of Colonel William Wilson, of Elizabeth City County.

Colonel Thomas Milner, of Nansemond County, was Clerk of the House of Burgesses, 1681-85, but was turned out of office by the Governor in the latter year, because he would not take an oath that was required. He was, however, elected a member of the House, and was Speaker, 1691-93. His daughter, Mary, married Colonel Miles Cary, of "Richneck," Warwick County, and died October 27, 1700. Her tomb bears the Milner arms:

Per pale, or and sable, a chevron between three horsebits countercharged.

Crest: A horse's head couped, az., bridled and maned or.

The epitaph states she was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Milner, late of Nansemond County, deceased, so the first Colonel Milner died before 1700.

"The Milner Arms I copied July 10, 1868, from the only tombstone then to be found on the site of the old Cary burial place at Richneck, in Warwick County. When my great-great-grandfather, Col. Wilson Miles Cary (1733-1817), sold the Richneck estate, about the beginning of this century (then containing 4,000 odd acres)—(see Va. Gazette), he reserved and left this spot enclosed in a massive brick wall and heavy stone copings. The stone and brick had been moved by subsequent occupants and built into dairy houses, &c.—the graves around the cemetery filled, and every vestige of grave memorials, save the one massive iron stone slab, gone. This was cracked in two, and all the brick which had supported it had likewise disappeared. The inscription and arms, however, were clearly chiselled and perfectly preserved. The stone was erected to the memory of the 1st wife of Col. Miles Cary, and hence bore the Milner arms, which are the same as those borne by the Milners of Lancashire and Yorkshire, viz.: sa. a chevron between 3 snaffle-bits or. *Crest*—A horse's head erased sa. bridled or.

"Here lyeth ye body of Mary the wife
of Miles Cary & Daughter of Thomas
Milner and Mary his wife late of
Nansemond County deceased. She was
Born the 6th of August 1667 and Died
the 27 of October 1700 in the 34th
Year of her Age. Issueless.

Also the Body of Col. Miles Cary
Husband of the said Mary who
died February 17th, 1708 & left 2 sons
Wilson & Miles, & 2 Daughters,
Mary & Ann by Mary ye daughter

of Col. Wm. Wilson of Hampton."

(See William and Mary Quarterly.)

Colonel William Wilson was born in 1646, and died June 17, 1713. He was a wealthy and influential land owner of Elizabeth City County, of which he was High Sheriff in 1693; Mayor of Elizabeth City County, 1692; Colonel, 1698; Presiding Justice of the County, Member of the House of Burgesses, 1685-92, 1702; and Naval Officer for the Lower James. His father was probably Reverend John Wilson, the first Rector of Elizabeth River Parish, Norfolk County, Virginia, in 1637, and as evidence of this surmise I give the following: There is a patent of land recorded in the State land office at Richmond of seventy-five acres to Ann Wilson, relict of John Wilson of Elizabeth City County, in 1669, and one of 1,083 acres on lower Carrituck, Norfolk County, to James Wilson, brother of Colonel William Wilson, in 1688, and one for 1,000 acres on Curle Creek on Elizabeth River to Colonel William Wilson in 1691. Colonel William Wilson had two daughters, Mary and Jane Wilson, and one son, Miles. (William and Mary Quarterly).

The tomb of Colonel William Wilson and his son, Captain Miles Wilson, was formerly in St. John's Churchyard, Hampton, Virginia, but was destroyed by Federal soldiers. It bore the following inscription; surmounted by his arms:

Arms: Sa, on a cross engrailed between four Cherubims or, a human heart of the first, wounded on the left side proper, and crowned with a crown of thistles vert.

"Under this stone lies the body of Captain Miles Wilson, who departed this life the 19th day of Nov. in the year of 1701, it being the 28th year of his age.

The Memory of the just is Blessed. Prov. 10.
May his Memory be recorded in everlasting remembrance.
Under this also lies the body of Col. Wm. Wilson & Jane his Wife parents of the before mentioned Captain Wilson. The said Col: Wilson died June 17, 1713 aged 67 years & his said wife May 5, 1713 aged 53 years & left an only daughter surviving."

Mary Wilson, the survivor spoken of in the Wilson epitaph, is said to have been very beautiful. She was born in 1675 and died in 1741. She was three times married: first, to William Roscow, in 1695, second to Colonel Miles Cary, in 1702, and, third, to Archibald Blair, about 1720. She was buried at Blunt Point, in the same tomb with her first husband.

William Roscow, of Blunt Point, Warwick County, died in 1700. On his tomb at Blunt Point are his arms. These arms are not described in any heraldic work accessible, but contain a lion rampant and a ragged staff. The crest is a hand holding a dagger. The epitaph is here given:

"Under this stone lyeth the body of
William Roscow gentlemen, Who
was Born at Chorley, in the County
of Lancashier, the 30th day of November
Anno Dom; 1664
and Departed this life at Blunt Point
in ye County of Warwick, the 2nd day of
November Anno Dom: 1700
And in the 36th year of his Age:
Also here lyes the Body of Mary Wife of the
above William Roscow
And Daughter of Col. Wm. Wilson
of Elizabeth City County, who was

Born October 26, 1675

And Dyed Jan. 11th 1741, in the 67th

Year of her age * * *

William and Mary (Wilson) Roscow had issue: 1, James, of Hampton; appointed Receiver-General of Virginia, January 22, 1716; apparently died without issue. 2, William. 3, Willis, born about 1701, died under age and without issue. The second child William Roscow of Blunt Point, Sheriff of Warwick, 1729, and Member of the House of Burgesses, 1726-36, married Lucy, daughter of Colonel William Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent County, and, besides several sons who died without issue, before 1768, had a son, James Roscow, of Blunt Point, Justice of the Peace for Warwick, 1769, at whose petition, in 1768, the General Assembly docked the entail on a tract called Derby's, 700 acres in Warwick. In 1770 he again petitioned the Assembly to dock the entail on all his remaining lands, consisting of two estates, Blunt Point, and Stanley Hundred, in Warwick County, stating he then had no issue. But there were others who had an interest under the entail and the petition was rejected. It was offered again in 1774, but no action was taken.

Mary Wilson, after the death of her first husband, William Roscow, was married, April 13, 1702, to Colonel Miles Cary, of Richneck, and Warwick County, Virginia. Mary Wilson married a third time, in 1720, Doctor Archibald Blair, of Williamsburg, a brother of Commissary James Blair of William and Mary College, and the father of Honorable John Blair, President of the King's Council. Archibald Blair died in 1736. The following is from the William and Mary Quarterly:

"Dr. Blair was married at least three times. By his

first wife, unknown, he had John Blair, President of the Council (died in his 85th year, Nov. 5, 1771.—*Va. Gazette*). In 1703, Archibald Blair and Sarah, his wife, executrix of Bartholomew Fowler's will, sued Thomas Chisman. (*York County Records*.) I think this second wife of Blair was Sarah Archer*. He married, thirdly, Mary Wilson, only daughter of Col. Wm. Wilson, about 1720. (*Elizabeth City County Records*, and tombstones at Blunt Point and Richneck, Warwick county.) She had married, first, Wm. Roscow; second, Col. Miles Cary, of Richneck, and Dr. Blair was her third husband. Dr. Blair had issue: 1, President John Blair (he is frequently spoken of as nephew of Commissary James Blair); 2, James Blair, of James City county (the tombstone of Dr. Blair, *Va. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. XI., speaks of his *nephews* (nepotibus), see also letter of Gov. Gooch in Perry's *Historical Coll.*, see *College Catalogue*); 3, Elizabeth, who married John Bolling, Jun. (*Bolling Memoirs*); 4, Harrison, married Dr. George Gilmer. (*Gilmer's Georgians*.) President John Blair married Mary Monro, daughter of Rev. John Monro. (*Quarterly*, II, p. 82.) Issue: 1, Judge John Blair; 2, Dr. James Blair, married Kitty Eustace, of New York, who married, secondly, J. J. Cuthbert, of Georgia (*Va. Gazette* and marriage bond); he died Dec., 1772 (*Va. Gazette*); 3, Sarah, married Col. Wilson Miles Cary, of Ceely's (Cary Bible); 4, Anne, married Col. John Banister, of Battersea, Dinwiddie county (*Va. Gazette*); 5, Christian, married Col. Armistead Burwell, of Stoneland, Mecklenburg county (Burwell's tombstone, John Blair's will, York county, Bruton Register); 6, Elizabeth, married Captain Samuel Thompson, of the Royal Navy

*"Fowler was Attorney-General of the Colony and

lived in Henrico county, where the Archer family was prominent. A child of John Blair was Sarah Archer.—*Quarterly*, Vol. II, p. 82.”

(*Va. Gazette*, 1768); 7, Mary, married Col. George Braxton. (See John Blair's will.) Judge John Blair married Jean ———. (*Va. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. XI.) Judge Blair had three daughters; Nelly, died at fourteen (*Va. Gazette*), Mary, second wife of Robert Andrews, and Jane, first wife of Rev. James Henderson, married Jan. 8, 1795. None of these daughters left surviving issue. Jane had issue, James Blair, John Blair, Thomas Hamilton, and Blair Monro Henderson. The Prayer Book in possession of Mrs. F. H. Robertson, of Saltville, Va., a granddaughter of Mrs. Henderson by another marriage, shows their births and deaths without issue.

“James Blair, second son of Dr. Archibald Blair, died about 1773, when Archibald Blair, ‘his infant orphan,’ made choice of John Blair, Esq., as his guardian. (*York County Records*.) Archibald Blair died Oct. 7, 1824, aged 71. He married Molly Whiting, of Gloucester, in 1787. He was Clerk of the Council, and Clerk of Committee of Safety during the whole Revolution. Mary, his daughter, married in 1822 John Minor Botts. The will of Archibald Blair, dated in 1809, and recorded in Richmond, May 17, 1825, names children, John, Beverly, Archibald, and Mary.”

Jane Wilson, the sister of Mary Wilson, the second wife of Colonel Miles Cary, also married three times, first, Nicholas Curle (as his second wife), the eldest son of Pasco Curle, who died August 15, 1714. His son, Wilson Curle, was born December 18, 1699, and was living in 1738. He married Priscilla, daughter of Andrew

and sister of David Meade (the grandfather of Bishop William Meade). He died in June, 1748, leaving six sons and two daughters. Jane Wilson married, second, James Ricketts, and, third, Merritt Sweeney. Another account states that she was the wife of ——— Whiting. William Roscow Curle, grandson of Jane Wilson, married, first, Euphan Wallace, daughter of James Wallace (son of Reverend James Wallace). She died in 1773. William Roscow Curle married, second, Mary Kello. His children were, Wilson and Elizabeth, the latter an infant in 1792. Elizabeth married Miles Cary of Oak Hill. Joseph Selden married Mrs. Curle, née Armistead (see Selden Family).

The tombstone of Thomas Curle, gent., one of the Justices of Elizabeth City, lies in the yard of the old church at Pembroke farm, near Hampton, and shows that he was born November 24, 1640, in the Parish of St. Michael, in Lewis, in the County of Sussex, England, and died May 30, 1700. It bears a coat of arms which is described in Burke, as Curle or Kyrle, London. He died without issue leaving his property to his nephews, Pasco and Joshua, sons of his brother Pasco Curle, who was Justice of the Peace in 1688, and one of the three first feoffees of Hampton Town in 1691. Pasco Curle married Sarah ———, whose will was proved March 19, 1713. They had issue: 1, Sarah, who married, in 1702, her first cousin, Joshua Curle, son of Samuel Curle; 2, Mary, wife, in 1713, of Captain Henry Jenkins, and, in 1728, first wife of Anthony Tucker, had issue, John Jenkins, Elizabeth Jenkins, and Curle Tucker; 3, Judith, who married John Bailey, and had Nicholas Bailey; 4, Nicholas, son and heir; 5, Pasco, died in 1701, under age; 6, Joshua, who, about 1714, married Rosea ———,

who became second wife of Anthony Tucker, and had two daughters, Mary, who married William King, and Judith, who married, after 1739, John Herbert; 7, John, died before 1728. Nicholas Curle, son of Pasco, married, first, in 1700, Elizabeth Gutherick, daughter of Quintilian Gutherick (*Quarterly*, V. page 57), and, second, Jane Wilson, who survived him, and married, as her second husband, James Ricketts, and, as a third husband, Merritt Sweeney. Nicholas Curle died about 1714, and left issue: 1, David; 2, Nicholas; 3, Andrew; 4, William Roscow Wilson; 5, Hamilton; 6, Wilson; 7, Jane; 8, Mary, who married William Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 64). Of these, William Roscow Wilson Curle was a distinguished patriot of the Revolution, Judge of the Admiralty Court, etc. He married, first, Euphan Wallace, a daughter of Captain James Wallace (son of Reverend James Wallace). She died in 1773, and Judge Curle married Mary Kello. His children were, 1, Colonel Wilson Roscow Curle, who was of age before 1792, and married Lockey Langhorne, and died leaving an only child; 2, Elizabeth Kello, an infant in 1792, married, in 1810, Colonel Miles Cary of Oak Hill, Fluvanna County (see Chancery Papers in Williamsburg, Langhorne vs. Curle). There is a deed recorded at Hampton from Lockey Curle, Miles Cary of Fluvanna County, and Elizabeth S. W. Cary, for land left by Wilson Curle. In Curle vs. Allen it is stated that Wilson Curle was grandson and devisee of Colonel William Wilson, and a deed from Thomas Mingham and Ann, his wife, to John Selden, in 1740, states that the land conveyed was originally bequeathed by William Wilson to his grandson Wilson Curle.

Colonel Miles Cary was a descendant in the fifth

generation of Colonel William Wilson. His line is now represented by two grandsons, Hunsdon Cary, of Memphis, Tenn., his cousin, Wilson Miles Cary, of Richmond, Virginia, and the sister of the latter, Hattie, the wife of William Christian, son and heir of William Albert Christian, M. D. (a successful and beloved practitioner of Craighton, Henrico County). [From letters of Governor Spotswood.]

From her father, Colonel William Wilson, Mary (Wilson) Roscow, who became the second wife of Miles Cary, inherited Ceely's. The following description of this estate is given by Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore, Maryland. [It appeared in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume 9, page 104 et seq.]

In 1868 I made a horseback trip to the Peninsula of Virginia, and travelled over all that section of country, with the purpose, if possible, of reconstructing the genealogy of my family, which, as embodied in a fine old vellum record, has been destroyed, together with the family Bible, &c., at the burning of our Fluvanna residence, Carysbrooke, November 26, 1826. In the Clerk's office at Hampton, I found not only the original will of Colonel Wilson Cary, of which I had already obtained a copy in 1866, but that of his brother, Miles Cary, of "Ceely's," as he styles himself, and which I then transcribed. [They were the sons of Colonel Miles and Mary (Wilson) Cary.]

I rode to Ceely's on the banks of the James, three or four miles from Hampton, to visit the mansion so long the residence of my ancestors. The whole estate, containing some 2,000 acres in Colonel Cary's time, lay along the river and adjoined the present Newport News. It was then occupied by a settlement of negro squatters,

a section of "Butler's contrabands." There was scarce a vestige of the old mansion remaining,—the very foundations were obliterated—not a tree left standing, and the garden, which once ran in terraces to the river's edge, now a wilderness of weeds. I found the dispossessed proprietor, a young Mr. Smith, quartered in a most primitive shanty on the edge of the estate, almost despairing of ever enforcing his rights and ejecting the darkies, but still awaiting, with what patience he might, the outrageous dilatory proceedings of the reconstruction period. Mr. Smith informed me that the negroes, after burning the fine old brick mansion to the ground, had entirely dismantled its walls, using them for the chimneys of their hovels. The original building was of large dimensions, two stories, with wings. Its age had been discovered by his father, who, on removing the portico to make some repairs, had found the figures 1706 on the lintel. The records of Elizabeth City inform us that the nucleus of the estate called "Ceely's" consisted of two tracts of 250 acres each at the mouth of Saltford creek, on the banks of the James river, which were acquired by Colonel William Wilson in 1691 and, 1695, from one Thomas Ceely—doubtless a son of that Thomas Ceely who represented Warwick County in the House of Burgesses from 1629 to 1639. Colonel Wilson was for many years the presiding justice and most prominent personage of Elizabeth City County, being long the Royal Naval officer of the lower James, and a very wealthy planter. He it was who built Ceely's in 1706. He died in 1713, but his will was doubtless recorded in the General Court, whose archives were destroyed in the conflagration of 1865, so that a detailed disposition of his large estate cannot now be had. His only son, Captain Willis Wilson,

had died without issue in 1701. His daughter, Mary (1675-1741), had first married William Roscow, with whom she lies buried under a handsome monument at Blunt Point, in Warwick. After his death, which occurred November 27, 1700, she did not long remain in weeds, but, in April, 1702, commiserating the equally sad lot of a near neighbor, she bestowed her hand upon Colonel Miles Cary, of "Richneck," who had been bereaved at the same period, his wife, Mary Milner, having left him "issueless," as her tombstone states, October 27, 1700. And just here there is a romantic episode, which I intend writing up, growing out of the frantic proceedings of one Captain James Moody, of H. M. Man-of-War, Southampton, who madly, though a married man, disputed the hand of the fair widow with Colonel Cary. The latter, having the inside track, treated the would-be bigamist with contempt, and so overwhelmed him with ridicule, that in a bloody rage he sailed round to Yorktown, where the Governor and Court were in session, and, in despite the Governor's threat of irons, undertook to post Colonel Cary. The Governor and Council took down the proceedings and promptly complained of his outrageous conduct to the home government, and the reckless villian was forthwith removed to appease the indignation of the entire Colony."

Colonel Miles Cary died intestate, but from his tomb we learn the names of his children. To the younger of his two sons, Miles, his grandfather Wilson's estate of "Ceely's" descended, which he, dying a bachelor in 1756, willed to his only brother, Colonel Wilson Cary of "Richneck."

Colonel Miles Cary died July 17, 1708. As above stated, he was buried with his first wife, Mary Milner, at Richneck, Warwick County.

Children (by second wife):

- 36 i Wilson, married Sarah ———.
- ii Miles, inherited Ceely's from his grandfather Wilson; died unmarried, in 1756, and bequeathed Ceely's to his only brother, Wilson Cary; will of Miles Cary, of Ceely's, Elizabeth City County: Body to be buried at Richneck; legacies to sister, Mary Selden; nephew, Cary Selden; brother, Wilson Cary; nephew, Samuel Selden; nephew, Miles Selden; niece, Sarah Fairfax; niece, Mary Cary; niece, Anne Nicholas; niece, Elizabeth Cary; nephew, Wilson Miles Cary; brother, Wilson Cary, among other things, land "bought of my brother, William Roscow, deceased"; gives money to buy land for James Roscow, son of said William; to nephew, William Roscow. Dated October 11, 1752; no date of probate.
- iii Mary, married Joseph Selden (see Selden Family, No. 37).
- iv Anne, born about 1706, married about 1724, a Whiting, probably Col. Henry Whiting, of Gloucester; probably died without issue, before the date of Col. John Bolling's will, of 1749, which mentions legacies to his daughters, Mary and Sarah, "left by their Aunt Whiting's Will."

36 COL. WILSON⁷ CARY (Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1703. The exact date cannot now be ascertained, owing to the destruction of the family archives by fire at Carysbrooke. He was educated at William and Mary College, and at Trinity College, Cambridge University, England, as is shown

by autograph inscriptions on the title pages of books of his extensive library, two hundred and fifty volumes of which are still in possession of his descendants. On his return to the Colony he received the appointment of Collector and Naval Officer on the lower James River, 1719-23. He was presiding magistrate and County lieutenant of Elizabeth City County, in 1726. He married, before January 20, 1728-9, as shown by a York County deed made at that date between "Wilson Cary, of the County of Elizabeth City, Gent., and William Nelson, of York Co., Merchant," Cary conveyed lots twelve and eighteen in the town of York, "formerly sold and conveyed by trustees of the town land unto Miles Cary of the Co. of Warwick, Gent., father of the said Wilson Cary, &c. * * * and free from all right of dower of Mary, late relict of the aforesaid Miles Cary, Gent., dec'd, and of Sarah, now the wife of said Wilson Cary, if she should happen to survive." Now this lady did happen to survive until 1783, when she died between the first and sixth day of September, as we learn from a letter of Edmund Randolph (who married her granddaughter), to Bryan Fairfax (her son-in-law). She may have been the daughter of John Pate (see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Volume 9, page 107). Colonel Wilson Cary died in December, 1772. His will, 1772, is given in full in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume X, page 189, et seq. Among other items, he bequeaths the following:

"I give to my dear Nephew, Colonel Cary Selden, fifty Pounds current Money, in full of all demands he may have upon me & it is my farther will that if he should not otherwise be able to reimburse himself for the loss he hath sustained in some Carolina money he had to dispose of for me (tho' I think Colo. Lem'l Riddick is liable

for the same) that he may be indemnified and paid out of My estate.

“My Nephew Colo. Cary Selden 50 pounds, one ring that must not be excepted, which at all events I desire to be a handsome one, and presented to my dear Sister Selden [Mrs. Joseph Selden] as a small token of the affectionate regard I bear to her. * * * grandson Miles Cary * * * Sister Anne Whiting * * * son-in-law Richard Nicholas * * * My kinsman Richard Cary of Warwick executors.”

Colonel Cary names, as one of his executors, “My kinsman, Richard Cary, of Warwick,” afterward Judge of Admiralty and of the General Court, who was born about 1730, and died November 13, 1789. He more than once represented Warwick in the House of Burgesses. He had been bred to his profession in the school of the County Clerk’s Office, he, himself, and his father and grandfather before him having succeeded one another almost as hereditary clerks of Warwick ever since the latter end of the Seventeenth Century. He was a cousin of the testator. but many degrees removed, being the second son of Major Miles Cary of Peartree Hall, by Hannah Armistead, and grandson of Mr. Miles Cary, Junior, as he is styled in the records, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cocke. This latter Miles is mentioned by the Quaker, Story, who visited Warwick in 1699 and 1706, as “Secretary of the County, who, with his brother, Thomas, became converts.” (See Numbers 8, 9, and 12.)

Children:

- i Sarah, born in 1730; in a letter of December 12, 1802, to her nephew, Thomas, ninth Lord Fairfax, she states her age as then seventy-two;

married, Dec. 12, 1748, George William Fairfax, heir apparent to the Barony of Fairfax, of Cameron, and eldest son of Col. William Fairfax, President of the Council. In a letter to his cousin, Robert, afterward seventh Lord Fairfax, George William Fairfax refers to his approaching marriage: "Attending here [Williamsburg], on the General Assembly, I have had several opportunities of visiting Miss Cary, a daughter of Colonel Wilson Cary, and finding her amiable person to answer all the favorable reports made, I addressed myself, and having obtained the young lady's and her parents' consent, we are to be married on the 17th instant. Colo. Cary wears the same Coat of Arms as the Lord Hunsdon." This couple died at Bath, England, with issue, he in 1787, she in 1811.

- 37 ii Mary, married, Edward Ambler of Jamestown.
- 38 iii Wilson Miles, married Sarah Blair.
- 48 iv Anne, married Col. Robert Carter Nicholas.
- 49 v Elizabeth, married Bryan, eighth Lord Fairfax.

37 MARY⁸ CARY (Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born about 1732-33. She married, in 1754, Edward Ambler, of Jamestown, who was born in 1732, and died October 30, 1768.

"* * * we are told a very interesting story which had its setting in Old Virginia about 150 years ago. The heroine of this pretty romance was Miss Mary Cary, daughter of Wilson Cary, Esq., of Ceely's, Elizabeth City county, Va. Miss Cary, who afterward became

the wife of Edward Ambler, son of Richard and Elizabeth Jaqueline Ambler, was at that time staying at the house of her sister, Mrs. George William Fairfax, when she captivated the affections of a young officer, who paid her his addresses and made an offer of his hand and heart, which were promptly rejected by Miss Cary. This young man afterward became known to the world as Gen. George Washington, the first President of the United States.

“Bishop Meade tells us that when young Washington asked permission of Mr. Cary to address his daughter. ‘The reply of the old gentleman was, “If that is your business here, sir, I wish you to leave the house, for my daughter has been accustomed to ride in her own coach.”’

“The * * * Bishop goes on to say that ‘it has been said that this answer of Mr. Cary to the stripling Washington produced the independence of the United States and laid the foundation of the future fame of the first hero and the best of men—our immortal Washington—as it is more than probable that had he obtained possession of the large fortune which it was known Miss Cary would carry to the altar with her he would have passed the remainder of his life in inglorious ease.’”

Mary (Cary) Ambler died in 1781.

Children:

- i Edward Ambler, born in 1758; died in 1775, without issue.
- ii Sarah Ambler, born in 1760; married, in 1779, William Hartwell Macon; died in 1782.
- iii Col. John Ambler, of Jamestown, born in 1762; ancestor of all of the name in Virginia; died in 1836.

38 COL. WILSON MILES⁸ CARY (Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Ceely's, Richneck, and Carysbrooke, was born in 1733 or 1734. He graduated from William and Mary College. From 1762 to 1774 he was a member of the House of Burgesses. He was Justice of Elizabeth City in 1770. He was a member of the Convention of 1776 and of the House of Delegates. He married, May 25, 1759, Sarah, daughter of Honorable John Blair, of Williamsburg, President of the Council. She was born in 1739, and died March 28, 1799. Colonel Wilson Miles Cary died November 30, 1817.

Children:

- 39 i Wilson, married Jean Carr.
- ii Sally, born in 1762; married, in 1778, Captain Thomas Nelson, an officer of Gen. Washington's staff, son of Secretary Nelson; died in 1779.
- iii Mary Monro, born in 1764; married, Dec. 11, 1787, William S. Peachy; died in 1836.
- iv Miles, born in 1766 ? (see Va. Gazette, of April 21, 1774).
- v Elizabeth Blair, born in 1770 ?; married, Feb. 8, 1796, her first cousin, Ferdinando Fairfax. (See Number 49.)

39 WILSON⁹ CARY (Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Richneck and Carysbrooke, was born in 1760. He was a graduate of William and Mary College. In 1786 he was a member of the House of Delegates. He married Jean, daughter of Dabney Carr, and a niece of President Jefferson. Wilson Cary died in 1793.

Children:

- 40 i Wilson Jefferson, married Virginia Randolph.
 45 ii Col. Miles, of Oakhill, Fluvanna Co., born in 1789; married, in 1810, Elizabeth Scarsbrook, daughter of Col. William Roscow Curle, of Pasteurs, Elizabeth City (see Number 35); died in Alabama, Nov. 8, 1827.

40 WILSON JEFFERSON¹⁰ CARY (Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Carysbrooke, was a graduate of William and Mary College. He was appointed Justice of James City in 1806, and of Fluvanna in 1810. He was made a member of the House of Delegates in 1822. He married, August 28, 1805, Virginia, daughter of Thomas M. Randolph, of Tuckahoe.

Children:

- 41 i Wilson Miles, married Jane Margaret Carr.
 44 ii Archibald, married Monimier Fairfax.
 iii Jane Blair, married Rev. E. D. Smith, of New York.
 iv Mary Randolph, married Dr. Orlando Fairfax, of Alexandria, later of Richmond, Va.
 v Martha Jefferson, married Gouverneur Morris, of Morrisania, New York.

41 COL. WILSON MILES¹¹ CARY (Wilson Jefferson¹⁰, Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1806. He removed to Baltimore County, Maryland, and for six years was a member of the Senate of that State. In 1832 he married Jane Margaret, daughter of Peter Carr.

Children:

- 42 i Sarah Nicholas, married J. Howard McHenry.
 ii Virginia, died in infancy.
 iii Hetty, married, first, Major General John Pegram, of the Confederate States' Army, second, Prof. Henry N. Martin, of Johns Hopkins University.
 iv Virginia Randolph, died young.
 v Wilson Miles, of Baltimore.
- 43 vi John Brune, married Fannie E. Daniel.
 vii Jennie.
 viii Sidney Carr.

42 SARAH NICHOLAS¹² CARY (Wilson Miles¹¹, Wilson Jefferson¹⁰, Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married J. Howard McHenry, of Sudbrook, Baltimore County, Maryland.

Children:

- i Juliet McHenry, died without issue.
 ii Wilson Cary McHenry, married ——— Dove.
 iii Eleanor McHenry, married J. Brent Keyser, of Baltimore.
 iv John McHenry, married Eleanor, daughter of the late C. Morton Stewart.
 v Sophia McHenry, married John Stewart, son of C. Morton Stewart.

43 JOHN BRUNE¹² CARY (Wilson Miles¹¹, Wilson Jefferson¹⁰, Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married Fannie E., daughter of William I. Daniel, of Jefferson County, West Virginia.

Children :

- i Hetty, married Fairfax Harrison, of New York.
- ii Frances, married J. C. Ulman, of Baltimore, Md.
- iii Wilson Miles, married ——— Lanahan.

44 ARCHIBALD¹¹ CARY (Wilson Jefferson¹⁰, Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) removed to Cumberland County, Virginia. He married Monimier, daughter of Thomas, ninth Lord Fairfax.

Children :

- i Falkland, born Feb. 17, 1840; died in 1856.
- ii Constance, married Col. Burton Harrison, of Mississippi, and, later, of New York City; he was private secretary to Jefferson Davis; Mrs. Harrison is the wellknown author of novels, plays, and essays.
- iii Clarence, enlisted in the Confederate army at the age of sixteen, and was afterward a midshipman in the Confederate navy; married Elizabeth, daughter of Howard Potter of New York.

45 COL. MILES¹⁰ CARY (Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Oakhill, Fluvanna County, was born in 1789. He married, in 1810, Elizabeth Scarsbrook, daughter of Colonel William Roscow Curle, of Pasteurs, Elizabeth City (see Number 35). He died in Alabama, November 8, 1827.

Children :

- 46 i Miles, married ——— ———.
- 47 ii Lucius, married ——— ———.
- iii Virginia Randolph, married, in 1836, Guy Skipwith, of Memphis, Lieut. U. S. Navy.

46 COL. MILES¹¹ CARY (Miles¹⁰, Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1814. He married ——— and died in 1843.

Child:

Hudson, of Memphis, Tenn.

47 LUCIUS¹¹ CARY (Miles¹⁰, Wilson⁹, Wilson Miles⁸, Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1815. He married ———, and died in 1845.

Child:

Col. Wilson Miles, of Richmond, Va.

48 ANNE⁸ CARY (Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1735. She married, in 1751, Colonel Robert Carter Nicholas, who was born January 28, 1728, and died September 8, 1780. Anne (Cary) Nicholas died December 5, 1786.

Children:

- i Sarah Nicholas, born in 1752; married John Hatley Norton.
- ii Elizabeth Nicholas, born August 11, 1753; married, in 1776, Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia, Attorney General of the United States; died in 1810.
- iii Col. George Nicholas, of Kentucky; born in 1754; died in 1799.
- iv John Nicholas, of Genesee, New York, born in 1756 (?); died Dec. 31, 1819.
- v Col. Wilson Cary Nicholas, M. C., Governor of Virginia; born Jan. 31, 1761; died Oct. 10, 1820.
- vi Judith Nicholas, born May 17, 1765; died young.

- vii Lewis Nicholas, of Albemarle; born in 1766: died in 1840.
- viii Robert Nicholas, born June 2, 1765 (?) ; died young.
- ix Mary Nicholas, born in 1772; died unmarried.
- x Judge Philip Norborne Nicholas, born in 1775; died August 19, 1849.

49 ELIZABETH⁸ CARY (Wilson⁷, Miles⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was born in 1738. She married, in 1759, Bryan, eighth Lord Fairfax of Cameron, who was born August 11, 1736, and died August 7, 1802. Lady Fairfax died in 1778.

Children:

- i Sally Fairfax, born in 1760; died before 1779.
- ii Thomas Fairfax, ninth Lord Fairfax, born in 1762; died April 21, 1846.
- iii William Fairfax, born in 1765; died about 1782.
- iv Ferdinando Fairfax, born about 1766; married, in 1776, his cousin, Elizabeth Blair Cary (see Number 38); died Sept. 24, 1820.
- v Robert Fairfax, living in 1787; died young.
- vi Henry Fairfax, died in infancy.
- vii Elizabeth Fairfax, born about 1770; married Rev. David Griffith.

50 CAPT. WILLIAM⁶ CARY (Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) of Mulberry Island Parish, Warwick County, was born about 1657. He married Martha, daughter of Colonel Henry Scarsbrook. He was Justice of Warwick County in 1727, and Sheriff in 1732. Captain William Cary died in 1713.

Children:

- i William of Warwick County.

- ii Major Miles, of York County.
- 51 iii William, married Judith Jones.
- 53 iv Martha, married Edward Jacqueline.

51 WILLIAM⁷ CARY (William⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married Judith Jones. He died April 3, 1742.

Children:

- i Matthew Jones.
- ii Miles.
- iii Jacqueline.
- 52 iv William, married, first, ——— Moody, second, Sarah Dudley.
- v Patty, married William Gooseley, of Yorktown.
- vi Mary.
- vii Judith, married William Eggleston.
- viii Elizabeth, married John Eggleston.
- ix Nancy Cary.

52 WILLIAM⁸ CARY (William⁷, William⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) was appointed Justice of York County in 1782, and was Mayor of Yorktown in 1789. His first wife was ——— Moody. He married, second, Sarah Dudley.

Children:

- i Sally.
- ii Miles.

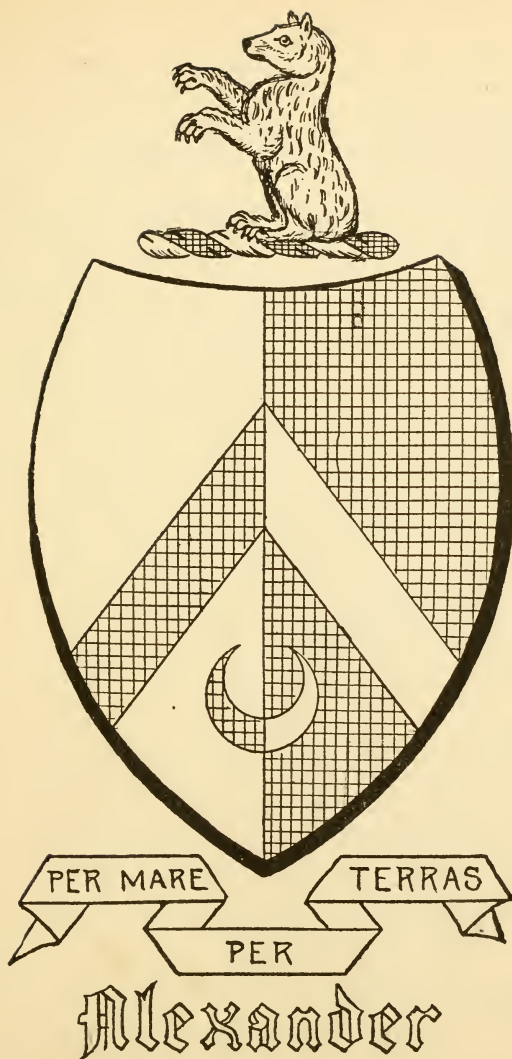
53 MARTHA⁷ CARY (William⁶, Miles⁵, John⁴, William³, Richard², William¹) married Edward Jacqueline, of Jamestown, in 1706.

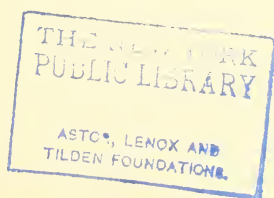
Children:

- i Matthew, born in 1707.

- ii Elizabeth, born in October, 1709.
- iii Martha, born in 1711.
- iv Mary, born in 1714.
- v Edward Jacqueline, born in 1716; died in 1733.

ALEXANDER FAMILY





ALEXANDER FAMILY

"The family of Alexander, according to antiquaries, was a branch of that of MacDonald, for Alexander MacDonald, a younger son of the Lord of the Isles, obtained a grant of certain lands in the county of Clackmanan, where he made his residence, and his descendants took the surname of Alexander.

"In the reign of James V, Andrew Alexander married Catherine Graham. His son Alexander married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Robert Douglas. After two generations we find William Alexander tutor to the Earl of Argyle, who appeared at the Court of James I of England, and by him was knighted in 1614. He it was who personally conducted the colonization of Nova Scotia in America, for which the King, by royal charter, dated September 21, 1621, made him a grant of the province.

"He was made Governor-in-chief of Nova Scotia by Charles I in 1625, who also created an order of baronets in the colony to encourage colonization, and made Sir William Viscount and Earl in 1630. He was also Secretary of State for fifteen years before his death.

"The second earl was William, grandson of the first, who died without issue, and the title and estates passed to Henry, the younger son of the first earl.

"Henry Alexander, third earl, married a daughter of Sir Peter Vanlore, an Alderman of London. His son, Henry, who became fourth earl, married and had as issue four sons and three daughters. The eldest son,

Henry, succeeded to the earldom in 1690, and in turn was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry. He died without issue, and was succeeded by his sisters, the Ladies Mary and Judith, but the title devolved upon William Alexander, sixth Earl of Stirling, who was one of His Majesty's Council and Surveyor General of New Jersey. He married Sarah, daughter of Philip Livingston, Esq., by whom he had as issue two daughters.

"This was the General William Alexander known in Revolutionary history as Lord Stirling. [He was noted for his patriotic services in the war, especially at the Battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776.] He was the son of James, second son of David, son of Alexander, son of John, second son of Andrew, fourth Baron of Menstrie, uncle of Alexander, first Earl of Stirling.

"William, with Robert and Gerard, his brothers, emigrated from Scotland to America about the year 1730. The latter took up large tracts of land on the Potomac, where the city of Alexander now stands and from whom it takes its name. William died without issue, but left two daughters, Mary, who married John Robertson, and Catharine, who married John Duer. Robert had five sons and two daughters, who married and settled in different parts of Virginia. William, the third son, settled in Stafford county, and had three sons and five daughters. His eldest son, Thomas, married Elizabeth Innes, daughter of Judge Harry Innes, of Frankfort, Ky. Thomas was the grandfather of Mr. Patten, whose books of clerical biography are well known.

"The coat of arms shows a ship with the sails furled, the badge of a baronet of Scotland, the royal arms of Scotland ensigned on the top with an imperial crown; on a wreath a bear, on the dex-

ter side a male Indian, with long hair and a dart in his right hand, having a circle of gold on his head, adorned by a plume of seven feathers, and around his waist a like circle and feathers; on the sinister side a mermaid with her comb and mirror; the motto is '*Per Mare, Per Terras,*' or 'By Sea and By Land.'

"For several years before the Revolution General Alexander was a petitioner before the British House of Lords for his rights to the Earldom of Stirling, but his rebellion lost him his cause. Very lately Charles Alexander, of Canada, a direct descendant of General Alexander, was declared the rightful Lord Stirling, and vested with the estates of the earldom in Scotland."

The "Memorial of the Earl of Stirling and the House of Alexander," by Reverend Charles Rogers, LL. D., gives a full account of the family and the grant of lands in America given to the first Earl, how these lands were lost and how the claimant for the earldom was disallowed and imprisoned.

In 1839 Armistead Alexander, to whom it was then given, declined the empty title, and it is now held by a descendant of the claimant who was disallowed in 1839, Charles Alexander of Canada. The titles were the Right Honorable Viscount and Earl of Stirling, Lord Alexander and Baronet, Baronet of Nova Scotia, May 21, 1625; Baron Alexander and Viscount Stirling, 1626; Earl of Stirling, June 14, 1633. All the titles were conferred by Charles I. The following account is from the *Richmond Standard*:

SIR WILLIAM¹ ALEXANDER, first Earl of Stirling, of Menstrie, Scotland, from whom the Virginia family of the name deduces, appears prominently in the early annals of American colonization. He was born in 1580,

and died in London, February, 1640. He was knighted in 1613. King Charles I founded the order of Nova Scotia baronets in Scotland to further Canadian settlements. Sir William was subsequently made Secretary of State for Scotland and created Viscount Stirling. Through the friendship of Sir Ferdinando Georges, Sir William received, September 10, 1621, a patent embracing the whole territory of Acadia, which was confirmed to him and his heirs by King James and erected into a Palatinate, "to be holden as a fief of the Crown of Scotland."

Sir William Alexander was created Earl of Stirling in 1633. He was a poet of some merit, and developed his colonization scheme in a pamphlet, "An Encouragement to Colonies," in 1625, "The Map and Delineation of New England," in 1630, etc.

Children:

- i William, married ————; died in the lifetime of his father, leaving an infant (second Earl of Stirling), who inherited the title, but, dying in 1640, it passed to his uncle.
- ii Sir Anthony, third Earl of Stirling, who dying, the title passed to his brother,
- iii Sir Henry, fourth Earl of Stirling, in whose family the title remained until the year 1839, when it passed to the descendant of his brother.
- 1 iv John, married Tabitha Smart.

1 JOHN² ALEXANDER (Sir William¹) emigrated to Virginia about 1659, and settled in Stafford County in 1660, purchasing Howison's patent of land extending from Georgetown to Hunting Creek. He married Tabitha Smart. From the Virginia Land Registry Office it appears that John Alexander and Tabitha Smart re-

ceived 1,500 acres in Northampton County, March 24, 1659; John A., 1,450 acres in Stafford County, being one half of 2,900 acres granted formerly to John Bagnall and John Walker, and assigned by them September 26, 1664, to Edmund Scarburg (Book 4, pages 392, 580); Robert; John, Jr.; and Christopher Alexander, and George Weeding, 1,460 acres, in Westmoreland County, March 23, 1664 (V, 41); Captain John Alexander, Captain Peter Ashton and Robert Street, 2,000 acres in Stafford County, May 6, 1668 (VI, 157). John Alexander died in 1677.

Children:

- 2 i Robert, married ————,
- ii Philip, married Sarah Ashton; daughters, Eliza, Jane, and Sarah, mentioned as legatees in will of his brother, Robert.

2 ROBERT³ ALEXANDER (John², Sir William¹) married ————. His will, probated in Stafford County, in 1704, gave land to his sons, Robert and John, and legacies to the daughters of his brother, Philip.

Children:

- 3 i Robert, married Ann Fowke or Foushee.
- ii John.

3 ROBERT⁴ ALEXANDER (Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born in 1688. He married Ann Fowke or Foushee. His death occurred in 1735.

Child:

- 4 John, married Susanna Pearson.

4 JOHN ALEXANDER (Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born in 1711. He married, December

11, 1731, Susanna, daughter of Thomas Pearson, Gentleman. One record gives her father as Simon Pearson. She was born December 29, 1717, and died October 6, 1788. John Alexander died in 1763.

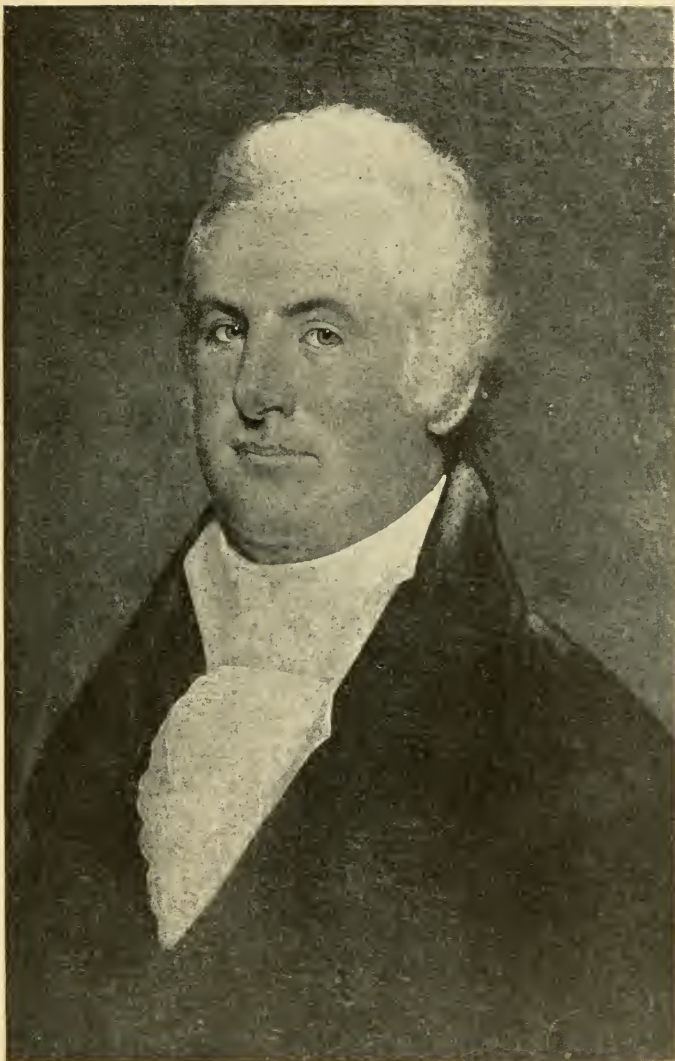
Children:

- i ———, died in infancy.
- 5 ii Charles, married Frances Brown.
- iii John, born 1739; married — Barnes; settled in Kentucky.
- iv Ann, born 1741; married Charles Binns (another record gives George West).
- v Susannah, married, February 12, 1744, Pearson Chapman, her first cousin.
- vi Gerard.
- vii Simon Pearson.
- viii Elizabeth, married, first, John Lake, second, Alexander B. Washington.
- ix Robert.
- x Pearson.
- xi Caty.
- xii William, born in 1785; married Sarah Bruce; died in 1803.

5 CHARLES⁶ ALEXANDER (John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born July 20, 1737, and resided at Preston, near Alexandria. He married Frances, daughter of Richard Brown (see Brown Family, No. 4). She died in 1823, and her will was probated December 20, of that year. Charles Alexander's will was dated February 22, 1802, and probated June 14, 1806.

Children:

- 6 i Charles, married Mary Bowles Armistead,
- ii William B., mentioned in will of his brother, Charles.



CHARLES ALEXANDER

- iii Frances, married William T. Swann (who is named in above mentioned will as brother-in-law).

6 CHARLES⁷ ALEXANDER (Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) married, in 1800, at Shooters' Hall, Mary Bowles Armistead, daughter of Bowles and Mary (Fontaine) Armistead (see Armistead Family, Number 41), granddaughter of William and Mary (Bowles) Armistead, great-granddaughter of Henry and Martha (Burwell) Armistead, of "Hesse," in Gloucester County, Virginia. Henry Armistead, of "Hesse," was the son of John and Judith (Bowles) Armistead and grandson of William and Ann (Wallace) Armistead, of Elizabeth City County. William Armistead was the first of the name in Virginia (1636) (see Armistead Family, Number 4). Charles Alexander died in 1812. His will was dated September 28, and proved in October, of that year (Book L, 297, Alexandria, Virginia). After disposing of his estate, he adds these wise words:

"It is further my will and desire that no pains or expense which my estate can defray be spared in giving to my children Pious and suitable education under a full persuasion that in this life knowledge and piety are of infinite more value than houses, lands or estates."

The names of his children are taken from his will. He names wife, Mary Bowles Alexander; son, Charles; brother, William B., and brother-in-law, William F. Swann, executors. In his codicil he leaves each child "A neat folio edition of the Holy Scriptures." Mr. Alexander was the first gentleman in Virginia to take a stand against the after-dinner tipping then so common. He made a rule, after the second glass of wine was passed,

to rise with the ladies and to marshall the other gentlemen into the drawing room.

Doctor Wilson Cary Selden, the second husband of Mary (Armistead) Alexander, gave bond, October 28, 1817, as guardian of the children of Charles Alexander (see Selden Family, Number 42). The data given below is taken from Hayden, pages 180, etc., with additional information from members of the family.

Children:

- i Charles Armistead, married late in life; no children; the Earldom of Stirling was conferred on him in 1839, with right to a seat in the House of Lords; his fortune being small and the revenue of the Stirling estate having reverted to the Crown, he did not give up his citizenship in the United States, and the title was conferred on a Canadian claimant (see Earl of Stirling and Lord of the Isles, King Edward IV titles, among others).
- 7 ii Mary Ann Frances, married Rev. Edward Russell Lippitt.
- 15 iii William Fontaine, married Anna Maria Washington.
- iv Louisa Elizabeth, married Wilson Cary Selden, Jr. (see Selden Family, No. 43).
- v Laura, died aged fifteen years.
- vi Alfred, died young.

7 MARY ANN FRANCES⁸ ALEXANDER (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) married, October 16, 1827, Reverend Edward Russell⁴ Lippitt (Moses³, Jeremiah², John¹). [Hayden, with corrections by Doctor Charles Edward Lippitt, grandson

of Reverend Edward Russell Lippitt.] John¹ Lippitt, of Providence (1636), had a son, Jeremiah, who married Wiltheon Green, descended from John Green, surgeon, in 1636, who settled in Rhode Island with Roger Williams. Their son, Moses, was a captain in the Revolutionary War. His son, Edward Russell Lippitt, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, April 23, 1798, and died in 1869. He received the degree of A. B. from Brown University in 1817; A. M. in 1820. He was Master of the Latin School, University of Virginia, in 1818. On September 2, 1819, he was ordained Deacon of the Episcopal Church by Bishop Griswold, and Priest, in 1822, by Bishop Moore, of Virginia. He was Rector at Quincy, Massachusetts; at Norborne Parish, Berkeley County, Virginia, in 1821-3; at Germantown, Pennsylvania, in 1823-5. He was Professor of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, in the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Virginia, from 1825 to 1842, when he resigned. In that year he became editor of the *Southern Churchman*, continuing that work until 1848. He established the "Young Ladies' Institute," at Washington, D. C., in 1849. "He was a refined gentleman, an accurate scholar, an exemplary Christian."

Children:

- 8 i Charles Edward Lippitt, married Nannie McCormick.
- 10 ii William Fontaine Lippitt, married Mary Louisa Perry.
- 13 iii Laura Alexander Lippitt, married William Byrd Page.
- 14 iv Armistead Selden Lippitt, married Ada Isbell.
- v Mary Bowles Lippitt, died young.

8 DR. CHARLES EDWARD⁹ LIPPITT (Mary Ann Frances⁸ Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born January 3, 1829. He was Senior Surgeon in Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division, C. S. A. He married Nannie McCormick, January 18, 1869. A letter from Doctor Lippitt is as follows:

"My wife was Nannie McCormick, second child and daughter of Thomas and Eliza McCormick, who had four children, Hannah Taylor, married Governor Fred W. M. Holliday; Nannie, married Dr. C. E. Lippitt; Eliza, died young; Thomas, married Nannie Frost McCormick, his cousin. Thomas McCormick was the second son and child of Samuel McCormick and Margaret Hampton. Eliza McCormick was the youngest of ten children born to Thomas and Anne (Frost) McCormick. This Thomas McCormick was the son, or, perhaps, grandson, of Francis McCormick, who was born April 17, 1734. We have here an old English Prayer Book (10 by 15 inches), printed in London, England, in 1754, and bought August 2, 17— (date obliterated), by Francis McCormick. 'God give him grace,' follows his name. This book contains many names of the McCormick, Frost, and Hampton families, but entered without system. Also the names of many family servants."

The two following letters from Doctor Lippitt, dated in 1902, give further information concerning his family.

"Elmington, near Berryville,

"Clarke County, Virginia.

September 22, 1902.

"Dear Mary:

"Your letter received and I hasten to answer you.

* * * It will require some little time to tabulate the in-

formation you desire, but I will try and not keep you waiting very long. While you are not in the line of descent of the Alexanders, your grandmother Alexander's children bear the same relation to you that the Selden children do to me and I never felt or knew any difference in my relationship to either branch. As one by one the older members of the family are called away, I begin to feel alone in the world, and it gratified me to find you still remembered and cared for me. I wish we could meet and our children become acquainted. I am clannish to an extreme. You did not mention your family but I will tell you something of mine. Mary, you know, is married to Mr. C. W. Wattles and is living in Alexandria. They have one little boy who is a picture of health and beauty. Tom has just been retired from the Navy as Assistant Surgeon, on account of his wounds received in Pekin, China. He is now here at home, but subject to orders and likely to receive them in a few weeks. Eliza (Lila, as we call her), and Nannie Fontaine (called Nan), are at home. Bowles Fontaine, the youngest (but he is nineteen), is also at home. He will probably take the farm, as I have had rheumatism for the last six months and I cannot stand the exposure I once did. * * *

"C. E. LIPPITT."

"Berryville, Clarke County, Virginia.

"November 20, 1902.

"Dear Mary:—

"* * * You ask about Tom. He was in Philippine and Japan waters when the Boxer rising took place, and a body of Marines was ordered to Pekin to protect the American Minister and suite. As there was no marine medical officer, the Admiral asked for a volunteer sur-

geon and Tom volunteered to go. It was a hard march to Pekin, but the party reached there in safety, but soon found they were prisoners. They had time to fortify and make some preparation for defence when the attack commenced and was kept up day and night for seventeen days without intermission. When not engaged in professional duties, Tom assisted in the defence, being several times placed in command of squads of men made up of such troops as were in the compound. On the 29th of June he was desperately wounded, and until December 1st, at times was at death's door. He was highly commended and promoted by the President of the United States for gallantry in assisting in the defence and attention to the sick and wounded. If you ever go to Alexandria you might go and see my Mary. She married Mr. C. M. Wattles, agent of the Washington and Norfolk Steamboat Company."

Doctor Lippitt died in 1907.

Children:

- 9 i Mary Alexander, married Charles William Wattles.
- ii Thomas McCormick, Assistant Surgeon, U. S. N., medical officer in United States Marines at the Siege of Pekin, China, in 1900, during the Boxer Rebellion; desperately wounded in Siege and highly commended and promoted by the President of the United States for gallantry in assisting in the defence and attending the sick and wounded.
- iii Eliza, married, June 18, 1908, to Bertram Douglas Fox, of England,
- iv Edward Russell, twin brother of the above.
- v Nannie Fontaine.

- vi Bowles Armistead, nineteen years of age in 1902.

9 MARY ALEXANDER¹⁰ LIPPITT (Charles Edward⁹, Mary Ann Frances⁸ Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) married, October 18, 1899, Charles William Wattles. Mr. Wattles was, in 1902, as stated by his wife's father, Doctor Lippitt, in the above quoted letters, agent of the Washington and Norfolk Steamship Company, in Alexandria, Virginia, where he and his family resided.

Children:

- i Thomas Lippitt Wattles, born July 25, 1900.
- ii Caroline Clagett Wattles, born August 7, 1903.
- iii Nannie McCormick Wattles, born July 6, 1905.

10 DR. WILLIAM FONTAINE⁹ LIPPITT (Mary Ann Frances⁸ Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born September 27, 1831. He married, September 9, 1859, Mary Louisa, daughter of Honorable Thomas Perry, of Cumberland, Maryland. William Fontaine Lippitt was educated at the University of Virginia 1851-3, where he graduated. He received the degree of M. D. from Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1853, and practised at Charlestown, West Virginia, where he died, March 1, 1902.

Children (see Hayden, and data furnished by Miss Louisa C. Lippitt in 1910):

- i Edward, died in infancy.
- ii Thomas Perry, graduated with degree of A. B., at the University of Virginia, in 1883; his address is in care of A. A. C. Company, 2 Rector New York.

- iii Mary Frances, whose address is Box 117, Rio Piedras, Porto Rico.
- 11 iv William Fontaine, married Mary Morsell Craighill.
- v Louisa Christiana, whose address is 2803 P. Street, Washington, D. C.
- vi Laura Alexander, married — Heriot; address, Box 117, Rio Piedras, Porto Rico.
- vii Sargeant Van Lear, whose address is Mayagenez, Porto Rico.
- 12 viii Ida Perry, married James Edward Yates; address, Sandy, Rappahannock County, Virginia.
- ix Julia Armistead, whose address is 2803 P. Street, Washington, D. C.
- x Minnie Henderson, of Washington, D. C.

11 DR. WILLIAM FONTAINE¹⁰ LIPPITT (William Fontaine⁹, Mary Ann Frances⁸ Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) graduated from the University of Virginia, in 1883, with the degree of A. B.; M. D. in 1884. He married, August 3, 1887, Mary Morsell, daughter of Colonel W. P. Craighill, U. S. A., of Virginia.

Children:

- i William Fontaine.
- ii William Craighill, twin brother of the above.
- iii Mary Morsell,

12 IDA PERRY¹⁰ LIPPITT (William Fontaine⁹, Mary Ann Frances⁸ Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) married James Edward Yates, of Sandy, Rappahannock County, Virginia.

Children:

- i James Edward Yates.
- ii Louisa Yates.
- iii William Fontaine Yates.

13 LAURA ALEXANDER⁹ LIPPITT (Mary Ann Frances⁸, Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) married William Byrd Page, of Clarke County, Virginia, a descendant of Mann Page and Mary Selden, daughter of Samuel Selden of Salvington (see Page Family, Number 24).

Children:

- i Margaret Byrd Page, died young.
- ii Mary Alexander Page, married, December 13, 1902, Malcolm Hufty.
- iii Agnes Lee Page.
- iv Laura Alexander Page, died young.

14 ARMISTEAD SELDEN⁹ LIPPITT (Mary Ann Frances⁸ Alexander, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was educated at William and Mary College, where he graduated in 1861. He married Ada Isbell.

Children:

- i Fannie, died young.
- ii Laura, died young.
- iii Montague Isbell.
- iv Mary Armistead.

15 DR. WILLIAM FONTAINE⁸ ALEXANDER (Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born at Mount Ida, near Alexandria, Virginia, October 31, 1811. He married, at Mount Vernon, May

15, 1834, Anna Maria Thomasine Blackburn Washington, sister of John Augustine Washington of Mount Vernon, and of Richard Washington of Blakeley, and great-granddaughter of John Augustine, brother of General George Washington, and of Richard Henry Lee, Signers of the Declaration of Independence (see Washington Family, No. 7). They were married by Reverend Edward R. Lippitt. Anna Maria (Washington) Alexander died at Blakeley, March 29 (Good Friday), 1850, "a devout Christian, a faithful wife, and devoted mother. She died in the assured hope of a blessed immortality, aged thirty-two years, four months, and twenty-four days."

Doctor Alexander married, second, Mary C., daughter of Joseph Bradley of Washington, and widow of Charles Sherman. By her he had no children.

Doctor William Fontaine Alexander died at his home, Walnut Farm, in Jefferson County, Virginia, January 7, 1862.

Children (by first wife) :

- i Jean Charlotte, married, in 1864, Dr. John A. Straith, Surgeon, C. S. A.; two children, died in infancy; she died April 8, 1885, in the home of her brother-in-law, Captain Thomas Davis Ranson, of Staunton, Virginia, in whose family she had lived since her husband's death, in 1872.
- ii Wilson Cary, died young.
- iii Louisa Fontaine, died young.
- iv John Augustine, died young.
- v Charles Armistead, died of fever while a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware, in March, 1864.
- 16 vi Mary Fontaine, married Capt. Thomas Davis Ranson.
- vii Annie Burnette, died young.

16 MARY FONTAINE⁹ ALEXANDER (William Fontaine⁸, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born at Walnut Farm, the family residence, in Jefferson County, Virginia, March 12, 1845. She was married at Charlestown, April 12, 1871, by Reverend William H. Meade, at Lion Episcopal Church, to Captain Thomas Davis Ranson, son of James M. and Mary Eleanor (Baldwin) Ranson, of Jefferson County.

The mother of Thomas David Ranson was the daughter of Judge Briscoe Gerard Baldwin, of the Virginia Court of Appeals. Mr. Ranson was educated at Washington College, at the University of Virginia, where he graduated, B. L., in 1868. He enlisted, in April, 1861, as private, Company —, Second Virginia Volunteers, Stonewall's Brigade. He afterward was made Sergeant-Major of the Fifty-second Virginia Infantry, and Lieutenant, Company I, of the same. He was wounded at Cross Keys and resigned, re-enlisting in Baylor's Light Horse "Laurel Brigade"; detailed to secret service as Captain of Scouts; taken prisoner to Fort McHenry and elsewhere from 1864 to June, 1865.

Thomas David Ranson is a lawyer of Staunton, Virginia, in which place Mary Fontaine (Alexander) Ranson died at "Oakenwold," March 6, 1885. Her sister, Jean Charlotte (Alexander) Straith, the only survivor of the family, died at the same place, April 8, 1885.

Thomas David Ranson married, as his second wife, Janetta Ravenscroft Harrison, of Augusta County, Virginia. They were married January 5, 1887, at West Hill. She died July 28, 1893. His children by her were Jean Harrison Ranson, died in infancy, July 6, 1888; Thomas Davis Ranson, Junior, born at Staunton, June 17, 1890; Margaret Randolph Ranson, born at Staunton, October

16, 1891; Henry Harrison Ranson, born at Staunton, August 2, 1893. Thomas Davis Ranson married, third, February 15, 1899, at Richmond, Virginia, Margaret Fisher Warren, of that city. By her he had a son, Edward Warren Ranson, born at Staunton, September 16, 1903. By his first wife, Mary Fontaine (Alexander) Ranson, he had the following:

Children:

- 17 i Charlotte Alexander Ranson, married Herbert J. Taylor.
- ii John Baldwin Ranson, born at Staunton, January 4, 1874; a lawyer and partner of his father.
- 18 iii Maria Washington Ranson, married Joseph Anderson Glasgow.
- iv Mary Fontaine Ranson, born at Staunton, February 15, 1877; married at Oakenwold, May 11, 1898, Alfred Jappé; resides at Staunton.
- v Eleanor Straith Ranson, born at Staunton, June 29, 1879; married at Staunton, June 17, 1903, Dr. William Holmes Yeakley, of Winchester, Virginia; they reside at Davis, Tucker County, West Virginia.
- vi Mary Eleanor Ranson, born at Staunton, June 6, 1882; resides at Oakenwold.

17 CHARLOTTE ALEXANDER¹⁰ RANSON (Mary Fontaine⁹ Alexander, William Fontaine⁸, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born at Staunton, Virginia, April 12, 1872. She married, May 22, 1902, Herbert J. Taylor, a lawyer, and they reside at Staunton.

Child:

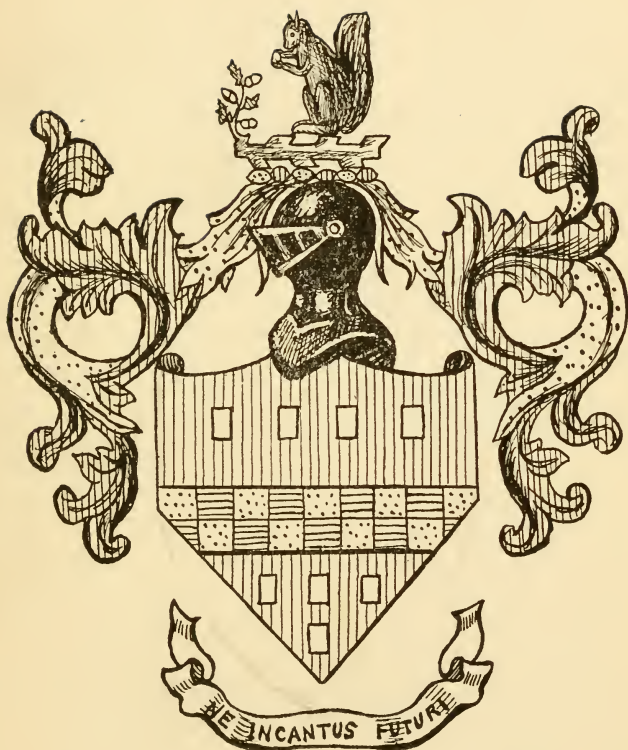
- i Frances Taylor, born April 6, 1903; died at Staunton, February 28, 1904.

18 MARIA WASHINGTON¹⁰ RANSON (Mary Fontaine⁹ Alexander, William Fontaine⁸, Charles⁷, Charles⁶, John⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, John², Sir William¹) was born at Staunton, September 29, 1875. She married, December 16, 1896, Joseph Anderson Glasgow, a lawyer, residing at Staunton.

Children:

- i Elizabeth Ranson Glasgow, born at Staunton, April 28, 1900.
- ii Eleanor Baldwin Glasgow, born at Staunton, January 11, 1903.

LEE FAMILY



L&C

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

LEE FAMILY

RICHARD¹ LEE, of Shropshire, the progenitor of the Lee family of Virginia, came to America in 1641, under the protection of his friend Sir William Berkeley, the Governor, and favorite under Charles I. He had ceded to him by the Crown broad acres in York County, on which he built his manor, near Green Spring, the Berkeley home. He became a noted man in the Colony, having many grants of new lands, and many offices of honor and profit under Berkeley and succeeding Governors. He was Burgess, Justice, Secretary of State, and Member of the King's Council at different times. In physique he was imposing and handsome; in character, dignified, generous, and loyal to his friends. He and his sons owned many plantations in the Northern Neck, including the estates of "Stafford," Ditchley," "Lee Hall," "Langley," and "Coton," all named from old English seats of the family. He married Ann ———. At his death, in 1663, he was succeeded by his son, Richard, and from him the family divided into three branches, the Stratford line of Richard³; the Ditchley line, of Hancock Lee (who built "Ditchley" in 1688), and the Cobb's Hall line, founded by Charles Lee, the youngest son of Richard². The children of Richard and Ann Lee were:

- i John, died unmarried.
- 2 ii Richard, married Letitia Corbin.
- iii Francis.
- iv William.
- v Hancock, married Mary Kendall, daughter of

Col. William Kendall, their daughter, Anna, married William Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 4).

- vi Elizabeth.
- vii Ann.
- viii Charles.

2 RICHARD² LEE (Richard¹) was born in 1647. He was educated at Oxford, England. In 1674 he married Letitia, daughter of Henry and Alice (Eltonhead) Corbin, who was born in 1657, and died October 6, 1706 (see Corbin Family, Number 1).

Letitia (Corbin) Lee left in her will, "to my son Henry, my grandfather Corbin's wedding ring." Richard Lee died at his home, Mount Pleasant, in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in March, 1714. His children were:

- i John, died unmarried.
- ii Richard, founder of the Stratford line of the family.
- iii Philip, removed to Maryland.
- iv Francis, died without male issue.
- 3 v Thomas, married, first, Lady Berkeley, and, second, Hannah Ludwell.
- 8 vi Henry, married Mary Bland.
- vii Ann, married, first, Col. William Fitzhugh; she was the ancestress of Gen. R. E. Lee; she married, second, Daniel McCarty, of the Parish of Cople, Westmoreland County, Virginia; he was born in 1679, and died March 4, 1724.

3 THOMAS³ LEE (Richard², Richard¹) was prominent in the affairs of the Colony, and particularly so in the settlement of Indian difficulties. His first wife was

the celebrated Lady Berkeley, and his second wife was Hannah, daughter of Colonel Philip and Hannah (Harrison) Ludwell. The following data relating to the Ludwell family is from the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume iv, page 162.

Philip Ludwell, the father of Hannah Ludwell, who married Thomas Lee, was son of Philip Ludwell of "Green Spring," James City County, Virginia, who was Governor of Carolina and long a member of the Virginia Council. He married Lucy, daughter of Robert Higginson and widow of Lewis Burwell and William Bernard. Their son, Philip (the father of Hannah, wife of Thomas Lee), was born at Carter's Creek, Gloucester County, and died January 11, 1726-7. He was a member of the Council and Auditor-General of Virginia. He married, November 11, 1697, Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Harrison of Wakefield, and sister of the wife of Doctor Blair. They had three children: Lucy, who married Colonel John Grimes of Brandon, Middlesex County, Receiver-General and member of Council; Hannah, who married Thomas Lee; and Philip, born at "Green Spring," December 28, 1716, married Frances, daughter of Charles Grimes of Richmond, member of Council, who died in England, March 25, 1767, the male line of this Ludwell family ending with him.

Thomas Lee built the manor of Stratford, in Westmoreland County, where he entertained in princely style. Westmoreland is one of a group of Counties lying between the Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers. It was originally a portion of Northumberland County, and, although small in area, is great in the annals of history. Within a space of thirty miles in length, and an average width of fifteen miles, were born statesmen, soldiers and

patriots, whose lives and characters adorn the pages of American history. When Stratford was burned Queen Caroline sent Thomas Lee a large sum from her privy purse, accompanied by an autograph letter. Stratford was rebuilt on an imposing scale and became the property of "Light Horse Harry Lee," on his marriage with Matilda, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee, and granddaughter of Thomas Lee. It was the birthplace of General Robert Edward Lee, and of two of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. The house was built in the shape of the letter "H." On the roof were summer houses, where the band played in the evening, and the ladies and gentlemen promenaded. The following article is copied from a newspaper of recent date:

"The Virginia State Camp, Patriotic Order, Sons of America, has secured an option on Stratford, Westmoreland county, Va., the birthplace of Gen. Robert E. Lee and other Lees, and has placed it in hands of a committee appointed by that body to be known as the "Lee birthplace memorial committee," composed of the State president, vice president, State master of forms, State secretary, State treasurer, with an advisory committee, composed of Claude A. Swanson, governor of Virginia, chairman; Robert E. Lee, Jr., of Fairfax county, and Senator John W. Daniel, of Virginia.

"The purpose of this committee is to raise money by popular subscription in an amount up to \$100, small subscriptions preferred, in order that more may have the opportunity to contribute.

"When the property is paid for and restored to its former magnificence, it will be presented to the State of Virginia in trust for the people as a memorial to the Lee family, and a room in the building will be dedicated to

each of the following Lees who were born or lived there. This Lee family has produced more men who became famous in our country's history than any other that we have a record of, and more famous men were born at Stratford than any other of our colonial homes. The family was founded in this country by Col. Richard Lee, who emigrated here in 1641, as secretary to Sir William Berkeley; was in the privy council of Charles I; presided at the council of state; represented York county as burgess in 1647; Northumberland county in 1657; was secretary of state in 1659; tradition credits him with being the first white man to settle in the Northern Neck; represented Westmoreland county on the tobacco commission in 1663; died early in 1664, and was buried in Northumberland county.

"It was on one of his land grants from the crown of England that Stratford was afterward built.

Col. Thomas Lee, builder of Stratford Hall, was born in Westmoreland county; president of king's council and commander-in-chief of Virginia; made the treaty with the Indians which gave us the lands west of the mountains as far as the Ohio River; was acting colonial governor of Virginia in 1749 and appointed by the crown governor in 1750, but died before the commission reached him. He was the only Virginia-born citizen who ever received that appointment; was vestryman in the church where George Washington was christened; died and was buried at Mount Pleasant in Westmoreland county. Col. Thomas Lee built Stratford Hall in 1627 with bricks brought from England, and Queen Caroline contributed its cost from her own private purse. He had six sons born at Stratford, all of whom became famous. They were:

Philip Ludwell Lee, Thomas Ludwell Lee, Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee, William Lee, and Arthur Lee.

Gen. Henry Lee (Lighthorse Harry), who was born at Leesylvania, January 29, 1756, became master of Stratford through his marriage to Matilda, who was born there, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee.

Maj. Henry Lee, son of Gen. Henry Lee, was born at Stratford in 1787; major Twelfth United States infantry in the war of 1812. In 1829 appointed by President Jackson United States consul to Palermo, but the Senate rejected it on political grounds, and he returned in 1830; served as Jackson's private secretary, and secretary of legation to Paris under United States Minister Lewis Cass, 1836-37. Died in Paris January 30, 1837.

Charles Carter Lee, son of Gen. Henry Lee, was born at Stratford November 8, 1798. Graduated from Harvard 1819. He possessed a mind of superior order, was a brilliant conversationalist, and noted for his keen wit. Was a lawyer by profession; died March 21, 1871, and buried at his home, Windsor Forest, Powhatan county, Va.

Sydney Smith Lee, son of Gen. Henry Lee, was born at Stratford September 2, 1802; entered United States navy December 30, 1820; went with Commander Perry to Japan in command of his flagship; commandant United States navy yard at Philadelphia, Pa., 1861; accepted service in navy of Confederate States, and assumed command of Norfolk navy yard May 27, 1862; Drury's Bluff, 1862-63; chief of bureau of orders and details, 1864-65; died at Richland, Stafford county, Va., July 22, 1869.

Gen. Robert Edward Lee, son of Gen. Henry Lee, was

born at Stratford, Westmoreland county, Va., January 19, 1807.

Thomas Lee was buried at Pope's Creek Church, five miles from Stratford. He left six sons, celebrated for their brilliant characters and pre-eminence in the stirring times before the Revolution. When the Westmoreland Declaration against the Stamp Act was signed, in 1765, four of their names were found upon it. Two of the brothers signed the Declaration of Independence, Richard Henry Lee, and Francis Lightfoot Lee. Both the Virginia Signers were born in the same room at Stratford, wherein the great Confederate General first saw the light seventy-five years later. The children of Thomas Lee were:

- i Philip Ludwell, born 1727; died 1775.
- 4 ii Richard Henry, married Ann Aylett; Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
- iii Francis Lightfoot, Signer of the Declaration of Independence; married Rebecca Plater Tayloe, daughter of Hon. John Tayloe and Rebecca Plater, whose mother was Rebecca Addison (see Addison Family, No. 5).
- iv Thomas Ludwell, born 1730; died 1778.
- v William.
- vi Arthur.

4 RICHARD HENRY⁴ LEE (Thomas³, Richard², Richard¹) was born January 20, 1732, at Stratford. He was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The following account of him is from "Virginia, a History of the People":

"Richard Henry Lee belonged to a distinguished family of the 'Northern Neck,' between the Rappahannock

and the Potomac. He was born at 'Stratford,' in Westmoreland, in January, 1732, and was thus nearly of the exact age of Washington. All the traditions of his family were Cavalier. He was a descendant of the Richard Lee who had plotted with Berkeley to set up the flag of Charles II in Virginia, and his ancestors had been noted, in all generations, for their royalist sentiments. To look to such a family for a leader against the Crown seemed hopeless, and yet Richard Henry Lee was to prove as much an extremist as Patrick Henry. He was educated in England, and, from his early manhood, took part in public affairs. As early as 1768, he conceived the scheme of the 'Committees of Correspondence,' and, in 1773, procured its adoption in the House of Burgesses. His fame as the mover of the Declaration of Independence was yet to come.

"Lee was at this time forty-two years old, graceful in person, extremely cordial in his manners, and so elegant a speaker that he was said to have practised his gestures before a mirror. He was called 'The Gentleman of the Silver Hand,' and wore a black bandage on one hand to hide a wound he received while shooting swans on the Potomac. He lived at 'Chantilly,' in Westmoreland, and enjoyed the regard and respect of the entire community; a quiet gentleman, full of suave courtesy, who seemed anything but a Revolutionist, and yet, of all the great leaders of Virginia at that time, none was readier to go all lengths in resisting the Crown."

Richard Henry Lee married Ann Aylett.

At Nominy Church, on the creek of the same name, there was at the time of the destruction of the building by the British in 1814, a tomb commemorative of the first wife of Hon. Richard Henry Lee, the inscription on

which, as found among Mr. Lee's papers, and published by Dr. E. Jennings Lee, is as follows:

Sacred to the Memory
of Mrs. Ann Lee, wife of R. H. Lee
This monument was erected by her
Afflicted husband in the year 1768.
Reflect, dear reader, on the great
Uncertainty of human life, since neither
esteem, temperament nor the most amiable
goodness could save this excellent lady from death.
In the bloom of life. She left behind her four children,
two sons and two daughters.
Obiit 12th December 1768, æt 30.
Was there so precious a flower
But given us to behold it waste,
The short-lived blossom of an hour
Too nice, too fair, too sweet to last.

Mrs. Lee was the younger of the two daughters of Capt. William Aylett's second marriage with Elizabeth Eskridge, daughter of Major George Eskridge, of Sandy Point. Her sister Mary married Mr. Lee's brother, Thomas Ludwell. Her half-sisters by her father's previous marriage with Anne Ashton, were Elizabeth and Ann, who respectively married William Booth and W. Augustine Washington. Mrs. Lee's mother, after Captain Aylett's death, about 1744, married again, Col. James Steptoe, a widower with two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann, who married Philip Ludwell Lee, and Willoughby Allerton, and after their deaths P. R. Fendall and Samuel Washington. The four children referred to as surviving Mrs. Lee were Thomas, who afterwards settled in Prince William county, Ludwell, who went to Loudoun; Hannah, who married Corbin Washington, and Mary, who

married William Augustine Washington. Mrs. Lee was buried in the old burial ground under the hills at Mount Pleasant.

His second wife was Mrs. Ann Gaskins Packard.

Children (by first wife):

- i Thomas, married Mildred Washington (see Washington Family, No. 5).
- 5 ii Ludwell, married, first, Flora Ludwell, second, Elizabeth Armistead.
- iii Hannah, married Corbin Washington (see Washington Family, No. 6).
- iv Mary, married William Augustine Washington (see Washington Family, No. 5).

(by second wife):

- v Sarah, married Edmund Jennings Lee (see Number 16).

5 LUDWELL⁵ LEE (Richard Henry⁴, Thomas³, Richard², Richard¹) was twice married, first, about January 23, 1788, to his first cousin, Flora Ludwell, daughter of Philip Ludwell and Elizabeth Steptoe, of Stratford, by whom he had three children, and, second to Elizabeth, daughter of Bowles and Mary (Fontaine) Armistead, and sister of Mrs. Wilson Cary Selden (see Armistead Family, No. 41), whom he married in 1797, and by whom he had six children. Elizabeth (Armistead) Lee is said to have borne a striking resemblance to her cousin, Dolly Madison. He resided, first, at Shooter's Hill, near Alexandria, and later at Belmont, near Leesburg, Virginia. His first wife died and was buried at Shooter's Hill. Her tomb was to be seen there before the late war between the States. Ludwell Lee was buried at Belmont.

Children (by first wife).

- i Richard Henry.
- ii Cecilia, born in 1790; married James L. McKenna; no children.

6 iii Eliza Matilda, born September 13, 1791; married Richard H. Love.

Children (by second wife):

- iv Mary Ann, born April 8, 1798; married Gen. Robert B. Campbell of South Carolina.
- 7 v Ellen McMacken, married, first, Thomas Bedford, and, second, Rev. Nathaniel Phippen Knapp.
- vi Elizabeth Armistead, born March 23, 1804; married Wilson Cary Selden; died May 23, 1887; the following is her obituary: "Entered into rest at the residence of Rev. J. R. Joyner, Berlin, Worcester County, Maryland, 23 of May, 1887, Mrs. Elizabeth A. Selden, in the 84th year of her age, daughter of Hon. Ludwell Lee, of Belmont, Loudoun County, Virginia, and widow of the late Wilson Cary Selden, of Exeter, near Leesburg, Virginia." (See Selden Family, No. 43.)
- vii Emily, died in 1875, unmarried.
- viii Francis Lightfoot, married Miss Rogers, of South Carolina; no issue.
- ix Bowles Armistead, no record of him; a cadet from Virginia, of his name, entered West Point in 1828.

6 ELIZA MATILDA⁶ LEE (Ludwell⁵, Richard Henry⁴, Thomas³, Richard², Richard¹) was born September 13, 1791. She married Richard H. Love of Fairfax County,

in 1811. He was the brother of Eleanor (Love) Selden, second wife of Doctor Wilson Cary Selden (see Selden Family, Number 42). She died January 22, 1875. They had six children.

- i Thomas Love, died young.
- ii Ludwell Love, died young.
- iii Richard Love, U. S. N.; born in 1815; married Martha Ann Pearson; died in 1855.
- iv Cecilia Matilda Love, born in 1823; married, in 1844, Lewis Addison Armistead, U. S. N.; died in 1850.
- v John Love, of Indiana, born in 1820; a graduate of West Point; General in U. S. Army; married Mary F. Smith; no children; died in 1881.
- vi Flora Lee Love, married Rev. William Johnston, of the Episcopal Church, at whose home Mrs. Love died.

7 ELLEN McMACKEN⁶ LEE (Ludwell⁵, Richard Henry⁴, Thomas³, Richard², Richard¹) was born April 5, 1802. She married, first, Thomas Bedford of Kentucky, by whom she had one child. She married, second, in 1841, the Reverend Nathaniel Phippen Knapp, of Mobile, Alabama, by whom she had two children.

Children:

- i ——— Bedford (child by first husband).
(by second husband):
- ii Ludwell Lee Knapp, born in 1845; died in 1883.
- iii Caroline Frances Knapp, born in July, 1847; married, January 9, 1873, Rev. John Richard Joyner.

8 HENRY³ LEE (Richard², Richard¹) of Leesylvania, Prince William County, was born in 1729. He was a member of the House of Burgesses and took part

in all the stirring events of the times. Governor Spotswood appointed him to succeed his father as a naval officer of the Potomac. He married Mary, daughter of Theodoric Bland of Westover. They had three sons, all of whom were members of the Colonial House of Burgesses. Henry Lee died in 1787. The on'y child whose descendants have been traced in this genealogy is his son, Henry.

Children:

- 9 i Henry, who married, first, Matilda Ludwell Lee, second, Ann Hill Carter.
- ii Anne, married William Byrd Page (see Page Family, No. 25).

9 GOV. HENRY⁴ LEE (Henry³, Richard², Richard¹), born in 1756, was graduated from Princeton College in 1773. He was for three years Governor of Virginia, and her representative in Congress. He was the celebrated cavalry officer of the Revolution under the sobriquet, "Light Horse Harry Lee." He married, first, his cousin, Matilda, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee, thereby becoming the owner of the Stratford estate shortly after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. He married, second, June 18, 1794, Ann Hill Carter, daughter of Charles Carter, of Shirley (see Carter Lineage). She was born at Shirley, in 1773. On the death of Washington, Governor Lee spoke that eulogy of him which has become immortal, little dreaming that his youngest son would have it fitted to him so closely thereafter. Governor Lee died in 1818.

Children:

- i Henry (son of first wife).
- ii Charles.
- 10 iii Sidney Smith, married Ann Maria Mason.

- 13 iv Robert Edward, married Mary Randolph Custis.
- 16 v Edmund Jennings, married, first, Lucy Grymes, second, Sarah Lee.
- vi Ann.
- vii Mildred.

10 SIDNEY SMITH⁵ LEE (Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) married Ann Maria, daughter of General John and Nancy (Murray) Mason (see Mason Family, No. 13), and granddaughter of George Mason, of Gunston. His sons were,

- 11 i Fitzhugh, married Ellen Barnard Fowle.
- ii Sidney Smith, died in 1887 without issue.
- 12 iii Major John Mason, now resides at Stratford; married Nora, daughter of Dr. Bankhead.

11 GEN. FITZHUGH⁶ LEE (Sidney Smith⁵, Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹), Governor of Virginia, married Ellen Barnard, daughter of William Fowle of Alexandria. He died at Washington, April 28, 1905. The following is from the *Literary Digest*:

"There is no man in the South, and no man in the United States," says the *New York Times*, "who contributed more than Fitzhugh Lee to form, after the division of the Civil War, 'a more perfect union.' And this not by any overt proceedings of his own in that direction, but by the mere force of his generous nature." *The Times* continues:

"It is twenty years since the attention of the hundreds of thousands of New Yorkers who turned out to witness the funeral procession of General Grant was attracted by the only mounted man in that impressive array who

was in civilian's dress. Inquiring, they learned that the horseman thus made conspicuous was Fitzhugh Lee, the Governor of Virginia. His participation would have been more in evidence as a sign of reunion if he had worn a Confederate uniform. But for this the time was not yet ripe. The same generosity and good feeling that this incident denoted were the qualities which have endeared Fitzhugh Lee to his countrymen, including those who, a little more than forty years ago, he would have denied to be his countrymen."

From the same paper we cull the following account of General Fitzhugh Lee's career:

Fitzhugh Lee was born in Clermont, Fairfax County, Va., on November 19, 1835, and was sixty-nine years old. A nephew of Robert E. Lee, the famous Confederate general, and a grandson of Gen. Henry E. Lee, the noted 'Light Horse Harry' of the Revolutionary War, he came from a family of famous soldiers. He graduated at West Point in 1856, and entered upon his first military service on the Western frontier, where he engaged in some spirited combats with the Indians in Texas.

After his Indian fighting Fitzhugh Lee was ordered back to West Point as an instructor in cavalry tactics. The outbreak of the Civil War found him serving in that capacity. He promptly resigned and offered his services to the Confederacy. It was as a cavalry leader that Lee displayed the greatest courage and skill during the Civil War. The very last stroke of the Army of Northern Virginia was the cavalry charge led by Fitzhugh Lee at Farmville, near Appomattox, on April 8, 1865. He succeeded in driving back General Crook's cavalry division, and held the situation he thus gained against fearful odds, until Sheridan and Ord arrived,

and, throwing an overwhelming force against Lee's handful of men, put an end to the struggle of the Confederacy. The next day Gen. Robert E. Lee and General Grant settled the terms of the surrender. Fitzhugh Lee was present at the memorable meeting.

After the war Fitzhugh Lee returned to his home in Stafford County, Va. For the next few years he applied himself to farming. Like the majority of the other great Confederate fighters, he accepted the result of the war philosophically and was one of the first recognized leaders of the Confederacy to preach the gospel of peace. He was elected Governor of Virginia in 1885. Fitzhugh Lee rendered his greatest service to his country during the Spanish war and the period that immediately preceded and followed that epoch in American history. For many years he held the responsible position of consul-general at Havana. After the war he became military governor of Havana during the American occupation. General Lee was appointed to the regular army with rank of brigadier-general in February, 1901. For a time he was in command of the Department of Missouri. He retired for age from the army the following March. A widow and five children survive him.

Children:

- i Ellen, married Capt. Rhea, of the 7th U. S. Cavalry.
- ii Anne, married Lieut. Lewis Brown, of the 7th U. S. Cavalry.
- iii Virginia, married Lieut. John Carter Montgomery, of the 7th U. S. Cavalry.
- iv Fitzhugh, of the 7th U. S. Cavalry.
- v George Mason.

12 MAJOR JOHN MASON⁶ LEE (Sidney Smith⁵,

Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) married Nora, daughter of Doctor Bankhead, and now resides at Stratford.

Children :

- i Henry Carter.
- ii John Mason, married Sally B. Johnston, and resides at Richmond.
- iii Daniel Maury.

13 GEN. ROBERT EDWARD⁵ LEE (Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) was born at Stratford, Westmoreland County, Virginia, January 19, 1807. He married Mary Ann Randolph Custis, daughter of George Washington Parke Custis, of Arlington, and Mary Lee Fitzhugh, his wife. She was born at Arlington, October 1, 1808, and died at Lexington, Virginia, November 5, 1873. General Lee died October 12, 1870. The following article commemorates his birthday :

Gen. Robert E. Lee, the great Confederate commander, was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, January 19, 1807. This is his birthday, and it will be celebrated generally throughout the South and by Confederate societies in this and other States. Of all the great figures of the Civil War, General Lee was perhaps the most imposing, and he is today one of the noblest patterns of the soldier. No one ever impugned his motives. None ever denied his unselfishness and his purity of purpose. He was a martyr to his patriotic devotion to his native State. He did not approve of the policy of secession, and, with his military knowledge, it is likely that he did not expect the success of the cause he adopted. He had had a long and honorable career in the United States Army and was devoted to the service. Every inducement was of-

ferred to him to remain in it. The place of commander-in-chief of the army of the United States was urged upon him. If he had accepted that offer we can only speculate as to the result. But no inducements were sufficient to cause him to take arms against his mother State and his own people. In his conduct of the war General Lee gained an imperishable fame. Lord Wolseley, afterward commander-in-chief of the British Army, who accompanied Lee in one of his campaigns, declared that he was the greatest English-speaking general since the Duke of Marlborough, not even excepting the Duke of Wellington.

In his manner of life after the close of the war, in the dignity of his retirement to the position of president of Washington College at Lexington, which had, of course, been wrecked by the war; in the calmness and sincerity with which he accepted the result of the great conflict and in the advice which he gave to his surviving comrades the grandeur of Lee's character was sublime. It is no mean tribute to him that those who were most bitter against the Confederate cause and considered it a wicked rebellion have selected General Lee as one of the national heroes to go into the so-called "Hall of Fame." But this distinction can add nothing to his glory.

In some of his personal characteristics, in his unselfish patriotism and self-sacrificing devotion to his cause, in his qualities as a military commander, Lee perhaps approaches more nearly to the august character of Washington than any other American. As a military commander he was Washington's superior. Whether he would have measured up to him as a statesman can never be known, because in this he was never tested. But these two great and good men seem always associated together.

As we have said, Lee was a pattern for the American soldier in his fearless devotion to duty, his gallantry, his humanity, his chivalry, his purity of life. If the young soldiers at West Point would study this pattern and emulate his virtues it would do a vast deal in reforming those evils at the academy which so badly need reforming, and which in some way almost seem the manifestation of the less elevated spirit of these times.

In his speech at a memorial meeting in Richmond Jefferson Davis said: "When the monument we build shall have crumbled into dust his virtues will still live—a high model for the imitation of generations yet unborn." The tribute of Benjamin Hill, of Georgia, to General Lee has been quoted until it is trite. Nevertheless, on Lee's birthday it may be quoted here again: "He was," said Mr. Hill, "a foe without hate, a friend without treachery, a soldier without cruelty and a victim without murmuring. He was a public officer without vices, a private citizen without wrong, a neighbor without reproach, a Christian without hypocrisy and a man without guilt. He was Cæsar without his ambition, Frederick without his tyranny, Napoleon without his selfishness and Washington without his reward. He was as obedient to authority as a servant and royal in authority as a king. He was as gentle as a woman in life, pure and modest as a virgin in thought, watchful as a Roman vestal, submissive to law as Socrates and grand in battle as Achilles."

Children:

- i General George Washington Custis, of Ravensworth.
- ii Mary Custis.
- 14 iii William Henry Fitzhugh, married, first, Charlotte Wickham, and, second, Mary Tabb Bolling.

- iv Ann Carter, died in 1862.
- v Eleanor Agnes, died eight years after the surrender (in the Civil War).
- 15 vi Robert Edward, married, first, Charlotte Hayall, second, Annie Carter.
- vii Mildred, died in March, 1905.

14 WILLIAM HENRY FITZHUGH⁶ LEE (Robert Edward⁵, Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) married, first, Charlotte Wickham, and, second, Mary Tabb Bolling. Their children were,

- i Col. R. E. Lee.
- ii Dr. Bolling Lee.

15 CAPTAIN ROBERT EDWARD⁶ LEE (Robert Edward⁵, Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) married, first, Charlotte Hayall, by whom he had no children. His second wife was Annie Carter. They had two children, who reside at Romancoke, near West Point.

- i Mary Custis.
- ii Ann Carter.

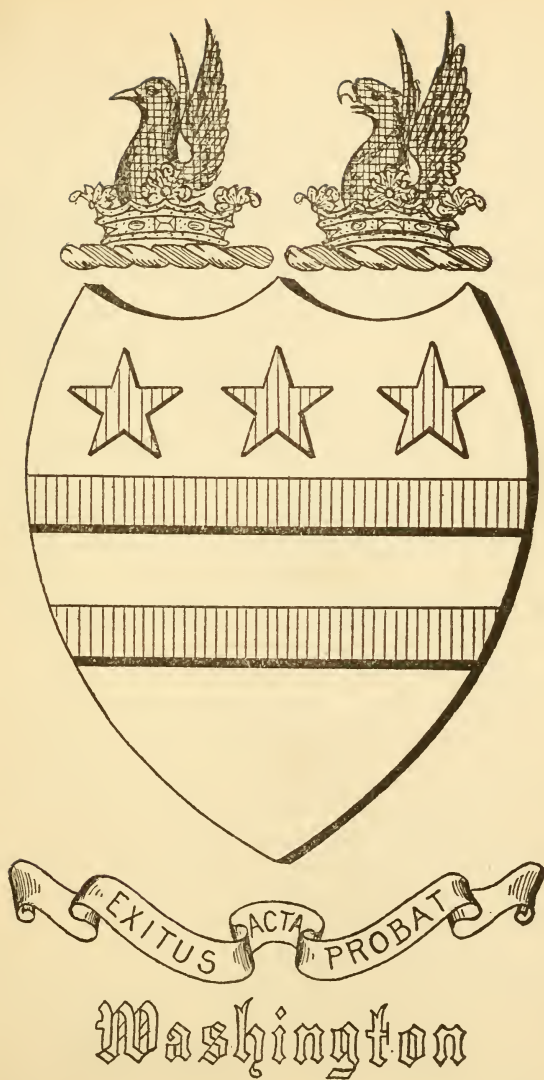
16 EDMUND JENNINGS⁵ LEE (Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) was born at Leesylvania, Prince William County, Virginia, May 20, 1772. He married, first, Lucy Grymes. His second wife, whom he married about 1799, was Sarah, youngest daughter of Richard Henry Lee of Chantilly, by his second wife, Mrs. Ann Gaskins Packard. (See Number 4.) She was born at Chantilly, November 27, 1775, and died at Alexandria, May 8, 1837. Edmund Jennings Lee died at his home in Alexandria, May 30, 1843. Their children were,

- i Edmund Jennings.
- 17 ii Anne Harriotte, married John Lloyd.

17 ANNE HARRIOTTE⁶ LEE (Edmund Jennings⁵, Henry⁴, Henry³, Richard², Richard¹) was born March 6, 1799. She married, November 2, 1820, John Lloyd of Alexandria, who was born November 16, 1775, and died July 22, 1854. Anne Harriotte (Lee) Lloyd died September 10, 1863. They had six children,

- i Edmund Jennings Lloyd.
- ii Rebecca Lloyd, born June 7, 1824; married May 2, 1844, Doctor John Prosser Tabb, of Gloucester County (see "Lee Family of Virginia," page 382, for Tabb family); five children; died July 17, 1873.
- iii Anna Harriotte Lloyd, married Rev. John Stearns.
- iv George Francis Lloyd, married Mary Pindle Hammond.
- v Jean Charlotte Lloyd, married Philip F. Teatman.
- vi Mary Lloyd, died unmarried.

WASHINGTON FAMILY



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

WASHINGTON FAMILY

Arms: Argent two bars gules, in chief three mullets of the second.

Crests: (1) Out of a ducal coronet or a raven, wings endorsed proper. (2) Out of a ducal coronet or an eagle, wings endorsed sable.

Motto: Exitus acta probat.

SIR ROBERT¹ DYMOKE, of Scrivelsby Court, Lincolnshire, England, married Lady Anne Sparrow. Their son,

SIR EDWARD² DYMOKE, married Lady Anne Talbois. Their daughter,

LADY FRANCES³ DYMOKE, married Sir Thomas Wyndebanks. Their daughter,

MILDRED⁴ WYNDEBANKS, married Robert Reade. Their son,

COLONEL GEORGE⁵ READE, married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martian. Their daughter,

MILDRED⁶ READE, married Colonel Augustine Warner. Their daughter.

MILDRED⁷ WARNER, married Lawrence Washington, son of John Washington and Ann Broadhurst.

Lawrence¹ Washington, of Northampton, England, and Gray's Inn, Mayor of Northampton, a town under the same civil law as London, and whose Mayors were all freemen of the various Craft-Guilds, was the ancestor of George Washington. He was the son of John Washington, of Warton, and his wife, Margaret, sister of Sir Thomas Kitson, Knight and Alderman of London, in the reign of Henry VIII. John and Lawrence, the

emigrants to Virginia, in 1659, were descended in the eighth generation from John Washington, of Whitefield, County of Lancaster, England.

COL JOHN¹ WASHINGTON emigrated to Virginia in 1659. He was twice married. His second wife was Ann, daughter of Nathaniel Pope, whom he married about 1659. His will, probated January 10, 1677, mentions his children, Lawrence, John, and Ann.

Children:

- 1 i Lawrence, married Mildred Warner.
- ii John.
- iii Ann.

1 LAWRENCE² WASHINGTON (John¹) married Mildred, daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner, of Gloucester County.

Children:

- 2 i John, married Catherine Whiting.
- 3 ii Augustine, married, first, Jane Butler, second Mary Ball.
- iii A daughter.

2 JOHN³ WASHINGTON (Lawrence², John¹) married Catherine Whiting, of Gloucester.

Children:

- i Warner.
- ii Henry.
- iii Mildred, married Lewis Willis (see Willis Family).
- iv A daughter.
- v A daughter.

3 AUGUSTINE³ WASHINGTON (Lawrence², John¹) was born at Bridge Creek, Westmoreland County, Vir-

ginia, in 1694. He married, first, Jane Butler, April 20, 1715, the daughter of Caleb Butler, of Westmoreland County. She died November 24, 1728. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Colonel Joseph Ball (see Ball Family, Number 9). They were married March 6, 1730-1. She was born at Epping Forest, Lancaster County, Virginia, 1707-8, and died at Mount Vernon, August 25, 1789, aged eighty-two years. She left a will dated May 20, 1787, and probated at Fredericksburg, Virginia, October 23, 1789. Augustine Washington died at his estate in Stafford County, on the Rappahannock, April 12, 1743.

Children (by first wife) :

- i Butler.
- ii Lawrence, married Anne, daughter of Hon. William Fairfax, of Belvoir, Fairfax County; died without surviving issue, leaving his estate, Mount Vernon, to his half brother, George Washington; his widow married Col. George Lee, of Mount Pleasant.
- 4 iii Augustine, married Ann Aylett.
- iv A daughter.

Children (by second wife) :

- v George, first President of the United States; married Martha Dandridge, widow of Daniel Parke Custis (see Dandridge Family of New Kent County).
- vi Elizabeth, married Col. Fielding Lewis, as his second wife; son, Maj. George Lewis, whose daughter, Mary Willis Lewis, married Maj. Byrd Charles Willis (see Willis Family, No 14).
- vii Samuel, married, first, Jane Champe, second, Mildred Thornton, third, Lucy Chapman.

- 16 viii John Augustine, married Hannah Bushrod.
 ix Charles, married Mildred Thornton.
 x Mildred.

4 AUGUSTINE⁴ WASHINGTON (Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) lived at Wakefield, Westmoreland County. He married Ann, daughter and co-heiress of William Aylett, of Westmoreland.

Children:

- i Elizabeth, married General Alexander Spotswood (see Spottiswoode Family, No. 15).
 - ii Jane.
 - iii Ann.
- 5 iv William Augustine, married, first, his cousin, Jane Washington, second, Mary Lee, third, Sally Tayloe (see Addison Family, No. 5).

5 WILLIAM AUGUSTINE⁵ WASHINGTON (Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born November 25, 1757. He married three times, first, his cousin, Jane, daughter of John Augustine and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington (see Number 16), second, Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Henry Lee (see Lee Family, Number 4), by whom he had no children, and, third, Sally, daughter of Colonel John Tayloe, of Mount Airy, Richmond County, by whom he had children. He died at Georgetown, in October, 1810.

Children:

- i Mildred, married Thomas Lee (see Lee Family, No. 4).
 - ii Bushrod,
- 6 iii Corbin, married Hannah Lee.
 iv William Augustine.

6 CORBIN⁶ WASHINGTON (William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) of Walnut Farm, Westmoreland County, married Hannah, daughter of Richard Henry Lee (see Lee Family, Number 4).

Children:

- i Richard Henry Lee.
- 7 ii John Augustine, married Jean Charlotte Blackburn.
- 15 iii Bushrod Corbin, married Anna Maria Thomasine Blackburn.
- iv Mary Lee, married Noblett Herbert, and had two sons.
- v Jane Mildred.
- vi Corbin.

7 JOHN AUGUSTINE⁷ WASHINGTON (Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born May 26, 1789. He married, November 14, 1811, Jean Charlotte, eldest daughter of Captain Richard Scott Blackburn, U. S. A., and Judith Ball, his first wife. Jean Charlotte (Blackburn) Washington died in 1856.

Children:

- i Anna Maria Thomasine Blackburn, born November 5, 1817; married, May 15, 1834, Dr. William Fontaine Alexander (see Alexander Family, No. 15); she died March 29, 1850.
- 8 ii John Augustine, married Eleanor Love Selden.
- iii Richard Blackburn.

8 JOHN AUGUSTINE⁸ WASHINGTON (John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born May 3, 1820. He mar-

ried February 16, 1843, Eleanor, daughter of Wilson Cary Selden, of Exeter, Loudoun County, Virginia. (See Selden Family, Number 43.) She was born April 12, 1824. The *Baltimore Sun* gives the following: "A very large and interesting portrait represents the widow of John Augustine Washington, who died at Mount Vernon in 1832, née Jane Charlotte, daughter of Major Richard Scott Blackburn, of the United States Army. To the right of their mother stood her two sons, about 16 and 18, on the left the only daughter, Anna Maria Washington, and in front young Noblett Herbert, whose mother was Mary Lee, daughter of Corbin Washington and a granddaughter of Richard Henry Lee. This is one of those delightful old groups, life size, and hard to reproduce in the costumes of the present day."

Their home was Blakeley, Jefferson County, Virginia. His sister, Anna Maria, married Doctor William Fontaine Alexander, one of the sons of Doctor Wilson Cary Selden's third wife, for whom Doctor Selden was guardian. His brother, Richard Blackburn Washington, born November 12, 1822, married, November 20, 1844, Christine Maria Washington, daughter of Samuel Walter Washington of "Harewood," Virginia, and his wife, Louisa Clemson, of Philadelphia, Pa. Mr. Richard Washington became guardian and trustee for his nieces and nephews, upon the death of Mr. John A. Washington. Richard Washington had nine children, Elizabeth Clemson; John Augustine; Ann M. F. Blackburn; Louisa Clemson; Samuel Walter, born November 1, 1853, and married Elizabeth Ryland Willis, granddaughter of John A. Washington; Richard Blackburn; Christine Maria; George Steptoe; and William de Hertburn.

The following records are from Hayden, page 634, the *Baltimore Sun*, and from the old family Bible.

"Col. John Augustine Washington, C. S. A., 3d, was the last of his family and name to own and occupy Mount Vernon. Mount Vernon was willed by General Washington to his nephew, Judge Bushrod Washington. He, dying without children, in 1829, bequeathed it to his nephew, John Augustine, second son of Corbin Washington. Here he lived until 1860, when tourists made life almost impossible for the family longer to remain there, so he sold the estate to the "Mount Vernon Ladies' Association" and removed to "Waveland," an estate he had bought in Fauquier County, Virginia. When the war between the States commenced, he at once offered his services to the Governor of Virginia. General R. E. Lee offered him the position of aid de camp on his staff with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, which he accepted. He was killed in the war, and General W. H. F. Lee, who was by his side when he was killed, thus related the particulars of his fall. (University of Virginia Memorial 57.)

"Col. Washington was with my command as a scout near the enemy in West Virginia, during the advance of Loring's army from its position on Cheat Mountain. He had long been anxious to accompany in some of our expeditions. On one occasion he brought me orders from headquarters, and his face beamed with delight as he told me that he was to accompany us * * *! It was with difficulty that I could restrain him. In one skirmish with the enemy's cavalry, he charged with the leading files. He had come within sight of the enemy's camp and I gave the order to retire. "Oh, no," said Colonel Washington, "let us ride down and capture that fellow on the gray horse." After some hesitation I assented, and, leaving our main force, we took only two men and pro-

ceeded to capture the fellow on the gray horse. Our road lay through a narrow defile in the mountain, some half mile in length, at the end of which the fellow on the gray horse was awaiting very quietly our approach. We had barely proceeded three hundred yards, when fire was opened on us from an ambuscade in the side of the mountain. At the first volley Colonel Washington fell from his horse, pierced with balls, myself and escort wheeled and spurred back, running the gauntlet of their musketry. * * * How we escaped was one of the mysteries of the war. My horse was shot in three or four places, the other two killed. Colonel Washington's horse came out with us, bringing his sword, which was tied to the saddle. His body was sent to General Lee on the next day, under a flag of truce, and sent by General Lee to his family. Thus fell Colonel John A. Washington, an early victim in that deadly struggle in which so many noble lives were lost. It is not groundless conjecture when we say that, if he had lived, he would have earned and honored the highest rank in the gift of the country. His courage, his knowledge of men, his resolution, his inflexibility of purpose, and the lofty ambition with which he was inspired, all of these were of too high a type for him to have come through such a war without enrolling his name among the noblest which its annals contained.

"In private life he shone with all the virtues which should characterize the husband, father, son, and brother. In his friendship he never faltered and his noble generous heart prompted him to seek out and aid the distressed. To strangers this language may seem mere panegyric; by those who knew him it will be thought to fall far short of describing the actual virtues of the man."

Jefferson Davis thus speaks of him in his "Rise and

Fall of the Confederate Government," I, 436: "The loss of this valuable and accomplished officer was much regretted by his general and all others who knew him."

The following from the *Baltimore Sun* also refers to him:

"In December, 1909, the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans met at Richmond to receive the portrait of Colonel Washington by request of his daughter, lately deceased, the wife of Major R. M. T. Hunter.

"Colonel Taylor, being present, related that, in deference to his name and position, the body of Colonel Washington was sent by his opponents into camp, with all honors, and under a flag of truce.

"Some eighty odd years had elapsed since Washington and 'Light Horse Harry Lee' were under arms in their country's cause, and it is now nearly fifty years again that we find these names linked in a struggle for their firesides.

"In the forty-odd years of the recent past descendants of the last Col. John Augustine Washington are quietly but effectively making a record in their various lines, but as modestly as did either Washington or Lee.

"Lawrence, the fifth child of Colonel Washington, holds a trusted position in the Library of Congress. His daughter, Anna Maria, the wife of the Rev. Dr. Beverly Dandridge Tucker, Bishop-Coadjutor of Southern Virginia in the Episcopal Church—said to have been a stanch fighter in the days of the Confederacy—on the occasion of the presentation of the portrait of his father-in-law, wrote and recited this poem in memory of Colonel Washington:

'No soldier of fortune, no seeker of pelf,
'No lover of glory and fame;
'But simply a man who was true to himself,
'The home where he'd dwelt and his name.

'He rode far away at the call of the land,
'Unmindful of peril and fate;
'A smile on his face and a wave of the hand
For the children who stood at the gate.

'He rode by the side of the kingliest knight,
'And deemed it a guerdon to share
'His tent and the march, or the danger and fight,
'To kneel by his chieftain in prayer.

'He lay where he fell, with the light on his face,
'Untouched by dishonor and shame,
'Defeated—yet true to the pride of his race,
'The home where he'd dwelt and his name.

'The tears were like dew in the eyes of the chief,
'Who gazed on the form of his friend
'And thought of the children at home and their grief,
'The blossoms of life and its end!

'He sent all entwined with his pity and love,
'The flowers that grew where he fell—
'And angels who walked on the ramparts above
'Repeated their call, 'It is well.'

' 'Tis well, though for years he has slept 'neath the sod,
'Uncrowned by the laurels of fame,
'And simply a man who was true to his God,
'The home where he'd dwelt and his name.' "

Children :

- 9 i Louisa Fontaine, married Roger Preston Chew.
- ii Jean Charlotte, married Nathaniel H. Willis
 (see Willis Family, No. 25-b).
- iii Eliza Selden, married Maj. Robert W. Hunter
 (see Hunter Family, No. 20).
- iv Anna Maria, married Rt. Rev. Beverley Dandridge Tucker (see Tucker Family, No. 31).
- 10 v Lawrence Washington, married Fannie Lackland.
- 12 vi Eleanor Love Selden, married Julian Howard.
- 14 vii George, married Emily Serena Porterfield.

9 LOUISA FONTAINE⁹ WASHINGTON (John Augustine⁸, John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born February 19, 1844, at Mount Vernon. She married, August 15, 1871, Colonel Roger Preston Chew, son of Roger and Sarah (West) Chew, of Jefferson County, Virginia (now West Virginia). He was captain of "Chew's Battery," and was promoted to the command of Stuart's Horse Artillery in 1864, and made Lieutenant-Colonel in 1865, Army of Northern Virginia.

Children :

- i Christine Washington Chew, born Sept. 19, 1872; married Feb. 2, 1905, Brantz Mayer Roszel.
- ii Roger Chew, born May 3, 1874.
- iii John Augustine Chew, born Oct. 28, 1876; died Feb. 11, 1882.
- iv Virginia Chew, born May 29, 1878; died Dec. 25, 1894.
- v Wilson Selden Chew, born Sept. 27, 1880; died Jan. 4, 1881.

vi Margaret Preston Chew, born Feb. 1, 1883.

10 LAWRENCE⁹ WASHINGTON (John Augustine⁸, John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born at Mount Vernon, January 14, 1854. He married, June 14, 1876, Fanny, daughter of Thomas and Martha Ellen (Willis) Lackland, of Jefferson County, West Virginia (see Willis Family, Number 25-a).

Children:

- 11 i John Augustine, married Eleanor Gaye Altizer.
- ii Lawrence.
- iii Pattie Willis.
- iv Anne Madison.
- v Louisa Fontaine.
- vi Richard Blackburn.
- vii Willis Lackland.
- viii Fannie Jacquelyn.
- ix Wilson Selden.
- x Preston Chew.
- xi Julia Howard.
- xii Francis Ryland.

11 JOHN AUGUSTINE¹⁰ WASHINGTON (Lawrence⁹, John Augustine⁸, John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) married Eleanor Gaye Altizer.

Child:

- i Eleanor Gaye.

12 ELEANOR LOVE SELDEN⁹ WASHINGTON (John Augustine⁸, John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born at Mount Vernon, March 14, 1856. She married.

May 5, 1880, Julian Howard, who died May 17, 1884. He was the son of Charles Howard of Richmond and his wife, Sarah Anne Smith, of Northumberland County, Virginia, who were married July 10, 1851.

Child:

13 i Sarah Smith Howard, married Hugh Milton Caldwell.

13 SARAH SMITH¹⁰ HOWARD (Eleanor Love Selden⁹ Washington, John Augustine⁸, John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) married, October 21, 1903, Hugh Milton Caldwell.

Children:

- i Eleanor Washington Caldwell, born Dec. 27, 1906.
- ii Jane Kearsley Caldwell, born Aug. 10, 1908.
- iii Anne Howard Caldwell, born April 6, 1910.

14 GEORGE⁹ WASHINGTON (John Augustine⁸, John Augustine⁷, Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born at Mount Vernon in 1858. He married, February 16, 1886, Emily Serena, daughter of George and Emily (Terrill) Porterfield. Mr. Washington died December 31, 1906.

Child:

iv Richard Blackburn. *Washington, Hot Springs, Va.*

In the following article, from the *Baltimore Sun*, will be found a most interesting account of "Harewood," and of the Jefferson County Washingtons. During the war, Jefferson County was, much to the sorrow of her white population, added to the new State of West Virginia. The author has been told that, at the time the

transfer was made, there was only one white vote cast for it.

"More of the blood of the Washingtons exists today in the veins of the residents of Charlestown, West Virginia, and vicinity, than in any community in the world and probably more than in all the rest of the world taken together. In the present generation there are great numbers of stalwart men living thereabout who bear the name of Washington, and yet other great numbers who get the Washington blood through their mothers who have the characteristics, though not the name.

"An inquiry establishes the fact that the community is overrun with the descendants of the family of Washington. And why should it not be, for three of the brothers of Gen. George Washington lived here, bred families, some of them wondrous large, and their descendants have lived here and diffused the blood until the whole countryside is possessed of it and affected by it. In fact the nearest descendants of the Washingtons of the generation of Revolutionary days have their homes here today. If properly accredited, one may even be invited to call upon Richard Blackburn Washington himself, a venerable patriarch of 87 years, and the nearest living link to the olden days.

"History records the fact that George Washington, a strip of a lad 16 years old, came into the northern part of Virginia in 1748 to survey a vast tract of land in the wilderness which had been acquired from the crown by Lord Fairfax, the eccentric peer and idol of the court, who chose to isolate himself here because a woman had refused him. These lands were in what became the famed seat of romance and history, the Shenandoah valley.

"The young surveyor lived here three years and ran

his lines in all directions. To drinking the lime impregnated water of this valley his great stature has been attributed by some. The lines he laid down were followed by the roads that increasing civilization built and are a record of his work that will last forever. In the Court-house at Winchester are the original maps he drew, neat and precise to a marked degree.

“Young George Washington carried the news of the wonderful country to his old home in tidewater Virginia, expatiating particularly to the members of his family upon it. As a result Lawrence Washington, an older brother and man of means, bought large tracts. Lawrence, however, died shortly afterward and the other brothers in dividing his property, went to see these lands, fell in love with the country, and later went there to live, taking their families with them and there dwelt to the end of their days.

“From the property of Charles Washington, the youngest of the brothers, was laid out Charlestown, named after him. Samuel, the eldest, a rollicking country squire, who wedded five times during his career, laid out the historic estate at Harewood. George was also interested in the property and actively in charge of the building of the old Harewood mansion. John Augustine throve, and his descendants today live in Charlestown. George became great in war and statesmanship, but returned at intervals as long as he lived to Harewood, of which he was executor and guardian of his brother's children after Samuel died. The estate he always regarded as his summer home.

“Richard Blackburn Washington, who is a grandson of the generation of which the Father of His Country was a member, is a descendant of John Augustine. His

wife was a descendant of Samuel, and because of this union of kindred blood his four sons and two daughters have as much of the old strain as had their parents and more than any other Washingtons, with one possible exception. Two sons and a daughter still live with Richard Blackburn Washington at their home in Charlestown. The sons have prospered and are leading men in their community. The Washingtons aid in directing the affairs of the town, hold leading county offices, are independent farmers, country gentlemen, merchants and bankers. Some of them have likewise prospered in other sections, a notable example being George S. Washington, a commission merchant of Philadelphia.

"The town is also the home of Lawrence Washington and his two sisters, descendants of John Augustine, and representing another branch of the family. Lawrence, however, spends little of his time there, as he holds a position with the Library of Congress and lives mostly in Washington. Of the 5,000 descendants of the brothers of the Father of His Country it is claimed that Lawrence is the only individual holding a Government position.

"Bushrod Washington is a great favorite in the present generation and is regarded as the fighting member of it. The favorite story of his exploits at arms is that of a fight he had during the Civil War, in which he espoused the cause of the South and was a dashing young lieutenant of cavalry. Upon one occasion he was lured from the Confederate lines by a Federal officer upon a pretense of an exchange of tobacco. Washington advanced with his sword carelessly held in his left hand expecting almost anything but feeling safe, because he was a left handed swordsman and the best in his regiment. The rival officer, not knowing that he was left-handed and supposing

that he was off his guard, set upon him, but Bushrod was not as careless as he seemed to be, and succeeded in defeating his opponent, leaving him dead on the field. Despite his ever readiness to do battle, this Washington of today is an ardent church worker and exhorts as earnestly as he fights. He anticipates making his future home in the State of Washington, where he will take upon himself all the hardships of frontier life, despite his age of 67. But today he is a man of such physical prowess that few younger men would dare face him.

"There are quantities of other Washington blood about Charlestown. The communities that most compete with it are Westmoreland county, Virginia, and Kankakee, Ills. In Westmoreland county, dwells Robert J. Washington and the numerous family that centers in him. In Kankakee, lives Spottswood Augustine Washington, the father of many sons and daughters. In the Civil War the sons of this family espoused the cause of the North and fought valiantly as members of the Federal Army. As Washingtons they were in a class by themselves, however, for all the other descendants of the family of the first President were Southerners and fought for the Confederacy. Likewise they have all been Democrats since the war, and this fact may explain the limited number of Washingtons in the Government service today.

"But coming back to Charlestown, there is much of interest to be found there in this connection. Harewood is, next to Mount Vernon, the estate about which hovers much of early American romance. It was in 1752, 158 years ago, that it was built. Samuel and George were partners in its construction, and George had actual charge. He was the architect. The stone for the walls was hewn

from the limestone beds on the estate, and the man who hauled it got an acre of land for a team a day, so cheap was real estate. The walls are two feet thick and so well built that the house stands today in a good condition of repair, and has never been repaired, except for the rebuilding of a small portico at the entrance. The same ancient shutters hang at the windows that were made under the direction of Washington. The coat of arms of the Washingtons still holds place over the door, and it is from its design and colors that the Stars and Stripes were taken, an important fact little known.

"On the ancient walls still hangs the painting of Col. Samuel Washington, the dashing, rollicking, fox-hunting squire, of the class that made early Virginia famous by their entertaining. The easy stairs and balustrades are almost identical to those of Mount Vernon and were furnished by the same English firm crossing the ocean at Washington's order. The mantel over the fireplace in the parlor was given to Washington by Lafayette. The latter visited here often, and, after the great war, his small son also stayed here among American friends who idolized him.

"General Washington was in charge of Harewood from 1781 to 1796 as guardian of his brother's children, and spent much time there. It was during this time that Dolly Payne Todd, the winsome widow from Philadelphia, was married to "the great little Madison," afterward twice President, and became the most popular mistress the White House has ever known. Lucy Payne, a sister of the widow Todd, had married a nephew of Washington when they were but 15 and 17 years of age, respectively. This niece by marriage was visiting the Washingtons in Philadelphia in 1794 and disclosed to

Martha the fact that the widow and Madison were betrothed. Martha told the President, the President told his nephew and all joined in a demand that the popular couple come down to Harewood to marry.

"The trip was made in Jefferson's coach and required a week. All the elite in national life, including the President and his wife, made the long trip in coaches and on horseback. Mr. Madison rode by the door of his fiancée's carriage and a party of his best friends on horseback made up her guard and escort, but there were none so gallant as "Light Horse Harry" Lee, who, it is reported, Dolly saw ride up on the day of the wedding "on the finest horse in all Virginia." When the ceremony was finally performed, the mischievous girls of the company cut into little bits the fine Mechlin lace of the groom's costume, indicating that the souvenir craze is not entirely new, and the future President retired much disheveled to his father's estate at Montpelier, Virginia.

"Yet Harewood has known guests even more noted than these, for it was here that Louis Philippe, afterward King of France, his two brothers, the Duke de Montpensier and the Count de Beaujolais, took refuge during the period of their banishment from their native land.

"In the garden at Harewood there still exist the boxwood hedges and a wealth of lilac, that are said to have been planted by Martha Washington herself. There still remain a great number of flowers of wide varieties that found their way here from a similar source, for the first President and his wife were great horticulturists and fanciers of things that grow from the earth.

"A dozen miles away is Greenway Court, the manor house of Lord Fairfax, where he lived long, where he died. The latter is in Virginia, while Harewood, much

to the chagrin of its owners, was transferred to West Virginia when Virginia was cut in two. Harper's Ferry is 11 miles away, and the region reverberates with the tales of John Brown's raids, for he was hanged right here in Charlestown, and a monument marks the spot. Hessian soldiers were held prisoners here during the Revolution, and the hordes of Federal and Confederate troops surged back and forth during the Civil War. It is a land of much historic association, and a historic family is planted in the midst of it.

"Harewood, since the time of its building, has always remained in the possession of the Washington family. It now belongs to John A. Washington, who lives in Charlestown. Yet all the Washingtons of today feel a proprietary right to it and a pride in it. It is their most direct link to the past, which is full of greatness, of romance, of history. Harewood is the loadstone which draws the wandering Washingtons back to the old haunts. It has been the center of the family for more than a century and a half and is still its center. So strongly are its walls built that it may well defy the passing of time and remain the bond of unity for all the blood for generations yet to come."

15 BUSHROD CORBIN⁷ WASHINGTON (Corbin⁶, William Augustine⁵, Augustine⁴, Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born December 25, 1790. He married, in 1810, Anna Maria Thomasine, second daughter of Captain Richard Scott Blackburn, and sister of the wife of his brother, John Augustine Washington. Bushrod Corbin Washington died July 28, 1851.

Children:

- i Hannah Lee, married William P. Alexander.

ii Thomas Blackburn.

16 JOHN AUGUSTINE⁴ WASHINGTON (Augustine³, Lawrence², John¹) was born January 13, 1736. He married Hannah, daughter of Colonel John Bushrod. John Augustine Washington died in February, 1787.

Child:

- i Jane, married her cousin, William Augustine Washington (see No. 5).

KENNEDY FAMILY



Kennedy

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

KENNEDY FAMILY

Arms: Argent on a chevron gules between three cross crosslets fitchée sable all within a double tressure flory counterflory of the second.

Crest: A dolphin naiant proper.

Supporters: Two swans proper beaked and membered gules.

Motto: *Avisé la fin.*

The following history has been taken from the Historical and Genealogical Account of the Principal Families of the Name of Kennedy, from an Original Manuscript, by Robert Pitcairn, writer of His Majesty's Signet, F. S. S. A., and the Honorable F. S. A. Perth, &c., published in Edinburgh, by William Tait and John Stevenson, and in London, by Longman and Company. Regarding it, the author, Pitcairn, makes the following statement: "This account is appended to an Anonymous MS., 'Chronicle of Scottish Affairs,' from the earliest period of King James VI, which is preserved in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh."

The origin of the name of Kennedy is from the Celtic "Ceaunathigue," meaning the head of a sept or clan. The Gallic or Celtic words are Kean-na-ty, the head of a house or chief of a clan. The Kennedys are originally believed to be of Carrick. At all events, previous to the year 1256 (the date of his death), Neil, Earl of Carrick, granted a charter in favor of Roland of Carrick, who is proved to be the ancestor of the Kennedys, granting and confirming to him and to his heirs forever to be the head

or chief of his race, "ut ipse et heredes fui sint caput progenisi Suae," which grant was confirmed by King Alexander III, January 20, 1275-6, and ratified by Robert II, October 1, 1372. (Reg. Mag. Sig., 114, 115, 116.) As the family ever after this grant bore the name of Kennedy (the head of the house or family), it is probable that this surname was adopted by it in commemoration of this circumstance. (See Crawford and Wood's Peerage.)

"Seing that thair is sum noittis. for memory, heirefter to follow, off the name of Kennedy, I thocht it gude to conteyne heir thair beginning and how they rease to be gritt, and soe furthe to this hour.

"And first, concerning thair name: it is, out of all dout, the same proceidit fra theu nem Kennethe; for of that nemme thair was sundry Kyngis and also sum very fynd Capitanis. For by the thrie Kingis that had to thair name Kennethe, thair was ane Kennethe Thaine of Carrik, quha was ane of King Gregories Capitanis in his weir in the land, be quhais skill of rowing doun of Stanes from ane hiche hill, he vanne ane gritt battell of King Gregorie. And of this Captane the Kennedyes sayis thai had thair beginning Bot the Blak Buik of Skoyne settis thair beginning to be in the ring of King Malcome the Secund.

* * *"

(Without the aid of the Glossary, this narrative would be hard to understand, therefore what follows will be written in English, retaining the quaint phraseology and spelling whenever possible.)

"The Black Book of Skoyne, which sets their beginning to be in the reign of King Malcome the Second, who was crowned in the year of God 1010, and was the four-score King of Scotland. There was with this King one

McKenane of the Yllis that was slain by the Danes at the Battle of Murlaik, and by him come the McKenane of the Yllis who enjoy the lands Stroworddell to this hour. This McKenane and his race or posterity were at the time of King Donnallis' reign, when the Danes got possession of the whole Yllis, banished by them to Ireland where they remained till the reign of Alexander the Third. He then came to King Alexander before the Battle of Larkis with three score of his name and his servants; and after that King Acho was defeated, he fled to Air and there took shipping. The principal man that pursued him was McKenane with his sons; and after that the King of the Danes was received in the Castle of Air. McKenane followed one Lord or great Captaine of the Danes to a Craig in Carrick, whereon there was a stronghold McKenane and his sons took, and slew this Captaine and all who were therein. For the which deed this McKenane got the same stronghold from King Alexander, with certain lands thereto; the which he gave to his second son. And this was the first beginning of the name of Kennedy in the Mainland. On the stronghold and craig there is now a fair castle, which the Chief of the Lowland Kennedys took their stile of for long space and were called Lairds of Donour, because of the Don of the hill above the House. Of this house the rest of that name are come. This battle was fought on the third day of August the year of God 1263.

“The House of Donour, of Dunnure.

“This house remained a long time but in sober estate, not having any great rent nor power in the country. For we hear no great mention made of them in Wallis days, nor the Bruce's time. For at the Barnis of Air the Laird of Cassillis was Sir Neil Montgomery, who, as we read

in Wallace Book, was hanged in air by the deceit of the English; but because that Cronikill makes mention thereof, I rest thereon. But the heirs of this Sir Neil held the lands of Cassillis till the reign of Robert the Second, the first of the Stewarts, at the which time the lands fell to a lass; and the Laird of Dalrumpill, her neighbor, came to her house of Cassillis, and pursued her by force to have her in marriage; the which she would not consent to but defended her house. And at this time, the Laird of Donour that then was, he coming by, and seeing the dame, set upon the Laird of Dalrumpill and slew him, and released the lady and took her with him to his house of Donour; where, under promise of marriage, he made her surrender her lands that were in the King's hands to him; but I cannot read that ever he married her to his wife. But she seeing herself disappointed by that deed, took displeasure and died shortly thereafter. This was about the third year of Robert the Second, which was the 1373 year of God.

“Now the Laird of Dalrumpill being slane as ye have heard, his lands fell to his brother's sons, amongst the which there was great strife; but the youngest at last sold his right to the Laird of Donour, and then the Laird of Donour sett for the Eldest and slew him, a little above the Kirk of Dalrumpill where now there is a great cairne (pile or heap), of stone to this day. And so by that right he had of the youngest, he took the lands of Dalrumpill, and thus was Dalrumpill acquired.

“Now at this time, there was a Laird in Carrick who was called Macktaise. The Laird of Donour made this Macktaise his Gossop (Godfather), and the bairne being a man-child, this Macktaise would needs have him to be his foster son; and in the end, by wanting children

of his own, made his foster son his heir and gave him his lands after him. And of this son came the House of Bargany which had no benefit of the House of Donour.

“The House of Blaquhan, or Blairquhan.

“It is thought that the House of Blaquhan came of the House of Donour at this time; and got from the Laird, his father, the twenty pound land of Donourtoune, which they had off the House to this hour. But their preferment came by the marriage of one McColloche who was here-triy of Twymone; by the which they gat the lands of Cronstoune and many more lands in Galloway.

“The House of Bargany.

“The House of Bargany came to their preferment by the valor of the second brother, who was first put to have been a Friar; but his courage not agreeable to this office, lost the same, and went with the Laird of Blaquhane to France, to Charles the VII, in the year of our Lord, 1431. He was called Friar Hew (Hugh), and was for his valor so beloved by the King of France that he remained with him many years thereafter, and went with him to the Holy Land. And at his returning, he received word that his brother, the Laird of Bargany, was dead. Whereupon he took leave of the King of France, and got in recompense of his service, many great rewards of gold and money. And above all, he gave him leave to wear arms quarterly in his arms, to wit, flour-de-lyse, which that house wears to this day. He came to Scotland, and bought the ten pound land of Arstensar, and built the house thereof, and acquired many more lands, by the benefit of the stypend of the King of France. This Friar Hewis (Hugh's) grandchild was called ‘Com with the penny,’ who acquired the greatest part of all the living, which now is a great rent, and has of it come the

houses of Ardmillane, Dunneane, Bennane, Kirkhill, Bar-drohatt."

Sir Gilbert¹-de-Carrick had issue, Sir John² Kennedy of Dunure, whose son, Sir Gilbert³ Kennedy, was the next Laird of Donour. By his two wives he had seven sons. He was one of the hostages for the liberation of King David II, Anno Domini 1354. His first wife was Marion, daughter of Sir James Sandiland of Calder, by Eleanora, only daughter of Archibald Douglas of that Ilk, and relict of Alexander Bruce, Earl of Carrick, who was killed at the battle of Hallidon Hill, Anno Domini 1333. Her third husband was William Towers of Dalry; her fourth husband was Sir Duncan Wallace of Lundrum; her fifth husband was Sir Patrick Hepburn of Hales (See Wyntown II, 268). Sir Gilbert Kennedy had by her the following children:

- i Gilbert, who was disinherited by him and died in the French service without issue.
- 1 ii Sir James, of Dunure, married Princess Mary, second daughter of King Robert III, and widow of George Douglas, first Earl of Angus.
- iii Alexander, who was Alsunder Dalgour.
- iv Sir Hugh, of Ardstinchar, who accompanied the Scottish troops under the Earl of Buchan, and was distinguished at the battle of Bauge in Anjou, March 22, 1421, in being honored by the King of France with his armorial bearings, Azure, three fleurs de lis or. From him sprung the House of Bargany, Kirkhill, and Benning. These arms are still borne, quarterly with those of Kennedy, by descendants. By his wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir Robert Maxwell of Calderwood, he had three sons, John, Thomas, and

David, who was one of the retinue of knights and esquires who attended Margaret of Scotland into France on her marriage to the Dauphin, Louis, Anno Domini 1436.

1 SIR JAMES² KENNEDY (Sir Gilbert¹) of Donour, had a charter of the barony of Dalrymple, on his father's resignation, January 27, 1405-6, by which the old privilege is declaimed and ratified by the King as follows: "Quod dictus Jacobus et heredes sui masculini sint caput totius progeniei suae, tam in Calumpniis quam in aliis articulis et negotiis ad Kynkynol pertinen. Valentibus vnacum Officio Ballivi predictae terrae (Carrick) et hominum ipsius directione, ac cum armorum ostentatione, in omnibus, sub comite de Carrick, qui pro tempore fuerit." [Confirmed by King James II, August 2, and November 21, 1450.]

Sir James married Mary, daughter of King Robert III, and the widow of George Douglas, first Earl of Angus. Sir James Kennedy was killed in a quarrel with his disinherited brother, Gilbert, during his father's lifetime. He left two sons,

- 2 i Gilbert, the first Lord Kennedy.
- ii James Kennedy, who was created Bishop of Dunkeld, 1438; made Postulate of St. Andrews, Anno Domini 1440, during his absence in Florence with Pope Eugenius iv, who at that time bestowed upon him the Abbacy of Scone in commendam; chosen one of the Regents of Scotland, during the minority of King James III; died May 10, 1466. This highly eminent and talented prelate, according to Buchanan, "surpassed all men in Scotland in point of au-

thority; his prudence was held in the highest estimation, and he was lamented at his death as a publick parent." [See Buchanan's History of Scotland, Keith's History of the Bishops, Crawford's Lives of Officers of State, &c., Pinkerton's History of Scotland, I, 247-254, and Wood's Peerage, I, 328.]

But now to return to the House of Donour again.

"There was one brother of the House, which was either the fourth or fifth brother. The eldest who was Laird being dead, the friends convened to take order who should be Tutor; But this brother, although the youngest, starts up and, drawing his sword, said, 'I am best and worthiest and I will be Tutor!' This brother was called Alschunder, and because he wore a dagger, which at that time was not common, he was called Alschunder Dalgour.

"This Alschunder, or Alexander, fell in misliking with the Earl of Wigtone Douglass, who was a very gritt manne, and had great power in all the country. This Douglas was so much offended at him, because it was thought that he had been in a deadly feud against him at Glaynnaip, and in another against Lindsay, then Lard of Craigy, at the water of Done, both in one day, that the Earl promised to any that would bring this Alexander's head, they should have the forty mark land of Stewarttoun, in Cuninghamey the which words coming to Alexander's ears, he assembled a hundred horsemen, and on Yuill-day, in the morning, came to the town of Wigtone, about the time he knew the Earl would be at the morning Mass, and having all his right to the said forty mark land put in form, came into the Church, and said, 'My Lord, you have promised this fourty mark land to any

that would bring you my head, and I know there is none so meet as myself and therefore will desire your Lordship to do to me, as you would to any other.'

"The Earl perceived, that, if he refused, the same would cost him his life; and therefore took the pen and subscribed the same. Alschunder thanked his Lordship, took his horse, lept on, and went his way. He and his heirs enjoyed the same at this time or at least to 1602 year of God when the Earl John sold the same to the Laird of Langschaw. He got this in the fourth year of the reign of Robert the third which was about the year of God 1380. This Alexander, coming home to Donour, began to grow proud, and it was feared he would disinherit his brother's son, and also he began to be a tyrant above his friends. Whereupon they, meeting in Donour, took him in his bed, cast fedder bed above him, and smothered him, and there he died, leaving behind him but one bastard son, of whom the House of Kirkdall is descended."

"The spirit of the author's remark is that it was feared that this violent, bold-spirited man would have disinherited his brother's son, i. e., that he would have usurped the inheritance of his nephew, lawful heir, and maintained himself in possession by force."

How far this story is founded on fact it would now be difficult to trace, but it is certain that the Earl of Wigton made a grant of the town Kyrkyntulach to Sir Gilbert Kennedy, knight, which was confirmed May 13, 1372. [Reg. Mag. Sig. 104; Wood's Peerage, II, 630.]

2 GILBERT³, LORD KENNEDY (Sir James² Kennedy, Sir Gilbert¹) was the first Lord Kennedy and the son of Sir James Kennedy and his wife, the Princess Mary,

daughter of Robert III. He was made Lord by King James, and got the lands of Lachsuaad and Meurig from the said King James, at the forfeiture of the Earl of Wigtoune, the which lands the House of Cassillis enjoys to this day. This Gilbert was the King's sister's son, who was made the first Lord Kennedy. From the numerous lands acquired by this Lord, and the Charters in his favor passing under the Great Seal, it would appear that he was possessed of great power and influence. He was, Anno 1460, appointed one of the Six Regents of Scotland, on the death of James II. He married Catherine, daughter of Herbert, first Lord Maxwell of Caerlaverock. The issue of this marriage was three sons and two daughters.

- 3 i John, second Lord Kennedy.
- ii James, married Egidia Blair; half the barony of Glenstinchar was granted him, on his father's resignation, May 17, 1473.
- iii Walter, called brother of John, Lord Kennedy, in the Charter of the Earl of Angus, September 25, 1498.
- iv Catherine, married to Alexander, second Lord Montgomery.
- v Mariot, married to Sir John Wallace of Craigie.

3 JOHN⁴, LORD KENNEDY (Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was the second Lord Kennedy. He married Elizabeth Montgomery, second daughter of Alexander, the first Lord Montgomery, by whom he had an only son, David, who became the third Lord Kennedy. He married, second, Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Alexander Seton de Gordon, first Earl of Huntley (by his third wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William,

Lord Crichton, Chancellor of Scotland, whose posterity took the name of Gordon), and relict of Nicol, second Earl of Errol. She had a charter of the lands of Cassillis, dated July 12, 1471. By this marriage there were three sons and two daughters.

Children (by Elizabeth Montgomery):

- 4 i David, third Lord Kennedy.

Children (by Elizabeth Seton de Gordon):

- ii Alexander, ancestor of the Kennedys of Ger-
vanmains and Barquhanny, who had charters
of the lands of Garvane, &c., in Carrick, with
the lands and Barony of Lessvalt.
- iii John.
- iv William.
- v Janet, one of the mistresses of King James IV,
who granted a charter to her, for her lifetime,
under the title of Lady Bothwell, of the Castle
and Forest of Dernway, &c., &c., in shire of
Elgin, June 1, 1501; with this qualification:
"Tamdiu remanserit abseque marito seu alio
viro, cum Rege et suo condilecto filio Jacobo
Stewart, in Castro Regis de Dernway, vel alibi
pront Regiy placuerit et convenientius visum
fuerit." This son was, the same year, created
Earl of Moray. There is evidence of this
lady having formed a similar connection with
Archibald, Earl of Angus, commonly known
by the name of Bell-the-Cat. At all events,
confirmations of Charters exist in the public
Records; one of them to him and Janet, daugh-
ter of John, Lord Kennedy, and the heirs-male
procreated, or to be procreated, betwixt them,
whom failing, to William Douglas, son of said

Earl of the Barony of Bradewode, etc. This confirmation was dated July 20, 1498. The other is a confirmation of a grant by the Earl to her of the Barony of Crawford-Lindsay, September 25, 1498. Hume of Godscroft says that Archibald, Earl of Angus, was confined to the Island of Arran for taking Jean Kennedy, daughter of the Earl of Cassillis, out of Galloway, to whom the King bore affection—and to whom the Earl gave investment and seisin of the lands of Bothwell, though he never married her.

- vi Helen, married to Adam Boyd, of Penkill. This Lord appears frequently in the records of Parliament, as taking an active share in all public affairs. On October 16, 1488, he obtained a royal commission “for stanching of theft, reff,” etc., in Carrick, and on February 15, 1489-90, he is held responsible for the King’s Casualties, in Carrick, Leswalt, Monybrig, etc.

4 DAVID⁵, LORD KENNEDY AND FIRST EARL OF CASSILLIS (John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was third Lord Kennedy, and first Earl of Cassillis. (Created Earl in 1509.) He married Anna Bothwick, eldest daughter of Lord John Borwick. After the death of Anna Bothwick he married, for his second wife, Gregoria Boyde, daughter of Lord Boyde and grandchild to King James II, by whom he had no issue. This Earl David was slain at the battle of Floudon in Anno 1513.

Children (by Anna Bothwick):

- 5 i Gilbert, second Earl of Cassillis.

- ii William, Abbot of Crosregnull.
- iii James, Laird of Broinestoune.
- iv Thomas, Laird of Coiff; children: Katherine; Helen; Christiane.
- v Katherine.
- vi Helen.
- vii Christiane.

5 GILBERT⁶, LORD KENNEDY AND SECOND EARL OF CASSILLIS (David⁵, Lord Kennedy, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) succeeded his father in the Earldom. He married Issobell Campbell, daughter of Colin Campbell, Earl of Argyll, and had seven sons and two daughters.

"The Earl shamefully neglected his hostages who had been placed under the care of the Archbishop of York * * * Earl Gilbert was killed at the Pon of Prestick in Kyll, by Hew Campbell of Londoune, Sheriffe of Aire 28 December, in Anno 1527 and was buried at the Collegiate Church at Mayboll."

Children:

- 6 i Gilbert, "his eldest sonne succidit him."
- ii David, married Janet Kennedy, eldest daughter of Duncan Kennedy of Dalgabre. He was one of the hostages for his brother, the Earl, in England, 1543, who was one of the prisoners taken at the rout of Solway by Dacre and Musgrave, in November, 1542. Thomas Kennedy of Coif, and David and Thomas, his brothers, were hostages for his ransom, which was fixed at £1,000.
- iii Quinton, Abbott of Crosregnull, "the learned and pious Churchman, who publicly disputed

with John Knox on the subject of the Sacrifice of the Mass for three days, at Maybole," After his death, in 1564, he is said to have been canonized. (See Tracts reprinted by the late Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck; Knox's History, Irving's Lives, 1, 80; Appendix to Keith's Church History, etc.)

- iv Archibald.
- v Henry.
- vi James.
- vii Robert.
- viii Janet, married the Laird of Freuche and had issue.
- ix Helen, married the Laird of Kilhilt and had issue.

6 GILBERT⁷, LORD KENNEDY AND THIRD EARL OF CASSILLIS (Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) succeeded his father, in 1527, when he was in his thirteenth year. He married Sophia Kennedy, daughter of Alexander Kennedy, the Laird of Bargany.

Earl Gilbert was sent to France by Mary, Queen of Scotland, as an ambassador to conclude the marriage betwixt her and Francis, the Dauphin of France, "who in his return home departed this mortal life at Deipe in France, not without suspicion of poison, 14 Novembus, in Anno 1558, he lays buried at the Collegiat Church of Mayboll." [See Buchanan, lib. 16.] This nobleman appears to have been the most eminent and excellent of the early Earls of Cassillis. He was educated by George Buchanan, with whom he went abroad, who wrote the

following epitaph of him: "Hic situs est Heros humili Gilbertus in urna Kennedus, antiquae nobilitatis honos:

"Musarum martisque decus, pacisque minister,

"Et columen patriae consiliumque suae

"Parce hospes, lachrimis, et inanem comprime luctum;

"Non misere quisquam qui bene vixit obit."

In November, 1542, he was one of the prisoners taken at the disastrous rout of Solway, and was committed to the charge of Cranmer, through whose means he was finally induced to espouse the reformed religion to which he had already been secretly attached by the instruction of Buchanan. Having procured hostages, he returned home next year and engaged, in the English interest, to promote the marriage between Queen Mary and Edward, Prince of Wales, for which service he got a pension from Henry VIII of 300 marks. The sureties were neglected and, early in the year 1545, he went to London and delivered himself to the King.

He was succeeded in the Earldom by his eldest son. He had three sons and two daughters:

Children:

- 7 i Gilbert, fourth Earl of Cassillis.
- ii David, died as a child.
- iii Sir Thomas, Laird of Reiland, was knighted.
- iv Jeane, married Willam, Earl of Orknay.
- v Catharine, married Sir Patrick Vans of Barnbaroch and had issue.

7 GILBERT⁸, LORD KENNEDY AND FOURTH EARL OF CASSILLIS (Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy. Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) succeeded his father. He married Margaret Layone, daughter of

Patrick, Lord Glames, by whom he had issue, a son and a daughter, who both died in childhood. He then had two sons, John and Gilbert. Another account gives Hew (Hugh) as second son and says of him, "This Hew was married to the Laird of Carslandis' sister, who bore to him two laidis and one dochter and Hew died within twenty five years of age. He was a well conditioned man and had the love of all men."

Another statement about Hugh is as follows:

"Hew, Master of Cassillis, married Margaret, daughter of Uchtred Macdowall of Garthland, who, on the death of her husband, married, secondly, James, Lord Ochiltree."

Mr. Wood, in his Peerage, mentions a third son, Gilbert, Master of Cassillis, on the authority of Doctor Stewart, in his history of the Stewarts, page 121. This Earl Gilbert was one of the judges of Francis, Earl of Bothwell, who was convicted of the murder of Henry, Duke of Albany, the husband of Mary, Queen of Scotland, and the father of James VI, King of Great Britain. This Earl Gilbert departed this mortal life at Edinburgh, December 14, 1516, and was entombed at Mayboll.

"Gilbert was a particular man, and a very greedy man, and cared naught how he got land, so that he could come by the same; and for that cause he entered into an agreement with one Abbott of Glenlufe, concerning the Abacie, to take the same in fee; but or he got the same performed, the Abbott died. And then he dealt with one monk of the same Abacie, who counterfitt the Abbott's hand-writt, and all the whole convent, and got him counterfitt their names. And when he had gotten the same done, fearing that the monk would reveal it, he caused one Churl they call'd Carnachane, to kill him,

and then for fear that Carnachane would reveal it, he got his uncle on his father's side, Hew of Bargany (Barquhouny) accuse this Carnachane of theft, and hang him in Corsragall. And so the lands of Glenluse was obtained." (See full account of the Roasting of the Abbott of Crossraguel in the notes of Ivanhoe.)

"Now as concerning the Abbacye of Coisragall, this Earl Gilbert acquired the Abbacy in this form: There was an fader-broder of his, called Abbott Quinteyne, a good man, and one that feared God, after the manner of his religione. He at the alteration of the religion My Lord dealt with the Abbott, and got the rent of the said Abbacy set to him, but this was refused by the next incoming Abbot; and because the same was not confirmed by the King, the same was made null. And then the Abott, Allane Stewart, got the Abbacy; and this Abott had married the sister of Lady Barganyis; and, for that reason, the Abott was with the Laird of Bargany, and followed his opinions in all his doing. My Lord of Cassillis perceiving the same, desired the Laird of Bargany, to induce the Abbott to confirm his right as given by Abbott Quinteyne before. But the Laird could not get the Abbott to agree to come to him, that he might deal with him, in that, himself, with faithful promises to use him well. Whereupon the Laird persuaded the Abbott, and sent him to Mayboll, to my Lord. At which coming, my Lord delt with him to ratify his right; but could not get him moved thereto. Whereupon he took purpose to convey him to Donour and there to move him to do the same by violence. And when he found him obstinate, at last took him and bound him to a form, and set his bare legs to a great fire, and extremely burnt him, that he was ever thereafter unable

of his legs. The word of this coming abroad, the Laird desired my Lord to send him back the Abott; but my Lord gave answer, that he remained with him of his own will, and not by compulsion. But the truth coming to the Laird of Barganyis ear how he was used, he consulted with a man of his own, called David Kennedy Maxsaltone, who had been his page before; who took with him the number of ten or twelve of his master's servants, and in the night drew near the gate, within a chapell, which was at the draw end. And in the morning when the keepers were opening the gate, the draw and all being free, they issued out of the chapell, and forced open the gate, and so entered the house, and took them all prisoners that were there. But the day being bright, and this house in my Lord's bounds, they could not then carey itt with them, and therefore were forced to remain in the house, and send one away to the Laird, to show him what was proceeding, but or ever before he could get his force gathered together the Master and my Lord's brother entered about the house, with all my Lord's force, and enclosed the same, and entering in the afore said chapell, and thought to have pierced the wall, because the chapell was joined to the dungeone. But the Laird's men that were within, Cast great stones down from the battlement of the dungeon and so brake the roof of the chapell, in such manner, that they were obliged to leave the same. And in their waygoing shot at them, and shot the master through the sholder. The Laird of Bargany, in this time had gathered his whole force; and also a great part of Kyill and Cunninghamame came with him, that he was such a number, as the Master and my Lord's servants and friends were forced to retire, and suffer him to release his men, and

take the Abbott, burnt as he was, to Air, home with him. And this moved a great feud between them, but in the end it was taken away by friends, Mr. David Lindsay of Leithe minister, being umpire; and my Lord, the Laird and Abbott all agreitt. My Lord gave the Abbott some money to live upon, which contentet him all his days; and this was my Lord's conquest of Crosragall, which was but a bad form."

In reference to the Abbacy of Crossraguel, which was the bone of contention in this barbarous affair, it is proper to say a few words.

"Doctor Irving, in his learned and valuable life of George Buchanan, observes, that Mary, Queen of Scots was not insensible of his powerful claims upon the protection of his country. In the year 1564, she had rewarded his literary merits by conferring upon him the temporalities of Crossragwell Abbay, which amounted in annual valuation to the sum of five hundred pounds, in Scottish currency. The Abbacy was at that time vacant by the decease of Quinton Kennedy, who was a man of learning, and the brother of Buchanan's former pupil, the Earl of Cassillis. And that about the period when Buchanan was appointed preceptor to the King, he seems to have entertained some apprehensions for his personal safety, as well as his pension, &c." (Irving's Life of Buchanan, Ed. 1817, pages 123, 168.)

In his Appendix, No. V. and No. VI, Doctor Irving has preserved copies of the documents from the Privy Seal Record, relative to Buchanan's pension, etc., to which the reader is referred. The following are Extracts from the Acts of the Privy Council, October 16, 1564.

"Master George Buchanan makes complaint that al-

though the Temporalities of the Abbay had been given to him, Gilbert Earl of Cassillis had, since the death of the last Abbott, taken possession of said Abbay and would in no way deliver the same to Master George Buchanan * * * The Lords of Secret Council ordered the said Gilbert Earl of Cassillis to deliver the said Abbay and Place Corsragwell with its orchards, &c., to said Master George or any one in his name, within six days next after, under pain of rebellion. And if he fail, the said six days being bipast to put him to the horne * * * Master Allane Stewart, friends of Captain James Stewart of Cardonal, by means of the Queen's corrupted court, obtained the Abbacies of Crosraguel. The said Earl, thinking himself greater than any King in these parts, determined to have the whole benifice. And because he could not find such securities as his insatiate appetite required, this shift was devised. Here follow the dreadful account of the roasting of Master Allen Stewart, much more grusome in detail than the one herein recorded." (See History of the Kennedys, by Robert Pitcairn.)

The children of the fourth Earl of Cassillis were as follows:

- i A son, died in childhood.
- ii A daughter, died in childhood.
- iii John, fifth Earl of Cassillis, succeeded his father. He married Jean Fleming (daughter of Malcolm, Lord Fleming, and widow of Thome Mettelane, Lord Thirlstane, Chancellor of Scotland, and mother of Jhone, Earl of Lauderdaill), by whom he had no issue. He departed this life at London, England, and was brought home and interred at Mayboll in

the year 1615, in the reign of James, King of Great Britain, Ireland, &c. He was succeeded by his nephew, John, the son of his brother, Gilbert Kennedy.

iv Hugh.

8 v Gilbert.

8 GILBERT⁹ KENNEDY (Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was the son of the fourth Earl of Cassillis. His brother, John, the fifth Earl, dying without issue, was succeeded by his nephew, John, the son of Gilbert⁹ Kennedy.

Children:

- i John, the sixth Earl of Cassillis, and the "eldest son of Gilbert Kennedy, who was second brother to John, the fifth Earl of Cassillis, succeeded his uncle who died without heirs gotten of his own body. He married — Hamiltonne, third daughter to Thomas, Earl of Haddingtoun, and had issue. He lives Earl of Cassillis in this present year of God 1628." The narrative from which the early history of the Kennedys has been obtained here terminates abruptly at the period of the public accusation of Auchindrayne and his son of being guilty of the murder of the Laird of Dalrymple. In Elias Davidson Kennedy's "History of Descendants of William Kennedy and his wife, Mary, giving their chain of the Kennedys from Scotland to Ireland and thence to America,"

is the following: "John Kennedy, sixth Earl of Cassillis, was one of the three Scotch noblemen appointed to act as lay assessors to Westminster assembly in 1643, but he never attended."

9 ii Gilbert.

The following line of descent is to be found in Burke's Landed Gentry:

King Robert Bruce of Scotland married Isabella, daughter of the Earl of Mar, and had Princess Margery Bruce, who married Walter, Lord High Steward (a quus Stewart and Stuart) of Scotland, and had,

King Robert II, who had,

King Robert III, who had,

Princess Mary Stewart, who married Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, and had

Gilbert, first Lord Kennedy, who married and had John, Lord Kennedy, who married and had David, Lord Kennedy and first Earl of Cassillis, created 1509 (ancestor of the Marquis of Ailsa, by his wife, Agnes, eldest daughter of William, Lord Bothwick). David had three sons, Gilbert, the second Earl, James, and Thomas of Coif. Gilbert, the second Earl of Cassillis, married and had Gilbert, the third Earl, who died in 1558, Quinton, Abbot of Crossraguel, and other sons. Gilbert, the third Earl of Cassillis, married and had Gilbert, the fourth Earl, and Thomas of Culleau. Gilbert, the fourth Earl of Cassillis, who died 1576, married and had John, the fifth Earl, who died in 1615, without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, John, the sixth Earl, who died in 1668. His brother, Gilbert Kennedy, was the progenitor of two lines of Kennedys in America.

9 COLONEL GILBERT¹⁰ KENNEDY (Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) served under Cromwell at the battle of Marston Moor.

Children:

- 10 i Thomas.
- 37 ii Gilbert.

10 REV. THOMAS¹¹ KENNEDY (Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) of Donoughmore and Carlan, in Tyrone, Ireland, where he removed in 1642. The following baptismal record refers to him and is from Mrs. Goodall's Memoir of her husband's residence and imprisonment at Armagh in Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland: "Joseph, our third son was baptized by Mr. Thomas Kennedy, minister of Dungannon, A. D., 1658-77."

- i Thomas, a Presbyterian minister.
- 11 ii John, a Presbyterian minister.

11 REV. JOHN¹² KENNEDY (Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) of Newton Cunningham, County Donegal, Ireland, married Lilly ———. He died after 1786.

Children (all born in Ireland):

- i Andrew, born in 1747. He came to Pennsylvania some time previous to the Revolution. He was a man of property, which he used to aid the Government during the war. He owned an estate called Langhorn, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, six miles from Kittany, which is in Armstrong County. This was afterward the home of his niece, Mrs. Joyce. He was a man of fashion and entertained lavishly. He bought, on March 18, 1795, for \$30,000, the house on Market Street, Philadelphia, which had been used as a presidential mansion. It remained in possession of Andrew Kennedy and his heirs, until April, 1832. It is now 526-530 Market Street. The stairway and two pier glasses from this house were removed to the house of Anthony Kennedy at Frankford, Pennsylvania. These pier glasses were afterward bought by Mr. Cadwallader of Philadelphia. There was, for many years, a curious little box in the family of Andrew Kennedy, which had been used by the sons of the Rev. John Kennedy of Ireland to send Guineas to the old country to their parents. There is a tradition that the mother in Ireland was blind. Andrew Kennedy died in 1800, in Philadelphia, without issue. His will, dated December 20, 1786, is to be found in Philadelphia, and has the following items:

"I Andrew Kennedy of the City of Philadelphia, Merchant, do make and ordain this My last Will and testament in manner and form

following that is to say Imprimus I give and bequeathe to My Honored father and Mother, John and Lilly Kennedy and to my loving Sister Elizabeth Kennedy and Janet Rusk an annuity of twenty-five pounds sterling money of Great Britain to be remitted to them severally by My executors hereinafter mentioned, yearly and every year during the respective natural lives, and at the decease of either or any or all of them then My will is that the annuity above devised to him, her, or them, so deceased, shall thence forth be equally and annually divided among the children of my above two sisters, regard being had to the number of such children who shall be alive at every annual payment, and in case that any of the children of My said Sisters shall die without legal issue, before they arrive at the age of 21 * * * I give and bequeathe to my loving brother Anthony Kennedy * * * to be employed in commerce or otherwise at his discretion until the beginning of the year 1793. The beginning of the year 1793 an inventory of My estate * * * and a division of the whole be then made between my said brother Anthony and my brother John Kennedy. He, My said brother Anthony, to have 2-3 and brother John 1-3. And, in the Case of Anthony's death before 1793, * * * be delivered unto My said brother John as soon as he shall arrive at the age of 21.

Made this 20th day of December, 1786.

Proved 21st day of April, 1800."

- ii Anthony, born in 1749; came to America; died in 1828, in Frankford, Pennsylvania, without issue; the following names appear in his will, made March 15, 1828, and proved October 7, 1828.

"Anthony Kennedy Joyce, son of my niece—Rebecca Joyce, till he is of Suitable age and qualified to enter the Theological Seminary at Princeton, New Jersey. * * * Jane McCoy, in right of her Mother * * * John Kennedy, Andrew, Pendleton, and Anthony. * * * Niece, Nancy K. Risk [spelled Rusk in Andrew Kennedy's will] * * * Nephew, Anthony Kennedy Joyce, * * * then to his brothers Andrew Kennedy Joyce, * * * John Joyce whose education shall be under the care and direction of the Rev. Thomas I. Riggs & the same Nancy K. Risk * * * If Anthony Joyce die in his minority then the same shall go to his Sisters, Catharine Joyce and Jennet Joyce * * * Buck County, Pen: part of Langhorn Park whereon James Joyce & My Niece Rebecca his wife now reside, 6 miles from Kittaning in Elders District in Armstrong County * * * My Niece Jane or Jannett Risk (Anthony McCoy) * * * if Jannett die without heirs her property is to go to her Sister Rebecca Joyce * * * I give to my niece Lilly Colhoun wife of Benjamin C. Colhoun * * * [Her eldest son, John Calhoun, he excludes from any share in the estate] * * * My Niece Margaret Risk, My Nephew David Risk * * * to be paid to my Niece Nancy K. Risk * * * John Risk son of My

Nephew David Risk. * * * Nephew Anthony McCoy * * * My Kinsman Anthony Kennedy Calhoun * * * Anthony Kennedy Joyce and Andrew Joyce Children of my Niece Rebecca Joyce * * * Anthony Kennedy Calhoun Son of My Niece Lilly Calhoun * * * My friend Rev. Thomas J. Riggs My nephew John Kennedy & Anthony Kennedy Calhoun."

The following account of Anthony Kennedy is from the diary of his nephew, John Pendleton Kennedy, published in the *Life of John P. Kennedy*, by Tuckerman:

"My uncle Anthony, an older brother of my father by some twenty years, paid off his debts. This uncle was a man of fortune and resided in the neighborhood of Philadelphia. He enabled my father to retain our little country residence, known as Shrub Hill, where my father had built a small but comfortable house and which now became our only dwelling place. Anthony Kennedy was an old bachelor who had grown rusty from solitude. He lived near Frankford, in the neighborhood of Philadelphia, in a large house; had a great deal of property in the City and out of it; collected his rents with all imaginable punctuality; looked at a penny on both sides before he parted with it, and grew to be, in his old age, a silent, unsociable, and apparently unsympathising man—the natural effect of solitary life. But he loved my father, paid many thousands for him, and left about seventy thousand dollars of his property to my father's children—

that is to my three brothers and myself. When he died, in 1828, and left us these bequests, my father was in debt in his business about twenty thousand dollars, sixteen thousand of it to John McKim; so we paid the whole amount off and left our parents very comfortable."

The following is a letter written by this nephew, John P. Kennedy, soon after his uncle Anthony's death:

"Philadelphia, Oct. 18, 1828

"* * * I have been too much engaged since I left you almost to write; my Uncle's estate having been left under the control of three executors, of whom I am the only counsellor, you may imagine the few days I have been here have not been idly spent. I can hardly tell you the value of what he has devised to myself and my brothers—property in town here worth perhaps forty thousand dollars & Heaven knows how much land in Maryland, Virginia & Penn: some of it about thirteen miles from Pittsburg—a rather troublesome inheritance and I apprehend, in my hands not worth much. I shall let it all be quiet to increase in value as the country grows, and support myself and family by my professional labors, seeking that darling of my hopes, renown, in a course of assiduous application."

This will of Anthony Kennedy is to be seen in the City Hall, Philadelphia. It covers pages, and his fortune seemed to be largely in lands in all parts of the country.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



JOHN KENNEDY

- 12 iii John, born in 1769; came to America; married Nancy Clayton Pendleton of Virginia.
- iv Elizabeth, married Anthony McCoy of Pennsylvania; had issue.
- v Jannett, married David Rusk of Scotland; had issue.

12 JOHN¹³ KENNEDY (John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born in Ireland, in 1769. He emigrated to America, and married Nancy Clayton Pendleton, of Virginia. (See Pendleton Family, No. 18.) He resided in Baltimore, Maryland. The following account of him is taken from Tuckerman's Life of John P. Kennedy.

"Some of the most successful merchants of Baltimore were of Scotch descent, although they came directly from the north of Ireland; and by their exertions and wealth the city became originally famed as a commercial port.

"Among these emigrants was John Kennedy, the father of John P. Kennedy, who, after some years of prosperous activity, was unfortunate, but being generously aided by his elder brothers who resided in Philadelphia, was enabled to maintain his family in comfort and give his children a good education. He married a daughter of Philip Pendleton of Berkeley County, Virginia. A miniature of this lady, taken two years after the period of her marriage, which occurred at the age of sixteen, exhibits a face of singular beauty, wherein gentleness and dignity combined to give the impression of rare womanly charm with unusual intelligence and force of character.

She was evidently one of the recognized beauties of her day, and the announcement of her wedding in the old county paper is accompanied with a quaint but glowing tribute to her attractions, after the chivalric style of the times. It is from the Potomac Guardian and Berkeley Advertiser, of Monday, October 6th, 1794.

‘Martinsburg, October 6th, 1794,

‘Married last Thursday evening by Rev. Mr. Boyd, Mr. John Kennedy of Baltimore, Merchant, to the elegant and equally accomplished Miss Nancy Pendleton of this town, a young lady

‘For whom art and nature kindly strove
‘To form an object for the love
‘Of a distinguished few.
‘How blest to gain the sparkling prize,
‘Bask in the radiance of those eyes,
‘Thy Sex’s pride and envy too.
‘May all the joys of disint’ested love
‘(And such alone the Gods were wont t’approve),

‘May all the honour, sense—the bliss virtue can yield,
‘Mark every movement, every hour shield,
‘And when the mortal fleeting period’s o’er
‘O May this happy pair attain the Elysian shore
‘Those regions fraught with every joy supreme
‘Where gold’s not bliss, nor dignity a dream.’ ”

John Kennedy died on February 17, 1836. His wife, Nancy Clayton (Pendleton) Kennedy, died on September 13, 1854, in her seventy-sixth year.

The following account is copied from the diary of John P. Kennedy, eldest son of John and Nancy Clayton



NANCY CLAYTON (PENDLETON) KENNEDY



(Pendleton) Kennedy, in the *Life of John P. Kennedy*, by Tuckerman.

“‘My Father, John Kennedy, born in Ireland in 1769, died in Virginia, in 1836, was an excellent man. He came from Ireland in the year 1785, was brought up to business as a merchant by my uncle Andrew, in Philadelphia; had a good estate left him by that gentleman—succeeded well in trade in Baltimore, where he came about 1792, married in 1794. He was respected and loved by his townsmen, and was an upright, liberal, true-hearted man, who always did his duty and stood by his friends. He was involved in some unlucky speculations in 1804 by his partner, Mr. Benjamin Cox, which resulted in bankruptcy in 1809. He struggled after this with industry to retrieve his fortune; tried business again, which, however, brought him nothing more than a meagre support for his family. My mother had a small landed estate in Virginia, which was, at last, our main reliance. * * * [Next comes an account of his uncle, Anthony Kennedy, which will be quoted in the latter’s biography.]

“‘My Father was an excellent horseman, a brave man, and somewhat distinguished as a dragoon in the Volunteers in the time of Ross’s invasion of Washington and Baltimore. He was in both actions of that campaign, and did there, as everywhere he did, his duty.

“‘In 1820 he removed, with my mother and my three brothers—for I stayed in Baltimore—to a farm of my mother’s in Jefferson County, near Charlestown, in Virginia. Jane McCoy, a niece of my father’s, lived with them. When she died, which occurred about 1825, and my younger brothers grew up and set off to take care of themselves, my father and mother being left alone, sold “Clayton,” the farm they lived on, to my brother,

Andrew, and removed to the "Bower," the residence of my mother's sister, Mrs. Dandridge, a gay, lively establishment, where they made a portion of the family by an arrangement much desired by my aunt; and there my father died on the 17th of February, 1836 of a paralysis, being the third attack of this disease, originally produced, some years before, by a fatiguing journey on a hot summer's day, without protection from the sun. He was sixty-seven years old. He was a man of compact and vigorous frame with great capability to endure fatigue, his nature was kind and sociable, and full of trust in every one. He had a relish for humor, loved his friends, and had, as far as I know, no enemies. He was careless and liberal in money matters, and preserved that trait through all the period of his struggles to maintain his family. He was very fond of me, and proud of me for what little I had to make him proud, and never for one moment, allowed the straitness of his circumstances to interfere with the due progress of my education. Luckily he was able to sustain my brothers and myself in the destiny he had allotted to us throughout. He was rich while I was a child, and when his affluence might have done me harm in the way of indulgence; and he was poor just at that period of my life when his wealth might have given me many advantages. Heaven's blessing on his memory! There was nothing which he had which was not at my disposal if I needed it.

"My mother was a Virginian. I ought to say is, for she is now (April 18, 1847) living in Martinsburg, in her father's house, in Berkeley County. Her father was Mr. Philip Pendleton—a lawyer, and something better—a most worthy and honorable gentleman. His brothers

were Judge Henry Pendleton of South Carolina, who has given the name to one of the districts of that State; Nathaniel Pendleton, the Aid de Camp of Greene in the War of the Revolution, and the second of Alexander Hamilton in that fatal duel with Burr—also Hamilton's executor. William Pendleton was another brother. How many more there were of them I do not know. But the family was full of good men and distinguished men, of whom Mr. President Edmund Pendleton of the Court of Appeals of Virginia was chief. The connection is spread all over Virginia, reticulated, as Governor Barbour, who was one of them, would say. When General Harrison was inaugurated in 1841, everybody was in Washington. There I met John S. Pendleton,—Jack, as we call him—the present member of Congress from Culpeper and lately minister or chargé d'affaires at Chili. He proposed to me that we should get up a dinner of the family then happening to be in Washington. So we set about it and ordered a large table to be provided at Brown's. When we mustered our Company thirty-two gentlemen took their seats. Governor James Barbour presided. I remember among the company Edmund H. Pendleton of New York, former member of Congress from Dutchess; Green Pendleton, his brother, member of Congress from Cincinnati; Jack, of Chili; three sons of my uncle, Philip Pendleton; Ned Hunter, and others. Mr. Clay came in after dinner and made us a speech with some laudation of the old President Pendleton, whom he knew when he (Clay) was a boy. But the country is full of Pendletons and their descendants. Amongst them is General Zachary Taylor, the hero of Buena Vista, and next President, I hope, and General Gaines, a pretty good specimen of the old stock.

“My mother, Nancy Clayton Pendleton, was very beautiful when she was married. I have a miniature which proves this, independent of the traditions of the elders, which I often hear. She is an uncommonly good looking woman now, at seventy. She was married at seventeen, in Martinsburg, in the house which she now owns and dwells in. My father brought her to Baltimore, where she was greatly admired. The year of his marriage was that of the Whiskey Insurrection, and my father was the lieutenant in command of a Company of Volunteers, which marched under General Washington, against the rebels. His Company had reached Fredericktown and were encamped there, when the quarrel was settled, and my father went from that encampment to Martinsburg and took his wife, as the Scripture has it. They were married on Thursday, the second of October, in the year 1794. It was about the year 1809 that we made Shrub Hill our permanent Residence; before that we had a house in Baltimore and only went to the country in the summer. My mother was in delicate health for many years before this, and travelled a great deal. My brother, Andrew, and myself were her constant companions on these rambles. Our circuit always ended at Martinsburg, where I passed a month or two always in hot weather. My grandmother was then alive (Mrs. Philip Pendleton), and took great delight in having my mother with her. The family in Martinsburg was large. My mother's eldest sister, Mrs. Hunter, lived there with her husband, Colonel Hunter, and a house full of children. Philip Clayton, and Edmund, James, and Henry, all younger than My Mother, were at home; Sally and Maria, now Mrs. Dandridge, and Mrs. Cooke, were very young then. I remember my grandmother's sister, Mrs.

Ferguson, an old lady who used to come in from the country, somewhere near Martinsburg, and stay a few days at a time with us * * *.

“‘My uncle Philip, with whom I have passed the last ten days, I think the first man in point of talents and acquirements and manners that I have ever been acquainted with. His influence upon society here is pervading & irresistible, and his reputation throughout the State very high.

“‘My mother had a face of singular beauty wherein gentleness and dignity combined to give the impression of rare womanly Charms with unusual intelligence and force of character.’ Family and social tradition amply confirmed the promise of her youth, and even in advanced age she exercised an influence and retained an affection among kindred and friends, which is the best evidence of womanly traits and noble principles. Of her four sons, John Pendleton Kennedy was the first born, and throughout life he was a devoted son and the object of maternal pride and tenderness. He writes of her and describes her at the age of fifty-eight as a ‘majestic looking woman.’ More than twenty years after this date she was vigorous, and in the enjoyment of all her faculties when her death occurred, after but a few hours’ illness, from Cholera.

“The following mention of the news, when first received, is noted in her son’s journal.

“‘Patapsco, September 12th, 1854—My poor Mother died Tuesday night at eight o’clock. I am deeply grieved at this melancholy message—so sudden and unexpected is the event. My Mother was so cheerful when I parted with her a few days ago; she was quite well, but with a calm outlook towards her end, resigned, con-

tented & happy, in the contemplation of it; but not dreaming of it so soon or by such a disease. Martinsburg was entirely free from all signs of cholera until Thursday; and my Mother, after she had gone to the Bower (The home of her sister Mrs. Dandridge) was particularly well; On Monday morning when my brother Anthony's three children left her, she had been playing the piano for the family and was in unusually good spirits.'

Nancy Clayton Pendleton Kennedy, born 1778, died September 13, 1854, in her seventy-sixth year.

The line of descent of the Kennedys is given by John Pendleton Kennedy (Life of Kennedy by Tuckerman, page 32), in a half playful style; but it coincides with the other accounts, and, as John Pendleton Kennedy was the oldest grandson in this country, his testimony is most valuable in establishing the Kennedy pedigree as it has been given in this work.

“‘As every man has a pedigree, I state mine thus, being the exact truth established upon the most precise historical dates. Somebody begat the father of Kenneth, King of Scotland—I do not wish to carry the roll of my lineage beyond the king—and he of course begat his son; and Kenneth begat sons and daughters; and one of the sons begat sons who begat others, and, in due time, one of them begat a gentleman who was on Flodden Field, having therefore—he or some of his fathers—changed the spelling of the name to Kennedy. And he of Flodden Field, who had degenerated from a king into an Earl, begat a son, and in regular procession of begetting, a great Clan of Kennedys came to inhabit certain Mountains of Scotland. And they got into feuds and rows and sprees; and lifted blackmail, stole

cattle, burnt barnyards, whereby many got themselves hung. And some kept the border in hot water ; and some fought the Irvings ;—by the bye, I brought this to Washington Irving's notice, and we established upon it a truce between the clans, and have found out some honest relationship. And while some got hung, and some staid to keep up the reputation of St. Kennedy' as Sir Walter calls him, one man went over to Ireland and fixed his tent at Newton Cunningham in Donegal, where he begat two sons and daughters, all Presbyterians, and the last of these (name'y John) begat Andrew, Anthony, John which last John was my father."

These three sons, with their two sisters, Mrs. Risk and Mrs. McCoy, all came to America and settled in Pennsylvania, two of them, Andrew and Anthony, before the Revolution, John and his sisters later. John was the only one of these three brothers who married and left descendants.

John P. Kennedy's journal gives the following account of the Pendleton family :

" 'On my Mother's side certain Pendletons lived in England in the time of the Conqueror. Whereby it happened that Philip Pendleton came to be a resident of Norwich ; and about the close of seventeenth century he, with his household, migrated to America & Settled in Caroline County in Virginia ; & there he begat Henry Pendleton who married Mary Taylor & they had sons & daughters. One of the sons was Edmund of celebrated memory who was born in that County of Caroline, 1721. And the brother of this Edmund begat the father of Henry, Nathaniel, William, and Philip, of whom I have spoken, which father in like manner begat his own sons.

“Philip ran away with Miss Patterson of Berkeley by whom he got a good landed Estate near Martinsburg, which induced him to leave Culpeper & take up his residence at Martinsburg; & hence my good mother & all her brothers & sisters, & hence again the subject of this memoir.

“I was born on the 25th of October, 1795, being the oldest of four children all sons. My Mother had another son after my brother Andrew but he died when a few months of age.’”

Children:

- i John Pendleton, born in Baltimore, October 25, 1795. He was an author, statesman, and a patriot. His life, written by Henry T. Tuckerman, gives his history, both as a statesman and an author. He was Secretary of the Navy under President Filmore. This period was made interesting in Naval history by Doctor Kane's search for Sir John Franklin. His books are: Swallow Barn; Horse-shoe Robinson; Rob of the Bowl; Annals of Quodlibet; Life of Wirt; Notes for Essays; Miscellaneous Writings; Autograph Leaves; Occasional Address, etc. He was a member of Congress, and, in 1824, Mr. Monroe appointed him Secretary of Legation to Chili. For some time he hesitated as to his final acceptance, but at last resigned the office. He died without issue, August 18, 1870, after a prosperous and happy life, in all the blessedness of a Christian's hope. One of his oldest friends said of him, “All wholesome, glad influence flowed out from his daily life, strong as the strongest of men, and

sweet as the sweetest of women. Such men as he, at once so genial and so intellectual, with a fascination alike for young and old, ought never to die."

There is a small Bible belonging to John P. Kennedy, with this inscription, written by John P. Kennedy of Baltimore.

"This little Bible belonged to my Grandfather John Kennedy of County Donegal, Ireland. It was given by him to his son John Kennedy, My father, then leaving Ireland to Emigrate to the United States when but a boy of ten or twelve years. It is signed with his name 1785. He gave it to me in 1820. I now give it to my Nephew John Willoughby Kennedy with an injunction that it be handed down to his son John P. Kennedy and be transmitted thereafter to those of the family who may successively bear the name of John.

"John Pendleton Kennedy, d. Aug. 13, 1870."

- 13 ii Andrew, married Mary Ann Riddle Lane.
- 32 iii Anthony, married, first, Sarah Stephena Dandridge, second, Margaret S. Hughes.
- iv Pendleton, died unmarried.

13 ANDREW¹⁴ KENNEDY (John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹), second son of John and Nancy Clayton (Pendleton) Kennedy, was born in Baltimore, July 27, 1797. He married in Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia,

January 1, 1822, Mary Ann Riddle Lane, born in Charlestown, December 3, 1799, daughter of Willoughby Washington and Rebecca (Riddle) Lane (see Lane Family, Number 3, Westmoreland branch).

Mary Ann Riddle Lane, wife of Andrew Kennedy, died at Cassillis, April 21, 1873. She was often in ill health in her young life but later became very strong and well. She died, after a short illness, of erysipelas. She was a woman of great personality, a strong, beautiful Christian character, loved and respected by all who knew her. She lived in a beautiful home, where she entertained with true hospitality, rarely being without guests. She loved her church, "Mount Zion," and under its shadow she was buried.

Andrew Kennedy died at Cassillis, Jefferson County, Virginia, the beautiful home that he built about 1825, on February 17, 1858. He was a lawyer. The esteem in which he was held was shown at the time of his funeral, the line of carriages being more than a mile long. The *Virginia Free Press* published the following obituary:

DIED, on Saturday evening, the 27th of February, 1858, ANDREW KENNEDY, Esq., aged about 61 years.

Rarely, if ever, has Death in his onward and resistless march, stricken down one more worthy the esteem and honored recollection of those who knew him, than the subject of the above notice.

The unmerited eulogies, so often lavished upon the memory of the recent dead, ought not and will not deter the hand of friendship, in this instance, from penning a just tribute to the pure character, and solid worth of him, who has gone from among us, to dwell in the narrow house appointed for all the children of Adam.

To speak of him simply as an honorable man, might, in times like these, when the word Honor is so often misapplied, leave room for misconstruction among those who knew him not; but applied to him, as all who did know him will cordially respond, the term is applicable in its highest and most significant sense.

An innate love of the just and true, mantled over with an enlarged charity, constituted the ruling feature of his character. Scrupulously upright himself in all the business intercourse of life, he indulged in no harsh condemnation of the faults and foibles of others.

A certain reserve of manner, and somewhat retired course of life, may have left many unprepared to appreciate fully the genuine excellencies of his character. But those whose opportunities enabled them to see the inner man, valued him the highest. Those who knew him best loved him most. Whatever of the praise-worthy and commendable marked his conduct and course of life, sprang not, as too often occurs, from the love of popular favor and applause. They proceeded alone from the inborn nobleness of his soul, and the constant culture of the higher developments of his moral nature. He may, and perhaps did, err by an excessive disregard of the former. The latter, for this reason, endeared him the more to those who saw and knew him within the inner circle of his friends and acquaintance.

As a member of the Bar in early life, and latterly an intelligent and efficient magistrate of the county, and at the same time presiding over the Banking institution of this place, there is but one voice going up from the whole community, proclaiming in terms of peculiar emphasis truly and faithfully,

“He acted well his part.”

Such, briefly, was his public and social position. But if from this, the phase of his character as seen by the outer world, we turn to view him in the sacred precincts of home, and the domestic circle, the qualities of his character are seen here to stand out in still more shining and attractive relief.

As a husband, father and brother, those alone who bore to him those endearing relations, can measure the greatness of their loss. It is not meet, that others should intrude upon the sacred privacy of their sorrow; yet it may be allowed to them, his friends and neighbors, who knew and esteemed him so highly to mingle with their sadness, their deep regrets that the hand of Death had not spared him a few years longer.

As a master, the ingenuous grief of his servants around the open grave attested how keenly they felt the loss of one, who was ever kind and indulgent.

And last—but above all; he died a Christian, leaning upon and full of the blessed hopes, which alone can, and did in his case, rob Death of all its terrors.

“The chamber where the good man meets his fate,
Is privileged beyond the common walk
Of virtuous life, quite on the verge of Heaven.”

Children:

- 14 i John Willoughby, born in 1822; married Sarah M. Rutherford; died in 1905.
- 18 ii Andrew Eskridge, born in 1824; married his cousin, Maria Pendleton Cooke; died in 1900.
- 22 iii Anne Rebecca, born in 1825; married John Selden (see Selden Family, No. 50); died in 1854.
- 23 iv Mary Elizabeth Lane, born in 1830; married Henry Pendleton Cooke; died in 1902.

- 25 v Sarah Pendleton Dandridge, born in 1834; married John Selden (see Selden Family, No. 50).
- 26 vi Edmund Pendleton, born in 1836; married Julia Chew Paca; died in 1881.

14 JUDGE JOHN WILLOUGHBY¹⁵ KENNEDY (Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born in Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia, November 25, 1822. He was a Judge in Wheeling, West Virginia. He married Sarah M., daughter of Thomas and Mary (Duffield) Rutherford, in Charlestown, April 30, 1857. Judge Kennedy died of paralysis, February 2, 1905, in Washington, D. C. The following record of his children is from his wife:

Children:

- i Alice, married Charles Stevens; no children.
- 15 ii Thomas R., born May 26, 1861; married Minnie Whittaker.
- 16 iii Mary Willoughby, born October 2, 1865; married Henry Clay Sincell.
- iv John W. (baptized John W., but adopted the name of John Pendleton, his brother of this name having died), born May 17, 1871; married May 9, 1903, Minnie C. Haukness.
- 17 v Annie R., born September 27, 1874; married November 28, 1901, Francis Randolph.
- vi Elizabeth Gray, born November 26, 1875.

15 THOMAS R.¹⁶ KENNEDY (John Willoughby¹⁵,

Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born May 26, 1861. He married, December 18, 1889, Minnie Lee, daughter of A. Q. Whittaker, of Woodlands, West Virginia.

Children:

- i Thomas R., born December 13, 1891.
- ii John Alexander W., born May 24, 1898.
- iii Jennie R., born October 6, 1903.

16 MARY WILLOUGHBY¹⁶ KENNEDY (John Willoughby¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born October 2, 1865. She married, September 10, 1892, Henry Clay Lincell.

Children:

- i Sally Douglas ~~L~~ Lincell, born August 9, 1894.
- ii Leah R. Lincell, born October 1, 1898.
- iii Margaret R. Lincell, born July 8, 1901.

17 ANNIE R.¹⁶ KENNEDY (John Willoughby¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born September 27, 1874. She married, November 28, 1901, Francis Randolph.

Children:

- i Sarah Winifred Randolph, born May 6, 1903.
- ii ———, born about 1907.
- iii ———, born 1909 or 1910.

18 ANDREW ESKRIDGE¹⁵ KENNEDY (Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born July 18, 1824. He married October 11, 1859, his cousin, Maria Pendleton, daughter of Philip and Willie Ann (Burwell) Cooke, of the "Vineyard," Clarke County, Virginia. (See Cooke Family, Number 4.) She was born in 1840, and died February 17, 1902, in Washington, D. C. Andrew Eskridge Kennedy died of paralysis, January 1, 1900. He and his wife are both buried at Mount Zion, Charlestown, West Virginia. The following record of their children is taken from the family Bible:

- 19 i Philip Cooke, born September 20, 1860; married Selina Anderson Frizell.
- ii Agnes Esten.
- iii Elizabeth Pendleton.
- iv Rebecca Willoughby.
- 20 v Andrew Eskridge, born March 9, 1875; married Blanche Breeden; died in 1908.
- 21 vi Margaret Hughes, born June 23, 1878; married Alexander Stronach.

19 PHILIP COOKE¹⁶ KENNEDY (Andrew Eskridge¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis,

Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born at Cassillis, September 20, 1860. He married, November 17, 1887, Selina Anderson Frizell, of Westminster, Maryland.

Children:

- i Caroline Wright, born at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, New York, October 28, 1889.
- ii Philip Eskridge, born in Charlestown, West Virginia, April 27, 1891.

20 ANDREW ESKRIDGE¹⁶ KENNEDY (Andrew Eskridge¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born at Cassillis, Charlestown, March 9, 1875. He married, in June, 1902, Blanche Breeden, of Richmond. He died in the winter of 1908-9.

Children:

- i Maria May, born January 13, 1903.
- ii Elizabeth Pendleton, born December 24, 1904.
- iii Blanche Breeden, born March 25, 1907.

21 MARGARET HUGHES¹⁶ KENNEDY (Andrew Eskridge¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born June 23, 1878. She married, October 11, 1904, Alexander Stronach, a lawyer, of Raleigh, North Carolina.

Children:

- i Alexander Stronach, born July 22, 1905.
- ii Margaret Hughes Kennedy Stronach, born January 6, 1908.
- iii Maria Pendleton Stronach, born October 29, 1909.

22 ANNE REBECCA¹⁵ KENNEDY (Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born September 29, 1825. She married, June 19, 1845, John Selden. (See Selden family, Number 50.) She died July 14, 1854.

Children (see Selden family, No. 50):

- i Wilson Cary Selden.
- ii Mary Selden, married Dr. Stephen Dandridge Kennedy (see No. 33).
- iii Elizabeth Gray Selden.
- iv Andrew Kennedy Selden.

23 MARY ELIZABETH LANE¹⁵ KENNEDY (Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born January 3, 1830. She married, January 1, 1855, Henry Pendleton Cooke, son of John Rogers and Maria (Pendleton) Cooke (see Cooke family). She died in March, 1902.

Children:

- i Annie Selden Cooke.
- ii Marian Willoughby Cooke, of Norfolk, Va.

- 24 iii Henry Pendleton Cooke (name changed from John Rogers), born March 21, 1857; married Mrs. Caroline L. Richardson, née Evans.

24 HENRY PENDLETON¹⁶ COOKE (Mary Elizabeth Lane¹⁵ Kennedy, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born March 21, 1857. His name was originally John Rogers, but was changed to Henry Pendleton. He married, at Galveston, Texas, January 1, 1886, Mrs. Caroline L. (Richardson) Evans. (See Cooke Family, No. 8.) They had one son,

- i Willard Cooke.

25 SARAH PENDLETON DANDRIDGE¹⁵ KENNEDY (Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born September 23, 1834. She married, January 7, 1858, at Cassillis, Jefferson County, John Selden (see Selden Family, No. 50).

Children (see Selden family):

- i John Selden, born October 3, 1859; married Susan Worthington.
 ii Annie Rebecca Selden.

26 EDMUND PENDLETON¹⁵ KENNEDY (Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the

third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹,) was born at Cassillis, December 15, 1836. He married, July 25, 1860, Julia Chew, daughter of Edmund Tilghman and Marian Eden (Jones) Paca, of Wye, Eastern Shore, Maryland. The mother of Julia Chew (Paca) Kennedy died while visiting her daughter at Cassillis, January 30, 1873, and is buried in Zion Church yard. She was born June 28, 1818. Her husband, Edmund Tilghman Paca, died many years before, and is buried at Wye (see Paca Family, No. 3). Edmund Pendleton Kennedy died May 30, 1881.

The children of Edmund Pendleton and Julia Chew (Paca) Kennedy are:

- 27 i Julia Chew Paca, born May 12, 1861; married Edmund Randolph Taylor.
- ii Mary Selden, born at Wye, Maryland.
- 28 iii Edmund Pendleton, born November 14, 1865; married Josephine Maria Martelle.
- 29 iv Andrew, born July 8, in 1867; married Ethel Phillips.
- 30 v Anthony K., born September 12, 1870; married Katherine Conrad.
- vi Margaret Hughes Paca.
- vii John Pendleton, born March 21, 1873; married January 24, 1905, at the English church, Rue des Tanneurs, Antwerp, Belgium, and also at the British Consulate, to Fanny Pickard, who was born in Battersea, London, in 1872.
- 31 viii Ethel, married Charles Pitt Nicholson.
- ix Paca, born August 2, 1878; a clergyman; married, August 16, 1906, at Buena Vista Springs, Pennsylvania, Erin, daughter of Doctor F. H. H. Paine, of Galveston, Texas.

27 JULIA CHEW PACA¹⁶ KENNEDY (Edmund Pendleton¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born at Wye, Eastern Shore, Maryland, May 12, 1861. She married, July 7, 1892, Edmund Randolph Taylor, of Charlestown, West Virginia. (See Taylor Family, Number 3.)

Children:

- i Julia Paca Taylor, born January 31, 1894.
- ii Elizabeth Gray Taylor, born June 10, 1895.
- iii Edmund Randolph Taylor, born October 5, 1898.
- iv Margaret Beverly, born in January, 1908.

28 EDMUND PENDLETON¹⁶ KENNEDY (Edmund Pendleton¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born November 14, 1865. He married June 20, 1901, Josephine Maria Martelle.

Child:

- i Josephine M., born June 2, 1907.

29 ANDREW¹⁶ KENNEDY (Edmund Pendleton¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born July 8, 1867.

He married Ethel Phillips, February 21, 1906, in Jersey City, New Jersey.

Child:

- i Ethel Paca, born December 30, 1906.

30 ANTHONY K.¹⁶ KENNEDY (Edmund Pendleton¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born September 12, 1870. He married, at Camden, New Jersey, June 18, 1901, Katherine Conrad.

Children:

- i Anthony, born March 18, 1902.
- ii Joseph Conrad, born September 28, 1903.
- iii Edward Tilghman, born September 27, 1905.

31 ETHEL¹⁶ KENNEDY (Edmund Pendleton¹⁵, Andrew¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) married February 16, 1905, Charles Pitt Nicholson.

Child:

- i Charles Pitt Nicholson, born December 3, 1905.

32 ANTHONY¹⁴ KENNEDY (John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹)

married, first, Sarah Stephen, daughter of Adam Stephen and Sarah (Pendleton) Dandridge (see Dandridge Family, Number 8), and, second, Miss Hughes, of Baltimore.

"Senator Kennedy was born in Baltimore, at Shrub Hill, an estate of about fifteen acres, on which is now Fremont Street, near Franklin, on December 21, 1810. His father, John Kennedy, born in Londonderry, Ireland, was of Scotch descent, and came to this country while a boy, joined his elder brothers, Andrew and Anthony, who became very prosperous merchants in Philadelphia before the Revolutionary War, and contributed largely of their means toward the assistance of the states in their struggle against Great Britain. A branch house was established in Baltimore, which they placed in charge of their younger brother, John, who subsequently married Ann Clayton, daughter of Philip Pendleton, of Berkeley County, Virginia. He died at an advanced age, leaving four sons—John P., Andrew, Philip P., and Anthony. John P. Kennedy was an author.

"When he was a small boy his father removed to that state [Virginia] and settled in Charlestown, Jefferson County. The son returned a young man and went into partnership with Mr. Edward Gray in the Patapsco Cotton Mills, at Ellicott City, but tired of business and returned to Jefferson County, where he began to live the more pleasant life of a country gentleman.

"Natural inclination led him into politics, and after a year of service in the legislature at Richmond, he was put up as the candidate for Congress against Henry Bedinger, a well-known Virginia Democrat of those days, who was afterward honored with the appointment of minister to Denmark under President Pierce.

"At that time, as always until the formation of the American party, Mr. Kennedy was a stout advocate of Whig principles. The district in which the contest took place was called the Tenth Legion of Democracy and usually gave a majority of two thousand. It was composed of counties most of which are now within the territorial limits of West Virginia. Messrs. Kennedy and Bedinger, the rival candidates, rode around to the different towns together, and spoke from the same stump. The result of the long hot fight was that Bedinger was barely successful by sixty votes.

"Mr. Kennedy was a member of the Virginia legislature in 1840 and 1841, and was one of the Presidential electors on the Whig ticket during the campaign in which Zachary Taylor was elected President.

"He married, for his first wife, Miss Dandridge, of Virginia. She died in 1847, and in 1857 he married Miss Hughes, daughter of Christopher Hughes, of Baltimore, who was abroad in the United States diplomatic service seventeen years at Stockholm and The Hague. This caused him to remove to Baltimore, and he took a house on St. Paul Street, next door to that occupied by Henry Winter Davis. He joined the American party when it was first organized, and in 1857, was sent to the House of Delegates. Some of the members wanted to make him speaker, but he declined. He did all in his power to push the claims of his brother, John Pendleton Kennedy, the distinguished author of 'Horseshoe Robinson,' and other books, for the Senate, but was elected himself after a sharp contest. His opponents were James Dixon Roman, of Hagerstown, Henry Winter Davis, and William Price.

"In the Senate Mr. Kennedy always voted with the

Democrats, as he was not in sympathy with some of the tenets of the American party men. He did not like their secret society features or their bitter prejudices against Catholics, and soon after he took his seat the party went to pieces. Mr. Kennedy was a war Democrat as long as he was a member of the Senate, and was one of a celebrated quartet consisting of Kennedy, the late ex-Minister Pendleton, Voorhees and Clement L. Vallandigham.

“His colleague in the Senate was James Alfred Pearce. He remained in the Senate until 1862. In 1867 he was selected by the Democrats as a member of the State Constitutional Convention. Since then he has taken no active part in politics. He resolved to spend his last years in the enjoyment of domestic peace, and, with that object in view, purchased a country home on the Frederick road, about nine miles from Baltimore, where he lived until very recently, when he took up his residence with his son at Annapolis, where he died July 31, 1892.

“Senator Kennedy was tall and commanding in person, of a genial disposition and took a lively interest in public matters up to within ten days of his death. He had three children, two of whom survive him. The surviving ones are Mrs. Harrison, wife of Rev. Hall Harrison, rector of St. John’s Church, near Ellicott City, and Dr. S. D. Kennedy, of Annapolis. The deceased son was Captain Philip C. Kennedy, United States Marine Corps.

“Mr. Kennedy’s career was a singularly interesting one, and until a few years ago his memory for the remarkable scenes through which he passed was wonderfully minute. He could repeat whole debates, reproducing the speeches

word for word, and tell anecdote after anecdote of the great men who rose and fell beside him.

“One of Mr. Kennedy’s stories about Jefferson Davis was especially interesting, and shows that duelling as a settlement for Congressional disputes was held in favor up to a comparatively recent date. ‘One day about 1860,’ he said, in giving an account of the occurrence, ‘Mr. Davis and Mr. Benjamin became angry with one another in a debate on the floor of the Senate. Mr. Benjamin thought his colleague from the South was talking in too petulant a strain, and exclaimed, angrily, “Do you want to insult me, sir?” I shall never forget Mr. Davis’ expression when he waved his hand at Mr. Benjamin, as if he were throwing an insult at him, and said, with equal emphasis; “You have it now, sir!” The occurrence created a sensation among the other senators. Davis left his seat and sent for Rob Johnson, of Arkansas, of whom he thought a great deal. I asked Johnson what they were going to do, and he answered in a low tone, with his head down to avoid attention; “Challenge.”’

“‘All that night Crittenden, Toombs and another man, whose name I cannot remember, worked on Davis in an effort to get him to make an explanation to Benjamin, as it was evident there had been some misunderstanding on both sides. When the Senate met the next day the men were in their seats. Mr. Benjamin arose and addressed the presiding officer, withdrawing his remarks in a beautiful speech of ten or fifteen minutes, which seemed to fall from his mouth like running water. It was a fine effort but Davis did fully as well when it came his turn to explain.

“‘As I remember Mr. Davis,’ the Senator said recently,

in talking over the reminiscences of his life, 'he was a very courteous man, scrupulously polite to everybody, ordinarily, but petulant and cross when his health was bad, as was often the case. His habits were temperate and he did his work faithfully. Although he did not speak often, his remarks were always delivered with a force which commanded attention. I heard a great deal of private conversation among the southern leaders at Mr. Davis' desk, where they sometimes collected to talk. Nearly all they did was decided upon in caucus beforehand.'

"It used to be told as a good thing on Mr. Kennedy that although he was sent to the Senate as a Know-nothing, he was the son of a native born Irishman and selected for an appointment during his term another man of the same nationality. This appointee he made doorkeeper in the Senate, and the incident aroused some attention at the time.

"Mr. Kennedy used to possess an extensive fund of reminiscences about his campaign with Bedinger, one of which is as follows: On a certain afternoon both candidates rode up to the house of an ignorant but aggressive old man named Johnson, who was a well-known Democrat and a great admirer of Bedinger. Mr. Kennedy, as a measure of necessity, made his companion known to Johnson, but cleverly avoided introducing himself. When both visitors prepared to leave in the morning, Johnson noticed the omission and said to Mr. Kennedy: 'Why, hang it, man, you haven't even told me who you are!' Bedinger let the cat out of the bag by explaining that it was the Whig candidate. The host at first refused to believe it true that his political idol would thus travel, eat and sleep with a Whig, and was not con-



MARY (SELDEN) KENNEDY



vinced until he heard both speak in the afternoon. Never afterward would he say another word in praise of Mr. Bedinger.

"Senator Kennedy was the only man ever elected to the United States Senate as representative of the American or Know-nothing party."

Children (by first wife):

- 33 i Stephen Dandridge, married Mary Selden.
- ii Philip Pendleton, died young.
- iii Agnes Spottiswoode.

33 DR. STEPHEN DANDRIDGE¹⁵ KENNEDY (Anthony¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) married, in Baltimore, November 24, 1863, Frances, daughter of Lewis⁴ and Margaret (Armistead) Howell (Benjamin³, Joseph², Joseph¹) (see Armistead Family, Number 22). Doctor Kennedy, married, second, June 22, 1869, his cousin, Mary, daughter of John Selden (see Selden Family, Numbers 50 and 52). She was born at Cassillis, Jefferson County, Virginia, October 3, 1847. Doctor Kennedy was born May 25, 1834, at the "Bower," Jefferson County. He was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, at the University of Virginia, and the University of Maryland. He graduated in medicine from the last-named institution in 1855. He practised in Baltimore and was one of the visiting physicians to the Baltimore City and County Almshouse. He is a member of the Baltimore Pathological Society, the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland, as also of the Alston Art Club, and

of the Maryland Club. He was a delegate to the National Convention of Physicians, which met in Washington, in 1857.

In 1861 he entered the United States Navy as Assistant Surgeon, and served with distinction as surgeon under Farragut. In 1861 he was ordered to the U. S. S. Colorado, which joined the Gulf Squadron off Fort Pickens, Texas. On September 13, 1861, a boat expedition under command of Lieutenant J. H. Russell was sent in from the Colorado to cut out and destroy the Confederate Privateer Schooner, Judah, which was lying at the Pensacola Navy Yard, awaiting a chance to run past the fleet. Doctor Kennedy was detailed as medical officer of the expedition and assigned to Lieutenant Russell's boat. Fort Pickens, on Santa Rosa Island, was held by Federal troops. On the mainland across the narrow channel were Forts Macrea and Barrancas, with Confederate garrisons. From the latter for two or three miles up to the Navy Yard was a line of batteries. The Judah was at the dock of the Yard which was held by about twelve hundred Confederate troops. To reach the Yard it was necessary to pass close to Forts McRea and Barancas, and beyond all of the batteries.

The expedition numbered one hundred men and officers in four boats, one launch and three cutters. Doctor Kennedy was in Lieutenant Russell's boat, the launch, which carried thirty-seven men, of which number two were killed, and seven wounded. Leaving the ship near midnight, when it was very dark, the boats pulled with muffled oars to the narrow channel between the island and the mainland. They passed close to the Forts without being seen and pulling farther across the bay, passed, unnoticed by the batteries in the darkness. When abreast

of the Judah, the boats formed in line and stopped for a few moments for the order to attack. Russell's and Blake's boats were to attack and board the schooner and set fire to her. The other two boats were to attack one eleven-inch gun battery near either end of the vessel. During this pause, an officer asked Doctor Kennedy to change seats with him, and, as he did so, the man by whom he sat down said, "Doc, that may be a luck swap for you, some of us will miss the number of our mess in a few minutes." The boats rushed in and in a few moments the schooner poured a heavy fire into them. At the first fire, the two men on either side of Doctor Kennedy, were killed, one of whom had joked about his change of seat, and the officer who had exchanged with him was hit in the arm. After a short but hot fight, the privateer was taken and set on fire, the batteries taken, and their guns spiked. The troops in the Yard came rushing down the dock, but the men, regaining the boats, checked them by a fire from their howitzers, and, pulling over to the other side of the bay, stopped to look after the killed and wounded. Aided by the dim light, they succeeded in passing out without being hit by the Forts or batteries, and reached the Colorado at daylight.

Doctor Kennedy was afterward attached to the Hartford, Farragut's Flagship, and was in the fights with the batteries at Port Hudson, Grand Gulf, and Warren-ton, below Vicksburg, Mississippi. He was promoted to the post of Surgeon in 1863. While attached to the U. S. S. Lackawanna, cruising in the Pacific, he was at the Hawaiian Islands during the great eruption of the volcano of Kilawea, earthquakes and tidal wave in 1868. A few days before its eruption he visited the volcano, and went

down into its crater, and while exploring it twice made very narrow escapes, once from suffocation by poisonous gases, and, again, by walking on a lake of partially cooled and hardened lava which suddenly started into renewed activity. The escape was accomplished in both instances by a rapid and trying run.

Doctor Kennedy resigned from the Service at the close of the War, but re-entered it a year or two later. In 1880 he was promoted to the post of Medical Inspector with the relative rank of Commander in the Navy and Lieutenant Colonel in the Army. He remained in the Service until 1882. After this he lived at Annapolis, where he practised his profession until 1897, when he, with his family, removed to Warrenton, Virginia, where they have since resided.

Children (by first wife):

- 34 i Fanny Howell Hughes, married William Maurice Manly.

(by second wife):

- i Anthony K., born at the "Cave," April 22, 1873; married Sept. 8, 1897, by the Rev. William Mumford, and the Rev. Mr. Hall Harrison Ellen, daughter of Rev. William Mumford. She died Dec. 29, 1909.
- ii Mary Willoughby, born in Norfolk, Va., Feb. 28, 1875.
- 35 iii Margaret Hughes, married Arthur Merwin Ross.
- 36 iv Agnes Gray, married Dr. William Beverley Mason.

34 FANNY HOWELL HUGHES¹⁶ KENNEDY (Stephen Dandridge¹⁵, Anthony¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹,

Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born October 9, 1864. She married, June 10, 1886, William Maurice Manly, son of Matthias E. and Sarah (Simson) Manly, of Newburn, North Carolina. She died July 20, 1894. Mr. Manly married, second, in 1902, Mathilde L., daughter of William and Sarah (Brent) Keyser, of Baltimore, by whom he had a son, William Keyser Manly, and a daughter.

Child:

Christopher Hughes Manly, born March 29, 1888; member of the Order of the Cincinnati, eligibility for which he inherited from his uncle, Lewis Howell.

35 MARGARET HUGHES¹⁰ KENNEDY (Stephen Dandridge¹⁵, Anthony¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born in Charlestown, Jefferson County, Virginia, July 17, 1877. She married, June 9, 1900, Arthur Merwin Ross, son of Albert and Alice (Brewer) Ross (see Ross Family, Number 3). They were married at Cassillis, Fauquier County, Virginia, by the Reverend Joseph P. McCormick.

Children:

- i Arthur Merwin Ross, born May 28, 1901; lived twenty-four hours.
- ii Margaret Selden Kennedy Ross, born at Cassillis, Virginia, Sept. 30, 1902.

36 AGNES GRAY¹⁶ KENNEDY (Stephen Dandridge¹⁵, Anthony¹⁴, John¹³, John¹², Thomas¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born at the Navy Yard, Portsmouth, Virginia, December 4, 1881. She married, August 29, 1907, Doctor William Beverley Mason of Marshall, Virginia, son of John Stevens and Eliza (Beverley) Mason. They were married at St. James' Church, Warrenton, Virginia (see Mason Family, No. 10).

Child:

William Beverley Mason, born in Washington, D. C., Monday, July 13, 1908, at 2:30 p. m.

37 REV. GILBERT¹¹ KENNEDY (Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was a Presbyterian minister, at Girvan, in Ayrshire, in 1651.

Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, Volume II, page 300; and Volume III, pages 168, 177, 193, 278, and 357, refer to him and one of his grandsons, as follows:

"In 1662 the Reverend Gilbert Kennedy, who had been ordained as a minister of Gervan in Ayrshire in 1651, was ejected from that Parish and came to Ireland about 1668. He settled in Dundonald, after the death of Mr. Peebles, and died in that charge, February 6, 1687-88. He was brother to the Rev. Thomas Kennedy of Donoughmore and Carlan in Tyrone, and grandfather to the

Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, minister successively of Lisburn, Killileagh and Belfast, who died 1773."

"In 1744 when the second congregation of Belfast became vacant by the death of the Rev. Kirkpatrick, the Rev. Gilbert Kennedy became his successor."

Son:

38 Gilbert, a Presbyterian minister.

38 REV. GILBERT¹² KENNEDY (Gilbert¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was minister of Donaclony or Tullylish, and afterward distinguished himself as a writer on behalf of subscriptions. He was elected moderator in 1720. He had three sons and one daughter, who all emigrated to America.

Children:

- i Gilbert, ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1704; emigrated to America in 1730.
- ii Robert, ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1704; emigrated to America in 1730.
- 39 iii William, born in Londonderry, in 1695; ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1704; married Mary or Marian Henderson; emigrated to America in 1730.
- iv Katharine, married William Tennant, an Episcopal clergyman, who afterward became a Presbyterian minister; he came to America in 1716, and built the Log College, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, the only place, outside of New England, where a classical theological education could be obtained at that date.

39 REV. WILLIAM¹² KENNEDY (Gilbert¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born in Londonderry, in the north of Ireland, in 1685. He was ordained a minister in 1704, and emigrated to America in 1730, and settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. His wife was Mary or Marian Henderson. His death occurred in 1777, and he was buried in this country. He and his wife have numerous descendants, but the genealogy has not been carried beyond his grandson in this volume.

Children:

- i Thomas, born in 1729; married Janet ———; no issue; died January 24, 1794.
- 40 ii James, born in 1730, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; married, first, Jane Maxwell, second, Jane McCalla or McCauly.
- iii Robert, born in 1733.
- iv John.
- v Lucy.
- vi Mary.
- vii Rebecca Jane, unmarried.

40 JAMES¹³ KENNEDY (William¹², Gilbert¹¹, Gilbert¹⁰, Gilbert⁹, Gilbert⁸, Lord Kennedy and fourth Earl of Cassillis, Gilbert⁷, the third Earl, Gilbert⁶, the second Earl, David⁵, the first Earl, John⁴, Lord Kennedy, Gilbert³, Lord Kennedy, Sir James², Sir Gilbert¹) was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1730. He married, first, in 1761, Jane Maxwell, sister of General Maxwell of the Revolutionary Army. She died September 7, 1784.

He married, second, Jane McCalla or McCaully, by whom he had no children. James Kennedy and his second wife died on the same day, October 7, 1799, and were buried in the same grave.

Son (by first wife) :

John, had twelve children.

FORREST FAMILY

FORREST FAMILY

The following genealogy has been obtained from members of the family, living in 1901, and from other sources.

THOMAS¹ FORREST, with his wife, Lady Forrest, and her maid, Ann Burris, came to Virginia from England, in 1607, in company with Sir Anthony Forrest, Gent., and other colonists. When Maryland was founded by the Calverts, the Forrests, dissatisfied with the established church in Virginia, removed to that Colony, in 1634. Thomas Forrest and his wife, and also Ann Burris, her maid, and John Laydon, the man she married, are represented in the painting of the Baptism of Pocahontas, in 1613, in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington. Their names appear below the picture. History records that this marriage was the first to be solemnized in the Colony, and also that "Mistress Forrest" was the first gentlewoman to arrive in the Colony. Thomas Forrest left a son,

1 Patrick.

1 PATRICK² FORREST (Thomas¹) married Helen Cheville, according to tradition. It is thought that this name may have been Cavalier. In the Congressional Library, at Washington, in the List of French Refugees to America, is the following: "‘Pierre Cavalier la femme et un garson’ French refugees embarked in London in my said ship for Virginia, landing in Jamestown, Sept. 20th, 1700. Capt. Daniel Perrand." Patrick Forrest

died in St. Mary's County, Maryland, about 1675. He and his wife had the following children:

- 2 i Richard.
- ii Ann.
- iii Margaret.
- iv Elizabeth.

2 RICHARD³ FORREST (Patrick², Thomas¹) had a son:

- 3 Thomas.

3 THOMAS⁴ FORREST (Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) had a son:

- 4 Peter.

4 PETER⁵ FORREST (Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married and had the following children:

- i Patrick, married Frances Horne.
- ii William.
- iii James.
- iv John.
- 5 v Thomas.

5 DOCTOR THOMAS⁶ FORREST (Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married a daughter of Zachariah Hazel, who was a member of the Provincial Convention, at Annapolis, Maryland, in April, 1774 (Md. Archives, Vol. 1, page 1060).

Children:

- 6 i Uriah, married Ann Plater.
- 9 ii Zachariah, married, first, Nancy Edwards, second, Rebecca Goldsmith, third, Miss Ford.
- 29 iii Zephaniah, married —Fenwick.
- 33 iv Thomas, married — — —.

6 BRIGADIER-GENERAL URIAH⁷ FORREST (Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Ann, daughter of Governor Plater of Maryland. He was appointed Major of the Lower Battalion of Militia in St. Mary's County, Maryland, August 26, 1777, and rose to the rank of Brigadier-General (Maryland Archives, 1765-80). He died in 1803, leaving the following children:

- i Eliza, married Mr. Reed.
- ii Benjamin, married Ann Summers.
- iii George Plater, married Miss Chapman.
- 7 iv Nancy, married Lieut. Green, U. S. N.
- 8 v Maria, married, first, John Tayloe, second, Doctor Bohrer.

7 NANCY⁸ FORREST (Uriah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Lieutenant Green, of the United States Navy, in 1812.

Children:

- i George, married Miss Devereux.
- ii Rose, married N. Quisenbery.
- iii Alice, married Angel de Yturbide, son of the Emperor of Mexico.
- iv Imogen, married Fielding Lewis, of King George County, Virginia.
- v Nannie.
- vi Osceola, married Eastman Pyles.

8 MARIA⁸ FORREST (Uriah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married, first, John Tayloe, of Mount Airy, Virginia, and, second, Doctor Bohrer, of Georgetown, D. C. Her son, by her first husband,

John Tayloe, married Miss Lewis; lived near Fredericksburg, Virginia.

9 CAPT. ZACHARIAH⁷ FORREST (Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in St. Mary's County, Maryland, November 6, 1742. He belonged to the Lower Battalion of Militia in St. Mary's County, and was appointed Captain by the Council of Maryland, August 26, 1777 (Maryland Archives, 1765-80). After the Revolution, Zachariah Forrest was one of the first Judges appointed for St. Mary's County. He was married three times. His first wife was Nancy Edwards, whom he married in 1764. His second wife was Rebecca Goldsmith, and his third wife was Miss Ford. By the last he had no children.

Children:

- 10 i Richard.
- 17 ii Joseph.
- 19 iii Lydia.
- iv Catherine, born in 1773; died unmarried.
- 20 v Sarah.
- vi Margaret, born in 1777; died unmarried.
- 21 vii James.
- 22 viii Mary Anne.
- 25 ix Elizabeth.

10 RICHARD⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1767. He was appointed Postmaster of Georgetown, D. C., by President Washington, and held that office 1797-99. He was again appointed, by President Jefferson, in 1800. He was one of the first Justices of the city of Washington (see Annals of Georgetown and

Washington, in the Congressional Library). He married Sarah, daughter of David Crawford, the patriot of the Revolution, who gave £1,000 and two hogshead of tobacco for the relief of the soldiers. David Crauford was a member of the House of Burgesses for Prince George County, Maryland, and the first Judge of that County after the Revolution.

Children:

- i Sarah.
- ii David, married Mary Dulany Clagett.
- 11 iii Julius, married Sophia Ogle.
- 12 iv Mary, married Doctor Kearney.

11 JULIUS⁹ FORREST (Richard⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Sophia Ogle. Their daughter,

Zuleima, married Daniel Carroll Digges.

12 MARY⁹ FORREST (Richard⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Doctor Kearney of the United States Navy. She died in Mexico.

Children:

- i Richard Kearney, married Rosalie Calvert, of Mount Airy, Maryland, great-granddaughter of the last Lord Baltimore.
- 13 ii Kate Kearney, married Captain Henry, of the United States Army.

13 KATE¹⁰ KEARNEY (Mary⁹ Forrest, Richard⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Captain Henry of the United States Army.

Children:

- 14 i Kate Henry, married Judge John Mason.
- 15 ii Malcolm Henry, married Kate Vorhies.
- 16 iii William Henry, married Frances E. Barber.

14 KATE¹¹ HENRY (Kate¹⁰ Kearney, Mary⁹ Forrest, Richard⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Judge John Mason, of King George County, Virginia. His mother was Miss Randolph, of Edgehill, the great-granddaughter of Thomas Jefferson.

- i Flora Mason.
- ii Thomas Jefferson Mason.

15 MALCOLM¹¹ HENRY (Kate¹⁰ Kearney, Mary⁹ Forrest, Richard⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Kate Vorhies, of California.

Children:

- i Robina.
- ii Malcolm.

16 WILLIAM¹¹ HENRY (Kate¹⁰ Kearney, Mary⁹ Forrest, Richard⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Frances B. Barber, of Maryland.

Child:

Anita.

17 JOSEPH⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1768. He married Elizabeth Dulany.

Children:

- i Dulany, died in United States Navy. Was wounded Sept. 10, 1813, in battle on Lake Erie, wounded, and sent to Washington with dispatches.
- 18 ii French, married Emily Semmes.
- iii Sophia, married John De Butts.
- iv Josephine, married Mr. Denham.
- v Moreau, married Mrs. Robinson, of Baltimore, Maryland.
- vi James, died unmarried.
- vii Bladen, married Miss Keith, of Georgetown, D. C.
- viii Julia, died unmarried.
- ix Zachariah, married Victoria Worcester.

18 FRENCH⁹ FORREST (Joseph⁸, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was in the United States Navy. He afterward was a Confederate Admiral. His wife was Emily Semmes. They had a son,

Rev. Douglas French.

19 LYDIA⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1771. She married Mr. Johnson.

Children:

- i Anne Johnson, married — Spaulding.
- ii James Johnson.
- iii Susannah Johnson, married Doctor Summers, of Rockville, Maryland.
- iv Zachariah Johnson, lieutenant in the United States Navy married Anne Holland, of Rockville, Maryland.

- v Thomas Johnson.
- vi Sally Johnson.

20 SARAH⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1775. She married Mr. Abell.

Children:

- i Susan Abell, married —McSherry.
- ii Benjamin Abell.
- iii Nancy Abell, married Commodore Boorman, U. S. N.
- iv Joseph Abell, married his cousin, Mary Goode.
- v James Abell, married — Cleveland.
- vi Martha Abell, married Edmund P. Hunter.
- vii Margaret Abell, died in infancy.
- viii John James Abell, married Bettie Thompson.

21 JAMES⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1781. He married Emily Jackson.

Children:

- i Richard.
- ii Joseph, lived at "Home Place," Forrest Hall, St. Mary's County, Maryland; captain in the Civil War; married Cecilia Plowdon, a descendant of Sir Edmund Plowdon.

22 MARY ANNE⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1784. She married William Goode, who was of Scotch descent.

Children:

- i Alexander Goode.

- 23 ii Mary Goode, married Joseph F. Abell.
 24 iii Martha Goode, married Judge Moorehead.

23 MARY⁹ GOODE (Mary Anne⁸ Forrest, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Joseph F. Abell.

Children:

- i Nannie Abell.
 ii Janet Abell.

24 MARTHA⁹ GOODE (Mary Anne⁸ Forrest, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Judge Moorehead, of Zanesville, Ohio. She removed to Iowa.

Children:

- i William Moorehead.
 ii Hammond Moorehead.
 iii Frank Moorehead.
 iv Giles F. Moorehead.
 v Anna Moorehead, married the Rev. — Woodworth a Methodist minister.

25 ELIZABETH⁸ FORREST (Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born February 17, 1790. She married, first, Giles Cook, and, second, William Brown, for many years cashier of the bank in Charlestown, West Virginia. She died in August, 1880.

Child (by first husband):

- i Giles F. Cook, married, first, Miss Fort, second, Miss Harrison; no children.

Children (by second husband):

- 26 ii Thomas Augustus Brown, married Annie Washington.

- 28 iii Sarah Rebecca Brown, married G. W. T. Kearsley.

26 THOMAS AUGUSTUS⁹ BROWN (Elizabeth⁸ Forrest, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Annie Washington, of Harewood.

Children:

- 27 i Forrest W., married Emma Tucker.
 ii Mary M., married St. George Brooke.
 iii Ida C., married George Rogers.
 iv Annie Floride.

27 FORREST W.¹⁰ BROWN (Thomas Augustus⁹, Elizabeth⁸ Forrest, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Emma Tucker.

Son:

Forrest A.

28 SARAH REBECCA⁹ BROWN (Elizabeth⁸ Forrest, Zachariah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married G. W. T. Kearsley, May 30, 1849. He was a Major in the Confederate army (see Kearsley History).

Children:

- i William Keyes Kearsley, married Mattie Hill of St. Louis.
ii Anna Humphreys Kearsley, married G. W. Lambright.
iii Bettie Forrest Kearsley.
iv George Tate Kearsley.
v Jeannie Templeton Kearsley, married T. M. Caldwell.

- vi Elizabeth Forrest Kearsley, married J. J. Wysong.
- vii Margaret (Meta) Burnett Kearsley, married Andrew Kennedy Selden (see Selden Family No. 55).
- viii Agnes Kearsley, married Henry H. Cooke.
- ix Rebecca A. Kearsley, married H. H. Reese.
- x Charles Brice Kearsley, married Frances Thompson.

29 LIEUT. ZEPHANIAH⁷ FORREST (Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) was born in 1764. He was a member of the Lower Battalion of Militia, in St. Mary's County, Maryland, and was appointed Lieutenant by the Council of Maryland, August 26, 1777, the same date as that of the appointments of his two brothers as officers (Maryland Archives, 1765-80). Lieutenant Forrest married — Fenwick.

Children:

- 30 i Henry, married Jane Love.
- ii Elizabeth Dick.
- iii Richard.
- iv Thomas.
- v Uriah.
- vi Henry.

30 HENRY⁸ FORREST (Zephaniah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Jane Love.

Children:

- i Samuel, paymaster in the United States Navy; married Anna Henderson, who died Nov. 21, 1900; buried at Charlestown, W. Va.
- 31 ii Charles, married — Nourse.
- 32 iii Ann Love, married Dr. Chapman Johnson.

31 CHARLES⁹ FORREST (Henry⁸, Zephaniah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married — Nourse, who resided near Georgetown.

Child:

Louisa, married — Erwin.

32 ANN LOVE⁹ FORREST (Henry⁸, Zephaniah⁷, Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married Doctor Chapman Johnson, of Richmond.

Children:

- i A daughter.
- ii Chapman Johnson.

33 THOMAS⁷ FORREST (Thomas⁶, Peter⁵, Thomas⁴, Richard³, Patrick², Thomas¹) married — ———.

Children:

- i Fannie.
- ii Catherine.
- iii Eleanor.

BRECKINRIDGE FAMILY

BRECKENRIDGE FAMILY

The following account of the Breckenridge Family has been furnished by Mr. James M. Breckenridge, of St. Louis.

“* * * Besides these children of our emigrant ancestor, named Alexander Breckenridge, there were three others: John, evidently the eldest son, who was killed by Indians before 1751; George, who married Ann ~~Doak~~, and who was my ancestor; and Robert, who married first ~~Sarah~~ *MARY* Poage, having by her * * * two sons, Alexander and Robert, both of whom served in the Revolutionary War, and afterward settled near Louisville, Kentucky, and, by his second wife, Letitia Preston, had, among other children, General James Breckenridge, of Fincastle. I do not know the exact date of the death of Robert Breckenridge, his father, but have always understood it was 1772, and that he was born in Ireland, about 1720. His wife, Letitia Preston, as I am informed, died in 1798. The date of her birth is variously stated, but this date I once looked up for General Joseph C. Breckenridge, of Washington, and, according to the best authorities, she was born in Ireland in 1725, although for this I cannot vouch. [She died in 1798, aged seventy years.]

“George Breckenridge, my ancestor, died in Wythe County, Virginia, in 1790, having previously moved from Augusta County to Albemarle, Boutetourt, and Fincastle Counties, respectively. His three sons all settled in Kentucky.

“Our emigrant ancestor, Alexander, whose wife was

Jane (thought to have been a sister of John Preston, ancestor of that family), proved his importation at Orange Court House, Virginia, in May, 1740, but the earliest record I have been able to discover of his presence in the United States, is that of a survey made for him in Augusta County, May 12, 1738.

"The records of the Preston family, especially the narrative of Mrs. Letitia Preston Floyd (a very rare manuscript written in 1843, of which I have a copy), indicate that they emigrated to America in 1737, and all traditions hold that the Preston and Breckenridge families came over together. Therefore, I am inclined to think that my ancestor came over in 1737 instead of the date 1728 held by Colonel W. C. P. Breckenridge, of Lexington.

"Alexander Breckenridge, the emigrant, was a native of Ireland, of Scottish descent, and a Presbyterian. The statement that he or his forefathers fled from persecution during the reign of Charles II is mere tradition, and the exact date of his emigration is unknown. On May 22, 1740, he made oath at Orange Court House, Virginia, that he 'had imported himself, his wife Jane,' and his children (they are given by name, among them being George and Robert) 'from Ireland to Philadelphia and thence to this colony, at his own charges,' etc.

"He may have been in Virginia a couple of years prior to this date, as there is a record of a survey being made for him in Augusta County, May 12, 1738.

"There is nothing but tradition to bear out the statement that his wife's family name was Preston. He died in 1744, in Augusta County, Virginia. Of his children, only two are known to have left descendants. George, the executor of his father's estate, married Ann Doak,

and their children were Alexander, who married Magdalen Gamble, and died in Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1813; Robert, who married Mary ~~Doak~~, and died in Bath County, Kentucky, in 1814; John, who married Elizabeth Willoughby, and died in Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1824; Elizabeth, who married Jesse Evans; Letitia, who married Lindsey; Sarah, who married Findley, and Jane, who married Alcorn. George Breckenridge died in Wythe County, Virginia, in 1790.

"Colonel Robert Breckenridge, his brother, married, first, Sarah Poage, by whom he had two sons, Alexander, who married Mrs. Jane Buchanan Floyd, and Robert, who died unmarried. Both these sons were officers in the Revolutionary War, and settled in Kentucky where they were men of prominence.

"Colonel Robert, by his second wife, Letitia Preston, daughter of John Preston, the emigrant, and his wife, Elizabeth Patton, had six children: William, who married Miss ~~Gilham~~; John, afterward Attorney General of the United States, under Jefferson, and United States Senator from Kentucky, married Mary Hopkins Cabell; James, who married Ann Selden; Preston, who married Miss Trigg; Jane, who married Samuel Meredith; and Elizabeth, who died young. Colonel Robert Breckenridge was an officer in the Indian Wars, Sheriff of Augusta County, one of the first Justices of the Botetourt County Court in 1770, in which county he died in 1773. His wife, Letitia Preston Breckenridge, died in Kentucky in 1796. She was born in Ireland, date unknown, but about 1725, '28, since her brother, William, who was the second child younger than herself, was born on Christmas Day, 1729.

"Judge George W. Breckenridge of Fincastle, is au-

thority * * * for the statement that the home at Grove Hill was built in 1795, and that the plantation originally comprised 4,000 acres. The Bible * * * of General James Breckenridge must have been burned three or four years ago in the destruction of Colonel Cary Breckenridge's home. * * *

"The descendants of George Breckenridge to this day spell the name as I do—"Breckenridge." His brother, Colonel Robert, used the same spelling throughout his life, but Colonel Robert's descendants followed the form "Brekinridge," * * * The records of Augusta and Botetourt Counties * * * prove the truth of this statement. * * *

"The History of Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church, Richmond, Virginia,—1611 to 1904," * * * by J. Staunton Moore, of Richmond. * * * Rev. Miles Selden * * * is stated to be a grandson of John Selden, the first settler of the name * * *. He was elected minister of that Parish in 1752, died 1785; and the book contains a very full account of his ministry on pages 20 to 25. I notice the statement that his daughter, Rebecca, married Thomas Watkins—then occurs an account of the Watkins Family, page 189. From page 232 I give you in exact words the following:

"Solemnized by Rev. John Buchanan, certified by himself and filed in Henrico Record office—1791, January 1—James Breckenridge and Nancy Selden."

"In Lamb's Biographical Dictionary of the United States, it is stated that General James Breckenridge was the leader of the Federal Party in Virginia, and representative in the Eleventh and three successive Congresses."

FROM A BIBLE OWNED BY CARY BRECKIN-
RIDGE

Fincastle, Botetourt County.

"James Breckinridge was born in the county of Botetourt on 7th, of March 1763 Died at Grove Hill 13th May 1833.

"James Breckinridge & Ann Selden were married on the 1st of January 1791. Letitia, their daughter, was born on 26th October 1791 in Fincastle (Mrs. Gamble Died 3-10 1866) Elizabeth, their daughter, was born in Fincastle 31 of March 1794 (Mrs. Watts died July 8, 1862) Cary, their son, was born on the 13th of February 1796 in Fincastle, Died March 1867. Mary Ann, their daughter, born March 12, 1797, Died August 13, 1830. Matilda their daughter was born April 15, 1799 (Mrs. Bowyer). James, their son, born 20 of January 1801, died July 1824. Robert, their son, was born 12th of May 1802. John, their son, was born 28 of October 1803 Died August 28 1805. Wilson Selden, their son, was born 14th of February 1805, Died June 1 of same year John, their son, was born on the 28 of August 1809, Died May 5, 1844. Ann Breckinridge, wife of James Breckinridge, died in Fincastle 17 of March 1843.

"Peachy R. Gilmer & Mary House were married at Pen Park 1803. William Wirt, their son, was born September 1804. Emma Walker, their daughter, born July 18, 1807 in Henry County. George Henry, their son, born in Henry County 22 of September 1810. Peachy Harmer born in Henry County 19 July 1813, Died 10 March 1872. Francis Walker born in Henry County, Died October 1841, at Catawba. Lucy Walker born in Liberty 1820, died same year. Lucy born in

Liberty September 21st 1821, Died April 16, 1845. John born in Liberty 26 of January 1826. Mary Peachy born in Liberty May 11, 1829. Mrs. Gilmer Died 17 of April 1853.

"Cary Breckinridge & Emma W. Gilmer were married by Rev. Nicholas H. Cobbs in Liberty November 25, 1830. Mary Ann, their daughter, born at Grove Hill December 11, 1831 Sunday Morning at six o'clock, Baptized by Rev. N. H. Cobbs. Peachy Gilmer, their son, born at Catawba Saturday 5, September 1835 at 8 a. m., Bap. by Reverend Mc. H. Cobbs. James, their son, born at Catawba Friday September 1, 1837 at 9 o'clock a. m., baptized by Rev. N. H. Cobbs. Cary, their son, born at Catawba Saturday Oct. 5, 1839 at 4 o'clock a. m., Bap. by Rev. D. M. Wharton, Eliza Watts, their daughter, was born on Friday April 30 1841 at 4 o'clock p. m. at Catawba, baptized by Rev. D. M. Wharton. Lucy Gilmer, their daughter, born at Catawba, 1 February 1843 Wednesday, Bap. by Rev. Dabney M. Wharton July 1843. John Harmer, their son, born at Catawba Sunday July 14 1844 at one A. M. Bap. by Rev. George Wilmer. Emma Jane born at Grove Hill Thursday September 25, 1845 11 P. M., Bap. by Rev. C. T. Wilmer May 3 1846. George William born at Grove Hill Tuesday May 25, 1847 at 2 A. M., Bap. by Rev. G. T. W. October 17 1847. James Lewis Woodville & Mary Breckinridge were married at Grove Hill Sept. 29, 1852. Emma Gilmer, their daughter, born at Grove Hill Tuesday February 13, 1855, Bap. Rev. F. N. Baker March 30, 1856. James Littlefield, their son, was born at Grove Hill, on Thursday Feb. 28, 1856, bap. by Rev. F. M. Baker March 30, 1856. Cary Breckinridge, their son,

born at Grove Hill on Tuesday Aug. 31, 1858, bap. Rev. F. M. Ambler Oct. 24, 1858. Mary Lewis, their daughter, born at Grove Hill Monday August 5th, 1861, Baptized by Rev. Wm. McGuire July 27, 1862. Fanny Burwell, their daughter, born at Grove Hill December 3, 1863, baptized by Wm. McGuire June 24, 1866. Oliver Burne, their son, born Grove Hill Monday April 9, 1866, Bap. Wm. McGuire June 24 1866.

"Peachy Gilmer Breckinridge & Julia M. Anthony were married at Buchanan on the 4th of January by Rev. T. M. Ambler 1860. Anne Anthony born at Grove Hill October 25, 1860, baptized by Rev. Wm. McGuire June 16, 1861. John Gilmer Breckinridge born at Grove Hill February 11 1863, Baptized by Reverend George Wilmer August 10th, 1864.

"Jefferson Bassett & Lucy Gilmer Breckinridge were married at Grove Hill on Saturday 28 of January 1865 at 10 A. M. by Rev. McGuire.

"Nannie Breckinridge and Wm. Gordon Robertson were married November 2, Thursday 1882 at Grove Hill. Julia Breckinridge Robertson born Tuesday June 3, 1884.

"James Breckinridge was married to Fanny Burwell at Areno in Bedford County March 4, 1862 by Rev. Mr. Wharton. Cary Breckinridge was married to Virginia Caldwell at Briarfield, West Virginia June 2, 1866 by Rev. William Linsley. James, their son, was born August 4, 1867. Lucy Gilmer, their daughter, was born Sunday 20 of December 1869. Henry Caldwell, their son, born at Catawba July 24, 1871. Cary Breckinridge, their son, born at Catawba Nov. 23, 1872. John Peachy, their son, born at Catawba Thursday June 12, 1873. Wm. Norwood, their son, born at Catawba Saturday May 1, 1875. Emma Cary, their daughter, born at Catawba Saturday

July 7, 1877. George Gilmer, son of William Gilmer, was married to Mary Peachy Walker 13 of May 1732. Their son, George Gilmer, was born in Williamsburg Va. January 19th 1742. George Gilmer and Lucy Walker daughter of Thomas Walker of Albemarle, were married 27 August 1767. Thomas Walker, their son, was born 5 of February 1771, died April 24, 1791. Mildred, afterwards Mrs. Wirt, was born August 13, 1779, Died 17 of September 1799. Lucy was born June 7th 1774, Died August of same year. George was born March 11, 1778, Died 1836. Peachy Ridgway born November 25, 1779, Died 8th of April 1836. John, Born April 30, 1782—, Died 1834. James Blair born 16 of April 1784, Died 1810 Lucy Mrs. Minor born October 13, 1785. Harmer born Oct. 20, 1787, Died 1812. Francis Walker, born 9 October 1790, Died 25 February 1826 Susan born 25 May 1793, Died 1817, they had four other children d. in infancy.

“DEATHS

“Cary Breckinridge died March 25, 1867 at Grove Hill aged 71 years. Emma W. Breckinridge died March 25, 1893 at Grove Hill aged 85 years & 8 months. John Harmer Breckinridge, son of Cary and Emma Breckinridge, died in Richmond June 3, 1863 aged 17 years. Fanny Burwell Breckinridge, wife of James Breckinridge and daughter of William M. Burwell, died at Areno, Bedford County, Virginia, August 26, 1862, aged 23 years. Peachy Gilmer Breckinridge, eldest son of Cary and Emma Breckinridge, fell on the battlefield of Remons Landing, May 24, 1864, aged 28 years Lucy Breckinridge Bassett, daughter of Cary and Emma Breckinridge died at Grove Hill, June 16, 1865 aged 22 years. James Breckinridge, son of Cary and Emma Breckinridge, died

in the Spring of 1865 aged 27 years. Mary A. Woodville died at Grove Hill, 23—, aged 51 years. Emma Breckinridge died at Grove Hill June 28, 1891. Cary Breckinridge died March 25, 1867 at Grove Hill aged 71 years.”

GAMBLE FAMILY

GAMBLE FAMILY

Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," gives this data regarding the Gamble family:

Robert¹ Gamble, born 1679, left Londonderry, Ireland about 1735, had two brothers, said to have been killed at the siege of Derry, 1689. Robert Prage conveyed 306 acres of land to Robert Gamble, March 6, 1646. Robert¹ followed to America his son, James², who came hither in 1729.

James² married Agnes Sarah Bell, settled in Springfield, Augusta County, Virginia, inherited his father's farm and had children: Robert³, John³, Mrs. Agnes³ Davis, Mrs. Elizabeth³ Moffett, and Mrs. Esther³ Bell.

Robert³ Gamble was an officer in the Revolution, under the immediate command of Washington, served throughout the war, furloughed once in two years to visit his family. He married Catherine Grattan and had:

John⁴.

Robert⁴, married Letitia Breckenridge [See Breckenridge Family].

Agnes Bell⁴, married Judge William H. Cabell of Virginia, and had seven children, (a) Robert Gamble, (b) Emma, (c) Elizabeth Hannah, (d) William Wirt, (e) Edward Carrington, (f) Col. John Grattan, married Nancy Payton, eldest daughter of Christopher and Catherine (——) Greenup, born November 6, 1790, died September 24, 1871; (g) Henry Coalter (See Cabells and their Kin).

Elizabeth⁴.

Mary⁴.

Elizabeth⁴ Gamble married William Wirt, once Attorney-General of the United States, and had twelve children, among whom were the following: Laura, married Thomas Randall of Annapolis, Maryland, lived in Florida, died leaving four daughters:

Elizabeth, married Lewis Goldsborough, later Admiral of the United States Navy.

Catherine, married Alexander Randall of Annapolis, and had son, Hon. John Wirt Randall of Annapolis.

Ellen, married (1) Mr. Voss in Florida, (2) Dr. McCormick, no issue.

Rosa, married Dr. Alexander C. Robinson of Baltimore, Maryland.

William, married Bettie Dayne of Westmoreland County, no issue.

Dabney Carr, married — Washington of Westmoreland County, no issue.

Henry Grattan, married — Anderson of Florida, and left two daughters.

A daughter of Robert¹ Gamble, and sister of James², married Samuel Glass in 1736. They came in their old age to Virginia from Ban-Bridge, County Down, Ireland, and settled on the Opequon.

Memoranda relating to the Gamble Family, belonging to Mr. James M. Breckenridge of St. Louis:

"I: Being correspondence and family record of the Gammon family of Tennessee, descended in the female line from Sarah Gamble, of Virginia, which I believe to be the branch connected with my own.

"II: Account of his ancestry by Archibald Gamble, brother of Governor Hamilton R. Gamble, of Missouri, being the Winchester, Virginia, family.

"III: Notes relating to the family of Colonel Robert Gamble, of the Revolutionary War, whose son, Robert, married Letitia Breckenridge. These notes were given me by Mrs. Gray, of this city—a Cabell by birth and a descendant of Colonel Robert Gamble. * * *

"IV: Condensed replies to letters of inquiry which I wrote three years ago. The Blount County, Tennessee, families are * * * of the same stock as my great-great-grandmother, Magdalen Gamble, wife of Alexander Breckenridge, of Washington County, Virginia."

WALKER FAMILY

WALKER FAMILY

DR. THOMAS¹ WALKER, of Castle Hill, Albemarle County, Virginia, married Mildred, daughter of Gregory and Mildred Thornton, and widow of Nicholas Meriwether.

Children:

- 1 i John, married Elizabeth Moore.
- 4 ii Thomas, married Margaret Hoops.
- 10 iii Lucy, married George Gilmer.

1 HON. JOHN² WALKER (Thomas¹) member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and aid to General Washington, with rank of Colonel, in the Revolution, was born at Castle Hill in 1744. He married, Elizabeth, daughter of Bernard and Anne Catherine (Spottswood) Moore, of Chelsea, King William County. (See Moore Family, Number 10.) They were married at Chelsea in 1764. Anne Catherine (Spottswood) Moore was the daughter of Governor Alexander Spottswood, who was aide-de-camp to the Duke of Marlborough at the Battle of Blenheim. "There are still extant several copies of a quaint and interesting correspondence between Doctor Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, and Colonel Bernard Moore of Chelsea in regard to the settlements for this marriage, which, being happily arranged, the young people were married and took up their residence at Belvoir. This estate of Belvoir was originally part of the Castle Hill estate, the enormous grant made by George II to Nicholas Meriwether. It was first settled by Robert Lewis, who was a

Meriwether. The old Lewis burying ground is still there. The old Lewis house disappeared long ago, and the second house, built by Colonel Walker in 1790, was destroyed by fire in 1836." In 1790 he was United States Senator from Virginia. Elizabeth (Moore) Walker died about the same time as her husband, Honorable John Walker at Belvoir, in December, 1809, and was buried there.

Child:

2 Mildred, married Francis Kinloch.

2 MILDRED³ WALKER (John², Thomas¹) was the only child of her parents. She married Francis Kinloch, of Kensington, South Carolina. He was a delegate to the Congress at Philadelphia, of which Colonel John Walker was a member. "It is said he fell in love with the fair Mildred at first sight, 'she having at that moment just come from her hair-dresser.'" "On the morning when General Tarleton and his British troops raided Castle Hill and were so fortunately delayed by the tardy appearance of General Tarleton's breakfast, he also sent Captain Kinloch, one of his officers, with a party to Belvoir, the home of Col. John Walker, about three miles distant. They surprised and took prisoner Col. John Syme, brother-in-law of Patrick Henry, Judge Lyons and some others. There is a family tradition that when Captain Kinloch was about to leave England, the ladies of his household told him not to kill his cousin Francis Kinloch of Kensington. He replied: 'No, but I will be sure to take him prisoner,' which threat he that morning accomplished." Mildred (Walker) Kinloch died October 17, 1784. Francis Kinloch married, second, Anne Middleton, of South Carolina.

Child:

- 3 Eliza Kinloch, married Hon. Hugh Nelson.

3 ELIZA⁴ KINLOCH (Mildred³ Walker, John², Thomas¹), born December 31, 1781, was, like her mother, the only child of her parents. She married, April 28, 1799, Honorable Hugh Nelson, son of Governor Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, York County, Virginia. Their son,

Dr. Robert W. Nelson, inherited the estate of Belvoir.

4 THOMAS² WALKER (Thomas¹) was born at Castle Hill, March 17, 1749. He married, about 1774, Margaret Hoops, of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. The estate of Thomas Walker, in Albemarle County, was called "Indian Fields." There is still standing on this land an old mill which was built by him.

Children:

- i Jane, born at Indian Fields, in 1775; married, in 1795, ——— Rice of Clarke Co.
- ii Elizabeth, born in 1777; married, in 1822, ——— Michie, of Albemarle Co.; she was a writer and published a novel which appeared in the Southern Literary Messenger.
- 5 iii Marie Barclay, married Richard Duke.
- 7 iv Meriwether Lewis, married Maria Lindsay.
- v Thomas, born at Indian Fields, in 1788; died without issue.
- vi Martha, born at Indian Fields, in 1789; married, in 1808, ——— Goolshy, of Kentucky.
- vii John, died without issue.

5 MARIE BARCLAY³ WALKER (Thomas², Thomas¹)

was born in 1780, at Indian Fields. She married, in 1805, Richard Duke, an architect, of Albemarle County, son of Clivears Duke, a descendant of a Huguenot family and grandson of Colonel Henry Duke, of Governor Nicholson's Council, whose sister, Elizabeth Duke, was the wife of Nathaniel Bacon who instigated the rebellion.

Children :

- 6 i William John Duke, married — Anderson.
- ii Lucy A. Duke, married — Wood, of Tennessee.
- iii Mary J. C. Duke, married — Smith.
- iv Margaret Hoops Duke, died without issue.
- v Elizabeth Duke, married — Blades.
- vi Mildred Wirt Duke, married George Christopher Gilmer.
- vii Hon. Richard Thomas Walker Duke, member of Congress and Commonwealth's Attorney, of Charlottesville; married Elizabeth Scott Eskridge (see Eskridge Family, No. 4).
- viii Sally Duke, married — Deskins.
- ix Charles Carroll Duke, of Mississippi, married Hattie Walker.
- x Mattie L. Duke.

6 WILLIAM JOHN⁴ DUKE (Marie Barclay³ Walker, Thomas², Thomas¹) was born in 1807. He married, in 1844, — Anderson of Kentucky.

Children :

- i Richard.
- ii Florence Anderson.
- iii Laura Anderson.

7 CAPT. MERIWETHER LEWIS³ WALKER (Thomas²,

Thomas¹) was named for the Indian fighter, Meriwether Lewis. He was born at Indian Fields, in 1792. His estate, in Albemarle County, was called "Logan." He married, in 1817, Maria, daughter of Colonel Reuben and Maria (Tidwell) Lindsay. She was his second wife. Her sister, Elizabeth Lindsay, married General William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Edgewater, Albemarle County, Captain Lewis died in 1861, aged sixty-nine years.

Children:

- 8 i Isabelle, married Dr. Peachy Harmer Gilmer.
- ii Thomas L., born at Logan, Albemarle Co., in 1820; removed to Lynchburg in 1855; married — Dabney.
- 9 iii Reuben Lindsay, married — Eskridge.
- iv Margaret, born at Logan, in 1832; married, in 1856, William H. Pryor.

8 ISABELLE⁴ WALKER (Meriwether Lewis³, Thomas², Thomas¹) was born in 1818. She married, in 1836, Doctor Peachy Harmer Gilmer (see Selden Family, Number 73).

Children:

- i Margaret W. Gilmer, burned to death in the fire which destroyed the house at Indian Fields.
- ii Walker Gilmer.

9 REUBEN LINDSAY⁴ WALKER (Meriwether Lewis³, Thomas², Thomas¹) was born at Logan in 1828. He removed to Richmond. He married — Eskridge, of Staunton, Virginia, in 1848.

Child:

Francis, married, in 1879, — Pryor, daughter of Judge Roger A. Pryor, of New York City, formerly of Va.

10 LUCY² WALKER (Thomas¹) was born at Castle Hill in May, 1751. She married Doctor George Gilmer of Pen Park, Albemarle County, in 1771.

Children:

- i James Gilmer, born in 1772.
- ii Mildred Gilmer, born in 1774; married, in 1794, Hon. William Wirt, Attorney-General.
- 11 iii George Gilmer, married — Hudson.
- iv Peachy Gilmer, born in 1778; married — Wirt.
- v John Gilmer, born in 1778; a physician; married — Minor in 1805.
- vi Lucy Gilmer, born in 1782; married Peter Minor, of Albemarle Co.
- vii Susan Gilmer, born in 1784.
- viii Harmer Gilmer, born in 1786.
- ix Francis Walker Gilmer, born in 1788; professor of law at University of Virginia, sent on mission to England by ex-President Jefferson, to obtain instructors for the University of Virginia.

11 GOV. GEORGE³ GILMER (Lucy² Walker, Thomas¹), of Virginia, was born in 1776. He married, in 1801, — Hudson.

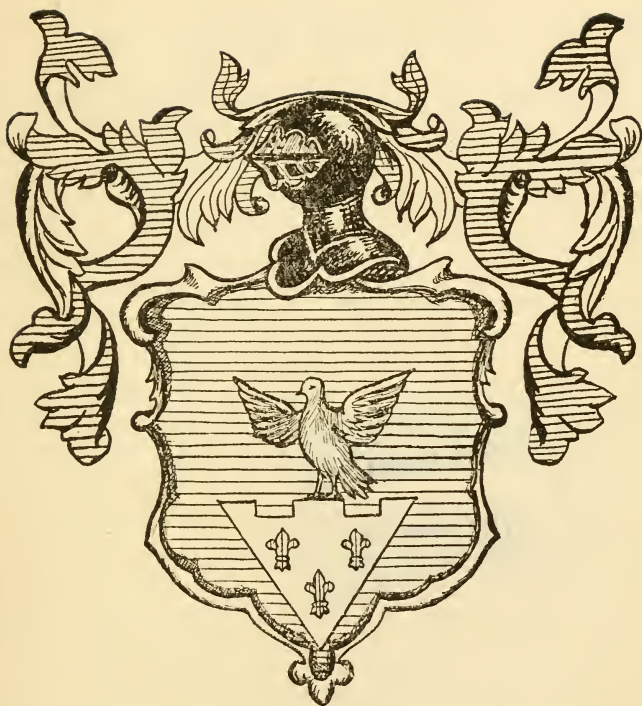
Children:

- i Thomas Walker, Governor of Virginia; appointed, by President Harrison, Secretary of the Navy, and held this office at the time of his death, which occurred on board the U. S. Battleship, "Princeton," from the bursting of a cannon, Feb. 28, 1844; Mr. Upshur, Secretary of State, was also killed and

President Tyler and other persons of prominence were on board but were not injured.

- ii Juliet Gilmer.
- iii James Gilmer.
- iv Elizabeth Gilmer, married St. George Tucker (see Tucker Family, No. 1).

MASON FAMILY



Mason



MASON FAMILY

Among the authorities from which the following account of the Mason Family has been obtained, are an article which appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*; "The Life of George Mason," by Miss Kate Roland; letters from Mrs. Armat, Professor St. George Tucker Brooke; Mr. William R. Mercer, and Mrs. Thomas Swann.

"The motto of the Warwickshire Masons is *pro patria semper*. The arms are, as described by Dugdale; Azure on a point with three embattlements argent, as many fleur-de-lis gules, on the middle battlement a dove with wings displayed proper. These Masons came from Worcestershire to Stratford-on-Avon early in the seventeenth century. The name is found in Worcestershire in the fifteenth century, where Thomas Mason was the incumbent of the Parish of St. Swithin in 1461. The name is found in Shropshire (or Salop) in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Salop, Stafford, and Warwickshire all border on the county of Worcester. North of Salop is Shropshire, once the two forming one county. And in the Herald's College the arms of 'Mason of the Marsh,' County Salop, are the earliest recorded, taking them back to the fourteenth century. These arms, as given in the 'Visitation of Shropshire, 1623,' are: Or, a lion rampant, with two heads, azure; crest, a mermaid proper. In this pedigree, which goes back to the reign of Edward III, 1373, the name of 'Georgino Mason' occurs five times. The last is 'Georgius Mason de London, Merchant,' 1623. It would be interesting to know if this

was the same George Mason who was an adventurer in the London Company, 1606-1620, subscribing in the latter year £12, 10s., and one of the leading men interested in the colonization of Virginia during this period.

"CAPT. GEORGE¹ MASON, the founder of the Stafford County Mason family of Virginia, born 1626, came, it is said, from Staffordshire about the same time with Col. Gerard Fowke, of the same county. According to tradition Captain Mason fought for King Charles at the Battle of Worcester in 1651. His name first appears in the Virginia Land Grants in 1655. His son, of the same name, married Mary, daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke, II, and their grandson, Col. George Mason, of the Revolution, built and named Gunston Hall, in Fairfax County(once a part of Stafford), on land inherited from his grandfather. The Fowke family were of Brewood Hall and Gunston Hall, Staffordshire. George Mason, of Gunston, the fourth of his name in Virginia, used the arms of the Masons of Stratford-on-Avon on his silver plate, and these arms, quartered with Thompson of Yorkshire, his mother's family, were emblazoned on parchment, 'set in an oval frame of heavy gilded work,' and are mentioned by George Mason's granddaughter in 1850. They 'hung in my room at the time I married and left Lexington, in the year 1808,' writes this lady. Lexington was near Gunston, a part of the original estate, and the residence of George Mason, the fifth of his name in a direct line. His son, George Mason, lived at Gunston Hall, which remained in the family until after the War of 1861-65."

The following memorandum was among the papers of General John Mason, of "Analosten," or Mason's Island. The original paper, of which this is a copy,

was sent by the late Colonel George Mason, of Gunston, to Mr. Joshua Johnson, about the year 1784, in order to have the arms thereon described engraved on some plate he had ordered, "and the copy from which the annexed is taken was given to John Mason in London by Mr. J. Johnson in 1789."

The Mason arms of Stratford-upon-Avon in Warwickshire, and the Thompson arms of Yorkshire, quartered together with the following motto, *Pro Republica Semper*, to be engraved on such pieces of silver as will properly admit of it, and the crest of said arms upon the other pieces. The above Mason Arms are:

A point with three battlements charged with as many fleur-de-lis, on the middle battlement a dove with wings displayed proper, and may be easily found in the Herald's Office, where they are more particularly described.

As the Revolution was over in 1784 Colonel Mason wished to change the motto from *Pro Patria Semper* to *Pro Republica Semper*, and, for this reason, he sends the memorandum for new plate. The Arms, as described above, with the crest, are the same as in the Herald's College entries, and on the Mason tablets, etc., at Stratford-upon-Avon.

George Mason came to Virginia in 1649 or 1651. He married Mary — before 1658. His death occurred in 1686.

Child:

- 1 George, married, first Mary Fowke, second, Elizabeth Waugh, third, Sarah Brent.

1 GEORGE² MASON (George¹) married three times. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Colonel Gerard Fowke. He married, second, Elizabeth, daughter of

Reverend John Waugh, and, third, Sarah Brent, who died in 1716. George Mason probably died in that year, as his will was proved November 14, 1716.

Children (by first wife):

- 2 i George, married Ann Thomson.
- ii French.
- iii Nicholas, died without issue in 1716 (see Hayden).
- iv Elizabeth, married — Daniels (see Hayden).
- v Simpha Rosa, married, first, John Dinwiddie, second, Jeremiah Bronaugh.

(by second wife):

- vi Catharine, married John Mercer, of Marlborough; their daughter, Sarah Ann Mason Mercer, was the second wife of Samuel Selden of Salvington (see Selden Family, No. 90, and Mercer Family, No. 1).

(by third wife):

- vii Francis.
- viii Thomas.
- ix Sarah, married George Fitzhugh.
- x Gerard, not living at the time of his father's will.
- xi Ann, married three times.
- xii Mary, married twice; her second husband was — Fitzhugh.

2 COL. GEORGE³ MASON (George², George¹) was born in 1690. Tradition says that he married twice, but his first wife died early, leaving no children. He married, in 1721, Ann, daughter of Stephen Thomson, of "Hollins Hall," Staffordshire, England (see Thomson Family, Number 2). By this marriage he had six or

seven children. Three of his daughters died of an eruptive disease, supposed to have been smallpox. Three children lived to maturity, namely, George, Thomson, and Mary, who became the wife of Colonel Samuel Selden (see Selden Family, Number 90). Colonel Mason's death took place in 1735. While he was crossing the Potomac River from Virginia to Maryland in a sailboat, it capized and he was drowned. It is said that he was buried at "New Town," the seat of his brother-in-law, Mr. Bronaugh, but it is probable that his remains were afterward removed to "Gunston," his estate, to be placed beside those of his widow.

"Mrs. Ann Mason proved herself a very careful and prudent guardian. Her husband left no will, and, under the then existing laws of primogeniture, his whole estate vested in his eldest son. 'At this period,' to quote from the manuscript sketch of the family by the late Judge Mason, 'there had already sprung up a strong opposition to this system, and in this Mrs. Mason participated on the ground of its manifest injustice, as was especially developed in the case of her own children. Her youngest children were left without a farthing. To remedy this inequality she directed all energies and talents toward the accumulation of the means to place them, as near as possible, upon an equal footing with their elder brother. Their mother appropriated all the money she could gather, whether from economy or otherwise, to the purchase of ten thousand acres of what was then called 'Wild lands,' in Loudoun County, for which she paid only a few shillings per acre. [The lawsuit, referred to later, was regarding this land.] No sooner had she completed the purchase, than she divided the land between her younger children. She did not delay this until

her death, for the reason assigned by her, that she did not wish her children to grow up with any sense of inequality among them in regard to fortune. The investment turned out a most fortunate one, and she thereby unwittingly made her two younger children wealthier than their elder brother.' "

"Ann Mason, yet a young and beautiful woman, when left a widow by her husband's untimely death, never married again, though tradition reports that her hand was sought by numerous suitors. She devoted herself to her children, and her sons owed much to this wise and affectionate parent. She is said to have possessed all the brilliant and intellectual qualities of her father, Stevens Thomson, and she was also a woman of great personal charms and most amiable and domestic disposition."

Children:

- 3 i George, married Ann Eilbeck.
- ii Mary, married Samuel Selden (see Selden Family, No. 90).
- iii Thomson.

3 GEORGE⁴ MASON (George³, George², George¹) of Gunston, was born in 1725. He was ten years of age at the time of his father's death, in 1735, and his brother, Thomson, was two years old, and Mary, their only sister, was four. Their mother, Ann (Thomson) Mason, and their uncle-in-law, John Mercer, of Marlborough, who had married Catherine Mason, sister of their mother, were appointed their guardians. John Mercer was a man of fine talents and attainments. He was a lawyer of ability, and was among the first to raise his voice against the aggressions of Great Britain. It was under his

influence that George Mason, the patriot and statesman, passed his youth. He was the owner of one of the most extensive and valuable libraries in the Colony, and some of his books, bearing his heraldic book-plate, are still to be found in the collections of Virginia bibliophiles. George Mason must have enjoyed the advantages of the library and the benefits of his uncle's scholarship. There is no evidence of his having been sent to college, and it seems that his education was received at home. In his writings and speeches is found testimony that he was a classical scholar, and his well-filled library, in later years, attested his wide and solid reading in the literature of his own tongue. His father is said to have been a man of scholarly tastes, and he may also have had a share in forming the mind of his young son.

George Mason married Ann, daughter of William Eilbeck. The record of their marriage is here given:

George Mason of Stafford County, Virginia, aged about twenty-five years, and Ann Eilbeck, the daughter of William Eilbeck, of Charles County, Maryland, Merchant, aged about sixteen years, were married Wednesday, the 4th of April, in 1750, by the Rev. Mr. John Moncure, Rector of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, Virginia. The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Mason were painted by Hesselius, the early instructor of Wilson Peale. Their home, Gunston Hall, was finished in 1755. George Mason died Sunday, October 7, 1792, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was buried at Gunston, by the side of his wife. His will was proved in 1792.

George Mason, the author of the Virginia Bill of Rights, was one of the greatest men of a great period. He was born in Stafford in 1726 and was the descendant

of an officer of the Army of Charles II. He was large in person, athletic, with a swarthy complexion, and black eyes, whose expression was described as "half sad, half severe." He was a man of reserved address, but his wit was biting. When an opponent in politics said that the people of Fairfax knew that "Colonel Mason's mind was failing him from age," he retorted with mordant sarcasm, that his friend had one consolation: "When *his mind failed him no one would ever discover it.*"

He lived the life of a planter at "Gunston Hall," on the Potomac, wrapped up in his "dear little family" reading the best English books, and averse to public position, though he had served in the Burgesses and was recognized as a man of first ability. His views and the great elements of his character were well known to the leaders. Mason was an American of Americans and clung to his rights with all the vehemence of his strong nature. As the outburst of the great struggle he wrote: "If I can only live to see the American Union firmly fixed, and free government established in our Western World, and can leave to my children but a crust of bread and liberty, I shall die satisfied, and say with the Psalmist, 'Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace'." During the Revolution, he wrote, "I will risque the last penny of my fortune and the last drop of my blood upon the issue"; and in his will he enjoined his sons "never to let the motive of private interest or ambition induce them to betray, nor the terrors of poverty and disgrace, or the fear of danger or death, deter them from asserting the liberty of their country, and endeavoring to transmit to their posterity those sacred rights to which themselves were born."

Mason was called upon to draft the Virginia Bill of

Rights and Constitution, and did so. The former is the most remarkable paper of the epoch, and was the foundation of the great American assertion of right. Jefferson went to it for the phrases and expressions of the Declaration, and it remains the original chart by which free government must steer their course in all coming time. The writer lays down the fundamental principle, that all men are "by nature equally free and independent, and have certain inherent rights of which, when they enter into a state of society, they cannot by any compact deprive or divest their posterity." And those rights are named: they are "the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the means of acquiring and possessing property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety."

"All power is vested in and consequently derived from the people, * * * Magistrates are their trustees and servants, and at all times amenable to them. * * * Government is instituted for the common benefit of all, and when it is found inadequate or hostile, a Majority of the community has the right to alter or abolish it. All men having "Sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with, and attachment to, the community should have the right of suffrage. The freedom of the press is one of the great bulwarks of Liberty and can never be restrained but by despotic government. The natural defense of a state is a well-regulated Militia; standing armies are dangerous to liberty; * * * in all cases the Military should be under strict subordination to, and governed by, the civil power."

Religion is "the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and

therefore all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion according to the dictates of conscience." Lastly the blessing of liberty can only be preserved by "a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, frugality, and virtue, and by frequent recurrence to fundamental principles." ("American Commonwealths," by John Esten Cooke.)

Children:

- i George, born in 1753, at Dogue Neck; capt. in the Revolution.
- ii Ann Eilbeck, married Rinaldo Johnson, of Maryland.
- iii William, born in 1756.
- 4 iv Thomson, married Sarah Chichester.
- v Mary, married John Cooke.
- vi Sarah, married Daniel McCarty.
- 12 vii John, married Ann Maria Murray.
- viii Elizabeth, married William Thornton.
- 14 ix Thomas, married — Hooe.

4 HON. THOMSON⁵ MASON (George⁴, George³, George², George¹) of Hollin's Hall, was born in 1759 at Gunston. He married Sarah, daughter of Richard and Ellen (Ball) Chichester. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary War (see Va. Historical Register, II, 32).

Children:

- i George Washington, married — Patton.
- ii William.
- iii Thomson F., of Alexandria, where he was a judge; married — Price.
- 5 iv Elizabeth, married George Mason.
- 6 v Richard Chichester, married Lucy Randolph.
- vi Ann.

- vii Sarah, probably married William Mason McCarty.
- viii Ann Eilbeck, married, in 1819, Samuel Dawson, born Sept. 9, 1787, died Dec. 11, 1845 (see Dawson Family, page 245).
- ix Mary Thomson, married, Oct. 6, 1819, Fayette Ball; died April 13, 1837.

5 ELIZABETH⁶ MASON (Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹) married George Mason.

Children (see Hayden, 109) :

- i John McCarty Mason.
- ii George Thomson Mason.

6 DR. RICHARD CHICHESTER⁶ MASON (Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹) married Lucy, daughter of Colonel Robert Randolph of Fauquier County, son of William Randolph (1651-1711), and his wife, Eliza (1764-1832), daughter of Charles⁴ Carter, of Shirley (John³, Robert², John¹, 1649), and his wife, Mary W. Carter, of Cleve.

Children:

- i Robert T.
- 7 - ii Randolph F., married, his cousin, Lavinia Deas.
- iii Lucius, midshipman, U. S. N., born Oct. 19, 1841; died young.
- iv Eliza.
- v Rev. Richard Randolph, D. D., married, May 14, 1858, Nannie Van Dyke, daughter of Rt. Rev. John Johns, D. D., Bishop of Virginia and his wife, Julianna Johnson, of Frederick, Md. (see Hayden's Van Dyke and Johns Genealogy); graduated from Virginia Theological

Seminary, 1857; Deacon, July 10, 1857; Priest, July 2, 1858; ministered in Virginia and Maryland; died March 18, 1886.

- vi Lucy.
- vii Boynton T.
- viii Eliza L., died in 1864.
- 8 ix Beverley Randolph, married Betty Nelson.
- 9 x Eva, married Capt. Robert Heth.
- 10 xi John Stevens, married Eliza Beverley.
- 11 xii Landon R., married Lucy Ambler.
- xiii William Pinckney, C. S. N., married ———
McGill; entered C. S. N. in 1861; sent to Europe as officer to superintend the building of gunboats there for the navy, but which were not secured; attached to James River Squadron, where he was wounded in 1865.

7 DR. RANDOLPH F.⁷ MASON (Richard Chichester⁶, Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹), C. S. N., married his cousin, Lavinia, daughter of Lieutenant Fitzallen and Lavinia (Randolph) Deas. Lieutenant Fitzallen Deas was a surgeon in the United States Navy, March 17, 1859; surgeon, C. S. N., 1861-62, James River Squadron. He died in 1862.

Child:

- i Rando'ph.

8 BEVERLEY RANDOLPH⁷ MASON (Richard Chichester⁶, Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹), C. S. A., Private, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, 1861; Quartermaster, 1864. He married Betty Nelson.

Children:

- i Richard.

- ii Julia.
- iii Lucy.

9 EVA⁷ MASON (Richard Chichester⁶, Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹) married Captain Robert Heth, C. S. A.

Children:

- i Eva Heth.
- ii Lucy Heth.
- iii Robert Heth.

10 JOHN STEVENS⁷ MASON (Richard Chichester⁶, Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹), C. S. A., married Eliza, daughter of Robert and Jane (Carter) Beverley (see Beverley Family, No. 3-d). He was a private in the Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, in 1861, and was wounded in the second battle of Manassas. He was Lieutenant of the Signal Corps, Staff of General Bragg, in 1862; Quartermaster, C. S. N., in 1863, and in Moseby's Battalion, 1864-5. He was wounded in 1864.

Children:

- i Robert B., died of typhoid fever; no children.
- ii Richard, M. D., of Fauquier Co.; married, in Oct., 1909, Lucy Heth.
- iii John Stephens.
- iv William Beverley, M. D., of Washington, D. C.; married, at St. James Church, Warrenton, Va., August 29, 1907, Agnes Gray Kennedy, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Stephen Dandridge Kennedy (see Kennedy Family, No. 36), son, William Beverley, born July 13, 1908.
- v Jane, married John Ramey; three children.
- vi Landon, died of typhoid fever; no children.
- vii Eliza.

11 REV. LANDON R.⁷ MASON (Richard Chichester⁶, Thomson⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹), C. S. A., private, Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, 1861; honorably discharged for ill-health, in 1862; re-enlisted in 1864; Ewell's Cavalry Escort, 1863, and Moseby's Battalion, 1864. He was a prisoner of war until June, 1865. He graduated from the Virginia Theological Seminary, in 1873, and was ordered Deacon, of the Episcopal Church in that year; ordered Priest, in 1874. He was Rector of Trinity Church, Shepherdstown. He married, November 9, 1875, Lucy, daughter of Major, now Reverend, John Ambler, C. S. A.

Child:

- i Anna, born in December, 1876; died Feb. 16, 1880.

12 GEN. JOHN⁵ MASON (George⁴, George³, George², George¹) of Analostan and Clermont, was born in 1764. He married Anna Maria Murray. He died in 1824.

Children:

- i John, married Catherine Macomb.
- ii James Murray, born in 1798; Confederate States Commissioner, with John Slidell to England, in 1861; married Eliza Chew; died in 1871.
- iii Sarah Maria, married Gen. Samuel Cooper, Adjutant-General, C. S. A.
- iv Virginia, married George Mason.—
- v Catherine Eliza, married Cecilius C. Jamison.
- vi Eilbeck, married Virginia McGee.
- vii Maynadier, married Virginia French.
- viii Murray, Capt. C. S. A.; married Clara Forsyth.
- ix Barlow, C. S. A., Staff of Gen. J. E. Johnson; mortally wounded, July 21, 1861.

- 13 x Anna Maria, married Capt. Sidney Smith Lee
 (see Lee Family, No. 10).

13 ANNA M.⁶ MASON (John⁵, George⁴, George³, George², George¹) married Captain Sidney Smith Lee, C. S. N., brother of General R. E. Lee (see Lee Family, No. 10).

Children:

- i Fitzhugh Lee, General, C. S. A.; Governor of California; married Ellen Fowle.
- ii Wallace Lee.
- iii Hooe Lee.
- iv Smith Lee, Capt. C. S. N.
- v John Henry Lee.
- vi Daniel Murray Lee.
- vii Robert Lee.

(For further notice of this line, see Hanson, "Old Kent," 268-70; "Thomas Family," 58; Hayden, 110.)

14 THOMAS⁵ MASON (George⁴, George³, George², George¹) of Woodbridge, was born in 1770. He married
——— Hooe.

Children:

- i Gerard, died without issue.
- ii Thomas.

MERCER FAMILY

MERCER FAMILY

ROBERT¹ MERCER married Ann Smith of Castle Aldie, Scotland, afterward of Noel, Chester, England, and had children,

- 1 i John Mercer.
- ii Robert Mercer, married Eleanor Reynolds.

1 JOHN² MERCER (Robert¹), a native of Ireland, a distinguished lawyer, and the compiler of Mercer's Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia [Bishop Meade], was born in Dublin, February 6, 1704, and died at Marlborough, Virginia, October 14, 1768. He married twice, or three times. One wife was Catherine Mason, daughter of George Mason (see Mason Family, Number 1). She was the mother of Sarah Ann (Mason) Mercer, second wife of Samuel Selden of Salvington, and the grandmother of Ann Mercer Selden who married John Taliaferro Brooke.

John Mercer of Marlborough was married again, November 11, 1750, to Ann, daughter of Mungo Roy. According to the *Richmond Standard*, he had nineteen children among them the following:

- i George, a colonel in the British Service, who served under Washington, in 1754; severely wounded in the battle of Monongahela, with Braddock, and was complimented for his bravery; in 1758, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Byrd of

Westover; he was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1761; died about the commencement of the Revolutionary War.

- ii James, a judge.
- iii John Fenton, an ensign of the Virginia forces under Washington, was born August 31, 1738; included, with his brother, Captain George Mercer, who was with Washington in 1754, in a vote of thanks by the House of Burgesses to the officers for their gallant and brave behaviour in defence of the country; killed and scalped by the Indians in an engagement April 18, 1756, in the Warm Spring Mountains; his heirs received the portion of land to which he was entitled, under the Dinwiddie Proclamation, for military service at Fort Edward, on the Great Cacapon.
- iv Sarah Ann Mason, married Samuel Selden of Salvington (see Selden Family, No. 90).
- 2 v Grace Fenton, born February 20, 1751; married Muscoe Garnett; died June 4, 1814.
- 3 vi John Francis, born May 17, 1759; married Sophia Sprigg.
- vii Maria (by third wife), married Richard Brooke, son of Col. George and Anna (Tunstall) Brooke (see Brooke Family).

2 GRACE FENTON³ MERCER (John², Robert¹) was born February 20, 1751. She married July 19, 1767, Muscoe Garnett. Her death occurred June 4, 1814.

Children:

- i James Mercer Garnett, of Elmwood.
- ii John Garnett.

- iii Muscoe Garnett, of Prospect Hill.
- iv William Garnett, of Rose Hill.
- v Robert Selden Garnett, of Champlain.
- vi Maria Garnett, married James Hunter (see Hunter Family, branch descended from James Hunter of Scotland).
- vii Grace Fenton Garnett, married Muscoe Garnett Hunter, brother of James Hunter.

3 GOV. JOHN FRANCIS³ MERCER (John², Robert¹) was born May 17, 1759. He was Governor of Maryland from 1801 to 1803. The following account of him is from the *Baltimore Sun*.

"John Francis Mercer was born at Marlborough, Stafford County, Va., on May 17, 1759. He was the son of Robert and Ann (Roy) Mercer and grandson of Robert Mercer, Sr., an eminent lawyer and secretary of the Ohio Company, who emigrated to Virginia in 1720.

"Mercer received what in those days was a very liberal academic education, being graduated from William and Mary College in 1775. It is probable that his father planned to prepare him for the legal profession; but whatever his parents' plans may have been, the oncoming storm that was to free the children-colonies from their mother's control, put in an interference. As soon as war became inevitable, Mercer cast aside all thought of studies and professions and sought an opportunity to take up arms against England. Early in the year 1776, he announced his intention of joining the Revolutionary forces, although revolt had not yet become an established fact, and on February 26, 1776, was commissioned lieutenant in the Third Virginia Regiment.

"Mercer took part in the battle of Brandywine, on

September 11, 1777, when he was slightly wounded. In the same month he was promoted to captain, his commission dating from June 27, and the following year he became attached as aid-de-camp to the staff of the ill-fated and ill-humored Charles Lee. Under Lee, Mercer was in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, when his immediate chief wilfully disobeyed the orders of Washington and by his conduct generally left the Commander-in-chief no alternative to having him court-martialed. Despite the disgrace of Lee, Mercer stood faithfully by him, and when the former was suspended for a year, and finally deprived of his commission, Mercer in sympathy surrendered his own commission and returned to his home in Virginia.

"The association of Mercer with a man of as little intrinsic worth as Lee is of importance in a survey of Mercer's life chiefly because it reveals how courageously he stood to his convictions, even when his convictions were against those of the masses or the majority. He never sought to convince others that Lee was done an injustice, nor did he parade the fact that because Lee was disciplined and dismissed that he was determined to sever his connection with an organization that was inconsiderate to his chief. His action in leaving the army was rather the refined expression of devotion of a subordinate who was soldier enough to lose sight of all other facts than the one that Lee was his superior officer, and his superior's misfortune was also his own.

"Mercer did not, however, long remain out of the conflict between the struggling Colonies and the mother country. Upon his return to Virginia he immediately set about recruiting a regiment of horse soldiers, whom he equipped at his own expense, and then offered his serv-

ices to the Continental Army. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and his regiment joined to the brigade commanded by Gen. Robert Lawson. In this command, Mercer saw service at Guilford, N. C., and the other engagements during the rather doubtful Southern campaign. He later joined Lafayette, with whom his regiment remained until the termination of hostilities.

"After the war had been brought to a successful end, Mercer again took up the subject of his education at the point where war had interrupted it. He returned to his estate of Marlborough, on the Potomac, and began to study for a legal career. In his reading of law he was to come into close relations with one who in later years exerted a remarkable influence over his career. His preceptor was Thomas Jefferson, and, at the feet of the founder of democratic principles in America, Mercer learned, not only law, but also the true meaning of republicanism as differentiated from that policy of aristocracy which at first shaped affairs in the United States. Mercer, throughout his life, continued the faithful disciple of Jefferson. He was Jefferson's fellow-laborer and friend, and when he came into public life he upheld the hands in national and state affairs of his former teacher.

"In 1782 Mercer was elected a Delegate from Virginia to the Continental Congress, and served in that body until 1785. At this time a new influence came into his life, which was responsible for changing the scene of his activity from the Old Dominion to Maryland. Sophia Sprigg, the daughter of a prominent resident of Anne Arundel County, became Mrs. Mercer, and the couple 'set up house' at the home of the bride, Cedar Park, on West River. The children of this union were Col. John Francis Mercer and Margaret Mercer, the latter a

notable figure among the philanthropic and literary workers of Maryland in the early part of the nineteenth century."

The daughter of John Francis Mercer, Governor of Maryland, was the "aunt Margaret," mentioned previously in this volume. She was born in 1791, and died in 1846. She voluntarily reduced herself to poverty by freeing her slaves, supporting herself for twenty-five years by teaching. Her brother, Colonel John Mercer, accompanied General Winfield Scott to Europe upon an inspection of the military fortifications there. After the war of 1812, he married, in 1818, Mary Scott, daughter of Thomas and Jane Byrd (Page) Swann, of Alexandria, Virginia. She was the sister of Governor Thomas Swann, of Maryland.

The children of Governor John Francis and Sophia (Sprigg) Mercer, were:

- 4 i John Francis, married Mary Scott Swann.
- ii Margaret, born in 1791; died in 1846.

4 COL. JOHN FRANCIS⁴ MERCER (John Francis³, John², Robert¹) of Cedar Park, West River, Maryland, married, in 1818, Mary Scott, daughter of Thomas Swann and his wife Jane Byrd Page (see Page Family, Number 28).

Children:

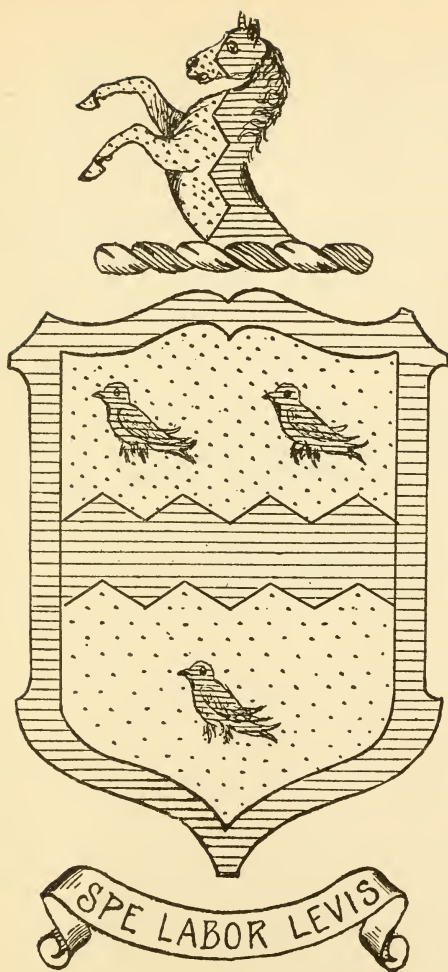
- i Richard Sprigg, married E. E. Coxe, of Pa.
- ii Margaret.
- iii Ella, married, first, William Peter, of Maryland; second, Edwin J. Farber.
- iv Jane Byrd.
- 5 v William Robert, married Mary Rebecca Chapman.

5 WILLIAM ROBERT⁵ MERCER (John Francis⁴, John Francis³, John², Robert¹) was born March 23, 1827. He married, October 11, 1855, Mary Rebecca Chapman, daughter of Honorable Henry Chapman, of Doylestown, Buck County, Pennsylvania. She died in the summer of 1903.

Children :

- i Henry Chapman, born June 24, 1856.
- ii Elizabeth L. Chapman, born May 18, 1858; married, July 24, 1888, Captain Hubert Feidler Von Isarborn, of the Austrian Army.
- iii William Robert, born May 30, 1862; married, December 15, 1904, Martha Dana of Boston, Mass.

PAGE FAMILY



Page

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

PAGE FAMILY

The following account of the Page Family has been obtained from articles appearing in the *Baltimore Sun*.

“Arms—Or, a fess dancettée between three martlets, azure, a border of the last.

“Crest—A demi-horse per pale dancettée or and azure.

“Motto—*Spe Labor Levis.*”

“Dr. Richard Channing Moore Page, of New York City, gives us in his most carefully prepared and valuable book, ‘Genealogy of the Page Family of Virginia,’ a most intensely interesting account of the search for and finally the finding of the connecting link between Col. John Page, the immigrant, of Williamsburg, James City county, Va., and his father, Francis Page, Esq., of Bedfont, Middlesex county, England.

“The search began [sic] by Mr. Stephen Tucker, of the College of Arms, in London, England, in 1884, and after the death of Mr. Tucker, in January, 1887, was carried on by Mr. Ebbblewhite, assistant of Mr. Tucker, under Mr. Burke, who succeeded Mr. Tucker in the office of Somerset Herald.

“Mr. Burke says: ‘In April, 1887, I was instructed by Dr. Page to proceed with the investigation. * * * I decided to act upon a clue in the will of John Page, of Virginia, dated 1686-87, in which he mentioned his brother Robert as “late of Halton on Hounslow Heath.” I found Halton to have been in the parish of Bedfont, Middlesex county, and instructed Mr. Ebbblewhite to go there and examine the parish registers and monuments.

“After thoroughly examining the church and surroundings, Mr. Ebbelwhite discovered a large marble stone with the Page arms fixed against the churchyard wall. The inscription seemed only to record the death of Francis Page, in 1678, aged 84; but having carefully removed the mossy grass and mold from the foot of the stone, my assistant discovered a further statement to the effect that it had been placed there at the instance and cost of John Page, of York county, in Virginia, merchant, the son of the deceased Francis.’”

FRANCIS¹ PAGE, Esq., of Bedfont, Middlesex County, England, died October 13, 1678, aged eighty-four, as recorded on his tombstone in that parish. The inscription states that the stone was erected by his son, as above stated.

Child:

1 i John, married Alice Luckin.

1 “COL. JOHN² PAGE (Francis¹) the progenitor of the family in Virginia, was born in England in 1627, and emigrated to Virginia about 1650. He was the second son of Francis Page, Sr., of Bedfont, Middlesex county, England, who, according to the inscription on his tombstone, died on the 13th and was buried on the 16th of October, 1678, aged 84 years. The Pages of Bedfont are a very old family. Rowland Page held the manor of Pates, in Middlesex, during the reign of Edward VI.

“Bishop Meade, in his account of Bruton Parish, at Williamsburg, which was named in honor of Thomas Ludwell, who came from Bruton, Somersetshire, England, says: ‘In 1678, when it was proposed to build one good church to take the place of two indifferent ones, the first person to subscribe was Col. John Page, who gen-

erously gave £20 and the ground for the church and graveyard.' Col. John Page married Alice Luckin, of Middlesex county, England. She died at Williamsburg, Va., June 22, 169—, aged 78 years. Her tombstone, with her coat-of-arms and the inscription, is still in a good state of preservation.

"The tombstone of her husband, Col. John Page, was placed in the vestibule of Old Bruton Church, at Williamsburg, in 1877, for preservation. It bears the inscription: "Here lieth, in hope of a joyful resurrection, the body of Col. John Page, of Bruton Parish, Esq. One of their Majesties, Council in the Dominion of Virginia. Who departed this life the 23rd of January, in the year of our Lord, 1669. Aged 65."'

"Gov. John Page, of Virginia, in his autobiography, says:

"I discover from the tombstone in Williamsburg churchyard and from others in my grandfather's burying ground at his family seat called Rosewell, first, that one of my ancestors, named John Page, was a highly respectable character and had long been one of the King's Council in this colony. A manuscript of his which I have seen proves that he was learned and pious.'

"The manuscript referred to was a little book written on parchment and presented by Col. John Page to his son Matthew on January 1, 1668. Copies of this book, known as 'The Deed of Gift,' are to be found in the possession of descendants of Col. Page."

Children:

- 2 i Francis, married Mary Diggs.
- 3 ii Matthew, married Mary Mann.

2 CAPT. FRANCIS³ PAGE (John², Francis¹) was

born in Virginia, in 1657. He was Clerk of the House of Burgesses of Virginia. He married, in 1682, Mary, daughter of Edward Diggs. He died in Virginia in 1692.

Child:

- i Elizabeth, married her cousin, John Page, and died without issue.

3 COL. MATTHEW³ PAGE (John², Francis¹) of "Rosewell," Gloucester County, Virginia, was born in 1659. He was a member of the original board of trustees of William and Mary College, and one of Her Majesty's Council. Colonel Matthew Page married, in 1689, Mary, daughter and heiress of John Mann and his wife, Mary of Timberneck, Gloucester County. After the death of Matthew Page, his widow married, in 1703, her cousin, John Page, a lawyer. Colonel Matthew Page died in 1703. His tombstone is inscribed, "Collonell Matthew Page, Esq., and One of Her Majesties most Honorable Councell of the Parish of Abington, in the County of Gloucester." He bequeathed an enormous estate to his only son, Mann Page. In Henning's Statutes, Volume V, there is recorded a suit brought by Mann Page to break the entail. The statement made by him shows that he inherited from his father more than 27,000 acres, together with slaves, live stock, and silver. Matthew and Mary (Mann) Page had four children, of whom Mann Page was the only one who lived to maturity.

Child:

- 4 Mann, married, first, Judith Wormeley, second, Judith Carter.

4 HON. MANN⁴ PAGE (Matthew³, John², Francis¹), the second child of his parents, was born in 1691. He

inherited the estate of "Rosewell" from his father, consisting of more than twenty-seven thousand acres in Gloucester County. He was a member of the Council and prominent in the affairs of the Colony. Governor Page, speaking of him, says: "His letters to friends and theirs to him exhibit him as patriotic, well educated, and truly amiable. He had his education at Eton School in England."

"Mann Page was the founder of the present Rosewell mansion, which has always been considered the largest and handsomest house in Virginia. It was commenced in 1725, and was just completed in 1730, when its owner, the Hon. Mann Page, died, and he was laid out in the great hall. Rosewell is situated on Carter's Creek, near the York River. The rooms are of magnificent proportions and the woodwork of mahogany superbly carved. It is one of the traditions of the house that Thomas Jefferson was staying there with his intimate friend, Gov. John Page, when he drafted the Declaration of Independence."

Mann Page married, first, when he was twenty-one years of age, Judith, daughter of Honorable Ralph Wormeley, Secretary of the Colony of Virginia. (See Wormeley Lineage.) His second wife, whom he married in 1718, was Judith, second daughter of Robert ("King") Carter, of Corotoman, Lancaster County, Virginia. (See Carter Lineage.)

Honorable Mann Page died January 24, 1730, aged thirty-nine years. On his tombstone at Rosewell is inscribed the following: "Here lie the remains of Hon. Mann Page, one of his Majesty's Council of this colony of Virginia, who departed this life the 24th day of January, 1730, in the fortieth year of his age. He was

the only son of Hon. Matthew Page, who was likewise a member of his Majesty's Council. His first wife was Judith, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, Secretary of Virginia, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. He afterward married Judith, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, President of Virginia, with whom he lived in the most tender and reciprocal affection for twelve years."

"The three brothers, sons of Hon. Mann Page, became the heads, respectively, of the three branches of the Page family of Virginia: First—Descendants of Mann, of Rosewell, who are called the White Pages; second, descendants of John, of North End, called the Black Pages; third descendants of Robert, of Broadneck, who removed to Clarke county, Virginia."

Children (by first wife):

- i Ralph Wormeley, born December, 1713; died without children.
- ii Maria, born February, 1714; married William Randolph, of "Tuckahoe." Goochland Co., Va.
- iii Mann, born December, 1716.

Children (by second wife):

- 5 iv Mann, married, first, Alice Grymes, second, Anne Corbin Tayloe.
- 23 v John, married Jane Byrd.
- 37 vi Robert, married Sarah Walker.
- vii Carter, born at Rosewell, 1724.
- viii Matthew, born at Rosewell, 1726; died without children.
- ix A daughter, born at Rosewell, 1728; died without children.

5 MANN⁵ PAGE (Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Rosewell, in 1718, and resided there.

He married, first, in 1743, Alice, daughter of Honorable John Grymes, of Middlesex County, Virginia. He married, second, in 1748, Anne Corbin Tayloe, of Mount Airy, Spottsylvania County. Mann Page was, in 1758, a member of the Board of Visitors of William and Mary College. His son, Governor John Page, says of him in his autobiography, "He might also have been appointed to the office of Councillor, but he declined it in favor of his younger brother, John, who, my father said, having been brought up in the study of the law regularly, was a much more proper person for that office than he was." "My father was frequently urged by friends, but not by relations, to pay court to Sir Gregory Page, whose heir, from his coat of arms and many circumstances, he was supposed to be. But he despised titles 60 years ago as much as you and I do now, and would have nothing to say to the rich, silly knight, who died, leaving his estate and title to a sillier man than himself, viz., his sister's son, a Mr. Turner, who took his name and title by act of Parliament."

Children (by first wife) :

- 6 i John, married, first, Frances Burwell, second, Margaret Lowther.
- ii Judith, born at Rosewell, in 1745; married Lewis Burwell, of Carter's Creek.
- iii A son, died without issue.

Children (by second wife) :

- 15 iv Mann, married Mary Tayloe.
- 16 v Robert, married Elizabeth Carter.
- vi Tayloe, born at Rosewell, in 1756; died aged four years.
- 18 vii Gwynn, married, first, — Hereford, second, — Hooe.

- viii Matthew, born at Rosewell, in 1760.
- ix Elizabeth, born at Rosewell, in 1762; married, in 1782, Benjamin Harrison, of Brandon, Prince George Co., their daughter, Lucy, married Richard Byrd.
- 21 x Lucy Burwell, married, first, Col. George W. Baylor, second, Col. Nathaniel Burwell.

6 GOV. JOHN⁶ PAGE (Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Rosewell, April 17, 1744. He was a graduate of William and Mary College and, while there, became the intimate friend of Thomas Jefferson, a friendship which lasted all their lives. He was with Washington in one of the expeditions of the French and Indian War, and served as an officer of Gloucester County during the Revolution.

Governor Page married, first, in 1765, Frances, daughter of Colonel Robert Burwell, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia (see Burwell Family, No. 11), and his wife, Sally, daughter of Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of William Lowther, of Scotland.

"Bishop Meade says of Governor Page that he was not only the patriot, soldier and politician, the well read theologian and zealous churchman, but he was also the most affectionate domestic character and loving father. Many of his letters written to his children are still extant and are delightful reading. The vestry books of old Bruton Parish show that Hon. John Page defended the rights of the vestry against the claims of both King and Governor. So important was this action for the well-being of the church that he was urged by many to take orders with a view to making him Bishop

of Virginia. He was elected member of Congress from 1789 to 1797. In 1802 he was elected Governor of Virginia to succeed Monroe, serving until 1805. He was made Commissioner of Loans by President Jefferson, which office he held until his death. He died at Richmond, Va., October 11, 1808, and is buried in the old churchyard around St. John's."

"The members of the Page family of Virginia have always been notable churchmen from the days of Col. John Page, the progenitor in this country, who, in 1678 gave the ground for the church and graveyard of Old Bruton parish, in Williamsburg, unto the present day. Bishop Meade says: 'The effects of paternal as well as maternal examples have been seen in the numerous descendants of Gov. John Page, who have embraced the religion and loved the church of their fathers, instead of abjuring the former and deserting the latter, as too many of that day did.'

"At one time there were nine of the Page family who were clergymen of the Episcopal Church."

Children (by first wife):

- 7 i Mann, married Elizabeth Nelson.
- ii John, born in 1768; died young.
- iii Robert, born in 1770; died without issue.
- iv Sally Burwell, born in 1771; married William Nelson, eldest son of Gov. Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown.
- v John, born in 1773; drowned in 1784.
- vi Alice Grymes, born in 1775; married, first, Dr. John Augustine Smith, second, Col. Dudley Diggs.
- vii Frances, born in 1777; married, first, Thomas Nelson, Jr., son of Gov. Thomas Nelson, second, Dr. Carter Berkeley.

- 12 viii Francis, married Susan Nelson.
 ix Judith Carter, born in 1783; married Robert Nelson, son of Gov. Thomas Nelson.

Children (by second wife):

- x Margaret Lowther, born in 1790; married, first, John H. Blair, second, Richard Anderson.
 xi William Lowther, died without issue.
 xii Mary Mann, died without issue.
 xiii Gregory, died without issue.
 xiv John, died without issue.
 xv John William, died without issue.
 xvi Barbara, born in 1795; died unmarried.
 xvii Lucy Burwell, born in 1807; married Hon. Robert Saunders, of Williamsburg, Va.

7 MANN⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1766, at Rosewell. "Mann Page built Shelly, on the York river, in 1794. Shelly was originally part of the Rosewell estate. The site is said to be highly picturesque and beautiful. Governor Page always believed Shelly to be the original Werowocomico, but he dropped the unpronounceable name and called the estate Shelly on account of the extraordinary accumulation of oyster shells at the mouth of Carter's creek. The original house was burned in 1883, but another has since been erected."

Mann Page married, June 5, 1788, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and sixth child of Governor Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, Virginia.

Children:

- i John, born in 1789; married, in 1812, Elizabeth Perin.
 ii Lucy, born Feb. 9, 1790; married about 1811, Dr. Nathaniel Nelson, of Hanover Co., Va.

- iii Frances Burwell, born in 1791; married Major William Perin.
- 8 iv Thomas Nelson, married Julianna Randolph.
- 9 v Mann, married, first, Judith Nelson, second, Anne Page Jones.
- vi Eliza Nelson, born in 1795; married Benjamin Pollard.
- vii William Nelson, died unmarried.
- viii Mary Jane, married Archie McGill.
- ix Warner Lewis, born in 1800; died at Rugswamp, unmarried.
- x Sally Burwell, born in 1802, at Shelly; died unmarried.
- xi Ann, born in 1803; married Francis K. Nelson, of Cloverfield.
- xii Philip L. G., born in 1804; died unmarried.
- xiii Robert Nelson, born in 1805; died unmarried.
- 11 xiv Thomas Jefferson, married Benjamin Price.
- xv Cornelia Mann, born in 1809; married Lieut. Alberto Griffith.

8 THOMAS NELSON⁸ PAGE (Mann⁷, John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) "of Shelly, second son of Mann and Elizabeth (Carter) Page," was born in 1792. He married, in 1827, Julianna, daughter of Isham Randolph, of Richmond, Virginia, and his wife, Nancy Coupland. Thomas Nelson Page died at Shelly in 1835.

Child:

Mann, born at Shelly, April 21, 1835; "Major Mann Page, being the eldest son of the eldest son, is the head of the Page family in Virginia."

9 MANN⁸ PAGE (Mann⁷, John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1794. His first wife was Judith Nelson, and his second, Anne Page. He lived at Greenland, Gloucester County, Virginia.

Child (by first wife):

10 Francis Nelson, married Susan Duval.

10 MAJOR FRANCIS NELSON⁹ PAGE (Mann⁸, Mann⁷, John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of the United States Army, was born in 1820. He married, in 1851, Susan, daughter of Colonel William Duval, of Florida. Major Page died at Fort Smith, Arkansas, in 1860.

Children:

- i Francis Nelson, born in 1852.
- ii Lucy Nelson, born in 1853; married Dr. Hardway, of St. Louis.
- iii Powhatan Randolph, born in 1854.
- iv Kate Rector, born in 1857; married — Lawrence, of Mexico.
- v Elias Rector, born in 1858; died without issue.

11 CAPT. THOMAS JEFFERSON⁸ PAGE (Mann⁷, John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1807, or 1808, at Shelly. He was an officer of the United States Navy. He is called "eighth son of Mann Page, of Shelly, and Elizabeth (Nelson) Page." He married, in 1838, Benjamina, daughter of Benjamin Price, of Loudoun County, Virginia.

Children:

- i Thomas Jefferson, born in 1839; died, September, 1864, without issue.
- ii John, born in 1840; removed to South America;

married Julia Laws, of Buenos Ayres; capt. in the Argentine Navy, and killed by savages, in 1890.

- iii Lily, born in 1842; married, in 1866, Marquis Spinola, of Florence, Italy.
- iv Philip, born in 1847; removed to South America.
- v May Bell, born in 1848; died without issue.
- vi Frederick M., born in 1852; married, in 1880, Sadie Byrd.
- vii George C., of Rome, Italy.

12 FRANCIS⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew,³ John², Francis¹), of Rugswamp, was born in 1781, at Rosewell. He was "fifth son of Gov. John Page and Frances Burwell." "In 1806 he married Susan, daughter of Governor Thomas and Lucy G. Page, of Yorktown, Va."

Children:

- i Anzolette, born in 1807; married Rev. William H. Pendleton (see Pendleton Family, No. 28).
- ii Thomas Lucius, born at Rugswamp; died without children.
- iii Francis Mann, born in 1813; married Victorine Valette.
- iv Anne Rose, born in 1815.
- 13 v Frances Burwell, married Philip N. Meade.
- 14 vi John, married Elizabeth Burwell Nelson.

13 FRANCES BURWELL⁸ *PAGE (Francis⁷, John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1818. She married, in 1838, Philip N. Meade.

Children:

- i William Meade.
- ii Rev. Everard Meade.

- iii Philip N. Meade.
- iv Henry Vernon Meade.
- v Susan Page Meade.
- vi Mary Nelson Meade.

14 JOHN⁸ PAGE (Francis⁷, John⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Oakland, Hanover County, was born in 1822. He married, in 1847, Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Captain Thomas Nelson.

Children:

- i Rev. Francis.
- ii Thomas Nelson; "the distinguished author, Thomas Nelson Page, whose beautiful and touching stories of Southern life have elicited the admiration of the English-speaking world."
- iii Rosewell, of Danville.

15 HON. MANN⁶ PAGE (Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹), of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, was born at Rosewell, in 1749. He lived at Mansfield, Spottsylvania County. He married, April 18, 1776, Mary, daughter of John Tayloe, of Spottsylvania County, and his wife, Rebecca, who was the daughter of Honorable George Plater, Governor of Maryland, and his wife, Rebecca Addison (see Addison Family, Number 5).

Children:

- i Maria, born in 1777; married Lewis Burwell (see Burwell Family, No. 9).
- ii Lucy Gwynn, born in 1779; married Josiah Tidball.
- iii Mann, born in 1781.

16 ROBERT⁶ PAGE (Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1751. He lived in Hanover town, Hanover County, Virginia. His wife was

Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Carter, of Fredericksburg, Virginia.

Children:

- i Elizabeth, born in 1777; married Philip Burwell.
- ii Charles, born in 1778; married Sally Cary Nelson.
- 17 iii Mann, born in 1780; married Mary Chiswell Nelson.

17 MANN⁷ PAGE (Robert⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Hanover town, was born in 1780. He was "son of Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Page." He married, in 1803, Mary Chiswell, daughter of Colonel William Nelson, of the Dairill, Hanover County.

Children:

- i Robert, born in 1802.
- ii Charles, born in 1806.
- iii John F., born in 1808; married, in 1833, Catherine, daughter of Wilson Cary Nelson.

18 GWYNN⁶ PAGE (Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Rosewell. He removed to Kentucky. He married, first, — Hereford, second, — Hoe, of Caroline County, Virginia.

Child (by second wife):

- 19 Matthew, married Mary Randolph.

19 DR. MATTHEW⁷ PAGE (Gwynn⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) born in 1789, lived in Clarke County, Virginia. He married, in 1814, Mary, daughter of Archibald Cary Randolph, of Clarke County.

Children:

- i Archibald Cary.
- ii Gwynn.
- iii William Meade, a physician of San Francisco,
- 20 iv Metthewella, married, Benjamin Harrison, Jr.

20 METTHEWELLA⁸ PAGE (Matthew⁷, Gwynn⁶, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) married, in 1858, Benjamin Harrison, Junior, of Berkeley.

Child:

Dr. Benjamin Harrison.

21 LUCY BURWELL⁶ PAGE (Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Frances¹) was born at Rosewell, in 1764. She married, first, in 1784, Colonel George W. Baylor, and, second, in 1798, Colonel Nathaniel Burwell, of Carter Hall, Clarke County, Virginia (see Burwell Family, Number 8).

Children (by second husband):

- i Tayloe Burwell, died unmarried.
- 22 ii William Burwell, married Mary Brook.
- iii Eliza Burwell, married Dr. James Hay.
- iv Mary Burwell, married Francis Whiting, of "Clay Hill," Millwood, Clarke Co.; died in 1881.
- v George Harrison Burwell.

22 WILLIAM⁷ BURWELL (Lucy Burwell⁶ Page, Mann⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) married Mary Brook, niece of Chief Justice Marshall.

Child:

Anne Corbin Tayloe, married Philip Pendleton Cooke. (See Cooke Family.)

23 HON. JOHN⁵ PAGE (Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Rosewell, in 1720. He removed to North End Gloucester County, Virginia, situated on the North River. He was educated as a lawyer, and became a member of the Council, in place of his elder brother, Mann Page, of Rosewell. He married, in 1746, Jane, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, on the James River, by his second wife, Maria Taylor, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Taylor, of Kensington, England (see Byrd Family).

"The name of Hon. John Page, of North End, appears in the Virginia Almanac for 1776, which was the record of the last Virginia Council under King George III. He died in 1780 and was buried at North End. The North End house was destroyed by fire during the Revolutionary War of 1776. Governor Page says in his diary: 'The fashion or practice of that day was for men of landed property to dispose of their children in the following manner: They entailed all their land on the eldest son and brought up the others, according to their genius or dispositions, as physician, lawyers, merchants or ministers of the Church of England, which handsomely maintained such as were frugal and industrious'."

Honorable John and Jane (Byrd) Page had fifteen children, of whom eleven survived.

Children:

- 24 i Mann, married Mary Mason Selden (see Selden Family, No. 91).
- 30 ii John, married Elizabeth Burwell.
- iii Jane, born at North End, in 1751; married, in 1770, Dr. Nathaniel Nelson, son of President William Nelson, of Yorktown, Va.
- iv William, born at North End, in 1753; a physi-

- cian; removed to Richmond, Va., married, in 1778, — Jones.
- v Judith, born in 1755; married, in 1775, Col. Hugh Nelson, third son of President William Nelson, of Yorktown.
- 32 vi Carter, married, first, Mary Cary, second, Lucy Nelson.
- 36 vii Robert, married Sarah Page.
- viii Molly, born in 1765, married, first, John Byrd, second, Archie Bolling, third, Peter Randolph.
- ix Matthew, born in 1767; died without issue.
- x Thomas, born in 1773; married, in 1798, Mildred, daughter of Edmund Pendleton (see Pendleton Family, No. 27).
- xi Lucy, born in 1775; married, in 1792, Francis Nelson, of Mount Air.

24 MANN⁶ PAGE (John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at North End, Gloucester County, in 1747. He removed to Fairfield, Clarke County, Virginia. In 1767 he married Mary Mason, daughter of Samuel Selden, of Salvington, Stafford County, Virginia (see Selden Family, No. 91). After his death Mary Mason (Selden) Page married, as her second husband, Doctor Wilson Cary Selden, who became the guardian of the children of Mann Page (see Selden Family, Number 42).

Children:

- 25 i William Byrd, married Anne Lee.
- 28 ii Jane Byrd, married Major Thomas Swann.

25 WILLIAM BYRD⁷ PAGE (Mann⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1768. He mar-

ried, in 1793, Anne, daughter of Henry Lee, and sister of General Henry Lee, the famous "Light Horse Harry." (See Lee Family, Number 8.)

Children:

- i William Byrd, born in 1794; died without issue.
- ii Mary Anne, born in 1796; married, in 1816, Gen. Roger Jones, Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, by whom she had twelve children.
- iii Rev. Charles Henry, born in 1801; married, Gabriella Crawford, of Amherst County, Virginia.
- 26 iv Mann Randolph, married — Beall.
- v Jane Byrd, born in 1805; died without issue.
- vi Cary Selden, born in 1806.
- 27 vii Richard S., married Alexanina Taylor.
- viii Dr. Thomas S., born in 1813; married — Joliff; died, leaving issue.
- ix Edmonia, born about 1815; married, about 1833, Hall Nelson.

26 MANN RANDOLPH⁸ PAGE (William Byrd⁷, Mann⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) born in 1803, married — Beall, of Jefferson County, Virginia.

Children:

- i George R., married, first, — Cabell, second, — Timberlake.
- ii Jane Byrd, married, May 11, 1854, Guerdon H. Pendleton, of Clarke County, Va.
- iii Mary.
- iv Ann, died without issue.
- v Margaret, married Charles Lee.

27 CAPT. RICHARD S.⁸ PAGE (William Byrd⁷ Mann⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of the United States Navy, was born in 1811, and resided in Norfolk, Virginia. He married, about 1832, Alexanina Taylor.

Children:

- i Fannie, married Capt. Whittle.
- ii William Byrd, married Louisa Blow, of Norfolk.
- iii Alexina, died without issue.
- iv Walter Taylor, Analytical Chemist at the University of Virginia; married, March 17, 1884, Anne, daughter of Prof. John R. Page; removed to Omaha, Neb.

28 JANE BYRD⁷ PAGE (Mann⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1770. She married Thomas Swann. He was a lawyer of considerable importance, practising chiefly in Washington. During the Administration of President Monroe, he was United States District Attorney for the District of Columbia. Jane Byrd (Page) Swann died in 1812.

Children:

- i Wilson Cary Swann.
- ii Edward Swann.
- 29 iii Thomas Swann, married, first, Elizabeth Gilmore Sherlock, second, Mrs. John R. Thompson, who was Josephine Ward of New York.
- iv Mary Scott Swann, married John Mercer (see Mercer Family, No. 4).

29 GOV. THOMAS⁸ SWANN (Jane Byrd⁷ Page Mann⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in Alexandria, Virginia. He was Governor of Maryland from 1866 to 1869. The following is an account of his life:

"The youth of young Swann was passed among such surroundings as would inculcate into a receptive lad all the polish and refinement of manners that characterizes—or ought to characterize—official circles at the national capital. He was entered at Columbian College, Washington, where he received his preparatory training. Subsequently he matriculated at the University of Virginia, and at the Charlottesville Institute gained the finishing touches to his academic schooling.

"Upon the completion of Swann's college career, he entered his father's office as a law student, and, under the guidance of the elder Swann, fitted himself for the legal profession. When President Jackson appointed the commission to Naples, young Swann was chosen secretary of that body, and he served in that capacity until the work of the commission was completed.

"In November 1834, Mr. Swann was married to Elizabeth Gilmore Sherlock, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Sherlock and a granddaughter of Robert Gilmore. Shortly after his marriage, he took up his residence in Baltimore, where he became interested in several commercial enterprises. He acquired an interest in the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and was chosen a member of the company's directorate in 1845. At this time, however, the outlook for the transportation line was not too encouraging; its purpose was still unaccomplished, the expenditure of considerable money being necessary to carry out the extensions already planned, and, furthermore, throughout the American States the supply of funds was low and the need for currency great.

"Two years after Mr. Swann assumed the duties of director of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, President Louis McLane, of that company, resigned his position.

In the crisis Thomas Swann was prevailed upon to assume the vacant chair, and, with his induction into office, began a period of determined advance in the history of the railroad. During the six years that Swann retained the presidency, the company overcame both the financial and natural obstacles that stood in the way of its extension westward.

"Mr. Swann, even after severing his connections with the Baltimore and Ohio, in 1853, assumed the presidency of the Northwestern Virginia Railroad Company, an enterprise which he had been interested in from its inception and for whose charter he had labored. While serving as president of this railway, Mr. Swann made a trip to Europe and engaged in a somewhat extensive tour of the Continent.

"After his return to America, he appeared to have lost his ambition to be a great railroad builder in the more absorbing passion for political honors. At all events, in 1856, Thomas Swann invited the people of Baltimore to elect him Mayor of the Monumental City.

"Very late in life Governor Swann made a second venture into matrimony. On June 20, 1878, when he had reached an age of 71 or 72, he married Mrs. John R. Thompson, who, as Josephine Ward of New York, had once been a famous belle of society, and who, in later years, became a social leader of Washington. The marriage did not bring much joy to the aged statesman.

"Governor Swann, who had become a resident of Baltimore in the thirties, removed to his old home, Morven Park, near Leesburg, Virginia, after the close of his Congressional career, where he died on July 24, 1883. Although Virginia was his native State, his remains were brought for burial to the city and State which he had

adopted as his own and which had so richly honored him for the services which he had rendered in their behalf.

"With flags at halfmast, Baltimore, then steeped in the great distress that was caused by the famous Tivoli disaster, could still find tears to shed upon the bier of Thomas Swann. The older generation of citizens remembered, perhaps, the time when the deceased, as Mayor, had brought upon his head the just condemnation of many who then mourned him, but, if they remembered this, it was only to contrast more strongly the great things he had done for his fellow-men. The good he did lived after him; the evil was not interred with his bones, for it had been erased long years before his death."

Children:

- i Thomas Swann.
- ii Elizabeth G. Swann.
- iii Jane B. Swann.
- iv Mary M. Swann.
- v Louisa G. Swann.

30 JOHN⁶ PAGE (John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at North End, in 1749. (Another statement says 1743.) He removed to Caroline County, Virginia. He married, in 1764, Elizabeth Burwell, of King's Mills, York County, Virginia. "Mrs. Page was burned to death in the terrible disaster in the Richmond Theatre, December 11, 1811." John Page died in 1789. He had fifteen children of whom the following survived.

Children:

- i Octavius Augustine, Lieut. in the U. S. Navy; served in the War of 1812.
- ii Jane Burwell, born in 1774; married, in 1794, Edmund Pendleton, Jr., of Caroline County.

- iii Peyton Randolph, born in 1776; married, in 1801, Mrs. Bryant; served in the War of 1812, and was taken prisoner by the British.
- 31 iv Lewis Burwell, married Mrs. Reade.

31 LEWIS BURWELL⁷ PAGE (John⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1778. He served in the United States Navy. He married, in 1803, Mrs. Reade, of Philadelphia.

Child:

Elizabeth, married Dr. John R. Chandler, of the U. S. Navy.

32 MAJOR CARTER⁶ PAGE (John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Willis Forks, Cumberland County, was born in 1758. "Major Page served in the Revolutionary Army and was aid-de-camp to General Lafayette during the campaign in Virginia against Cornwallis. When General Lafayette visited America, in 1824, Major Carter Page was one of the Revolutionary officers who assembled in Richmond to meet and make him welcome. At the banquet in honor of General Lafayette toasts were given Governor Pleasants, Chief Justice Marshall, Mr. Calhoun, and Major Carter Page." Carter Page married, first, Mary (or Polly), daughter of Colonel Archibald Cary, of Ampthill. She may have been widow of Thomas Mann Randolph, as Col. Archibald Cary's daughter, Mary, is stated to have married him (see Cary Family, No. 7). His second wife was Lucy, daughter of Governor Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown. Major Carter Page died in 1825.

Children (by first wife):

- i John Cary, born at "The Fork," in 1784; re-

moved to Union Hill; married, in 1808, Mary Anna Trent.

- ii Henry, born in 1785; married Jane Dean; removed to Kentucky.
- iii Carter, born in 1786; died in the same year.
- iv Lavinia Randolph, born in 1788.
- v Carter, born in 1790.
- vi Mann, born in 1791; a physician; removed to Turkey Hill, Albemarle County; married Jane F. Walker.
- vii William, born in 1793.
- viii Mary Isham.

Children (by second wife):

- ix Thomas Nelson, born in 1800.
- 33 x Nelson, married, first, Lucia Harrison, second, Maria Hamilton.
- xi William Nelson, born in 1803; married Fannie R. Randolph.
- xii Lucy Jane, born in 1804; married, in 1827, Jonathan P. Cushing, of Massachusetts.
- xiii Robert Burwell, born in 1806; married, in 1829, Sarah H., daughter of Thomas May, of Buckingham Courthouse; died in 1837; their daughter, Sarah, married Robert Page (see No. 36).
- xiv Thomas, born in 1807; lived at Locust Grove, Cumberland County; married, in 1839, Sally Page, of Clarke County, Va.
- 35 xv Sally Maria, married Rev. George W. Dame.

33 NELSON⁷ PAGE (Carter⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1801. He married, in 1828, Lucia, daughter of Randolph Harrison, of Clifton. His second wife was Maria Hamilton.

Child (by first wife) :

34 Mary Randolph, married Benjamin Harrison.

34 MARY RANDOLPH⁸ PAGE (Nelson⁷, Carter⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) married, in 1835, Benjamin Harrison, of Upper Brandon.

Children:

- i William Byrd Harrison.
- ii Lucia Harrison.
- iii Benjamin Harrison, of Upper Brandon.

35 SALLY MARIA⁷ PAGE (Carter⁶, John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1813. She married, in 1835, Reverend George W. Dame.

Children:

- i Jonathan Cushing Dame.
- ii Lucy Carter Dame.
- iii Rev. William Meade Dame.
- iv Ellen Dame.
- v Nelson Dame.
- vi Rev. George Dame, Jr.

36 CAPT. ROBERT⁶ PAGE (John⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1764. In 1776, when a student at William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, he left it with other students, to enlist in the Revolutionary Army. He was representative in Congress from Virginia, from 1799 to 1801. He married Sarah W., daughter of Robert Page (son of Major Carter Page), his first cousin (see Number 32).

Children:

- i Jane Byrd, born in 1789; married, in 1812, John W. Page.

- ii John, born in 1792; removed to North End; married, first, Jane Nelson, second, Sarah Williamson.
- iii Sarah Walker, died without issue.
- iv Robert, born in 1795; died without issue.
- v Judith Carter, born in 1800; died without issue.
- vi Catherine, born in 1803; died without issue.
- vii Mary Mann, born in 1805; married, in 1832, Joseph A. Williamson, of Orange Courthouse.
- viii Robert Walker, died without issue.

37 ROBERT⁵ PAGE (Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Broadneck, Hanover County, Virginia, was born at Rosewell, in 1722. He married, January 20, 1750, Sarah Walker, the daughter of an English gentleman. Her sister, Clara, married Mr. Allen, of Clairmont, on the James River. Clara and Sarah Walker were heiresses. "Robert Page founded the Broadneck house, in Hanover County, in 1750. This house was destroyed by fire during the Revolution, but was afterward rebuilt." Robert Page died at Broadneck, in 1768, aged forty-six.

Children:

- i Mann, born at Broadneck, Hanover County, Va., October 26, 1750.
- 38 ii Robert, married Mary Braxton.
- iii Judith, born at Broadneck, in 1756; married, first, in 1774, John Waller, Clerk of Spottsylvania Courthouse and member of the House of Delegates in 1791.
- iv Catharine, born in 1758; married, in 1778, Benjamin Carter Waller, of Williamsburg, Va., member of the House of Delegates, 1798-1800.
- 41 v John, married Maria Horsemander Byrd.
- 60 vi Matthew, married Anne Meade.

- vii Jane Byrd, married John White Page (see No. 39).

38 ROBERT⁶ PAGE (Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Broadneck, June 15, 1752. He re-built the Broadneck House, which had been burned during the Revolutionary War. In 1779, he married Mary, daughter of Carter Braxton, of Chericoke, King William County. Robert Page died at Broadneck, in 1794, aged forty-two years.

Children:

- i Robert, born in 1780; died without issue.
- ii Carter Braxton, born in 1782; married Eliza Nicholson; died without issue.
- iii Sally W., born in 1784; married, in 1804, Humphrey Brooke.
- 39 iv John White, married, first, Jane Byrd Page, second, Emily Smith.
- v Judith Robinson, born in 1788; died without issue.
- vi Walker Y., born in 1790, at Broadneck; died without issue.
- vii Mattie, born in 1792; died without issue.
- viii Catherine, born in 1794; died without issue.

39 JOHN WHITE⁷ PAGE (Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of White Hall, was born in 1786, at Broadneck. He removed to Clarke County, West Virginia. He married, first, in 1812, Jane Byrd, daughter of Honorable Robert Page, of Janeville, and Sarah Walker Page, his wife (see Number 37). His second wife whom he married in 1833, was Emily Smith, of Winchester, Virginia.

Children (by first wife):

- i Robert Matthew, born in 1814; died without issue.
- 40 ii Walker Yates, married Nannie C. Tyler.
- iii Sally, born in 1818; married, in 1839, Thomas Page, of Locust Grove, Cumberland County, Va.
- iv Nathaniel B., born in 1820; married, in 1848, Mary Anna Richardson.
- v Mary B., born in 1821; died without issue.
- vi Jane Byrd, born in 1823; married, in 1847, Rev. James Chisolm; issue, two sons.
- vii John White, born in 1824, at White Hall; removed to Petersville, Frederick County, Md.; married, in 1855, Ellen, daughter of Dr. George W. West, of Maryland.
- viii Judith Robinson, died without issue.
- ix Carter Braxton Page, born at White Hall in 1829, moved to Bladensburg, Prince George County, Md.; married, first, Emily, daughter of Dr. William Armistead, of Fluvanna County, may have been son of John White Page.

40 WALKER YATES⁸ PAGE (John White⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1816, at Janeville. He removed to Frederick City, Maryland, and married Nannie C. daughter of Doctor William Tyler, of Frederick, June 1, 1858. "Walker Yates Page, being the eldest son of the eldest son in descent from Robert Page, of Broadneck, is at present the representative of that branch of the family."

Children:

- i Mary Addison, married, in 1879, William Stiles, of Baltimore.

- ii Nannie Walker, died without issue.
- iii William Tyler, of Baltimore.

41 JOHN⁶ PAGE (Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Pagebrook, Clarke County, Virginia, was born at Broadneck, June 29, 1760. He married, in 1784, Maria Horsemander, daughter of Colonel William E. Byrd, of Westover, on the James River, granddaughter of Colonel Warham Horsemander, "some time of Virginia," and the niece of Jane Byrd, who married, in 1746, Honorable John Page of North End. John Page died September 17, 1838, aged seventy-eight years.

Children:

- i Nancy, born in 1786; died young.
- 42 ii Mary W., married Benjamin Harrison.
- 44 iii William Byrd, married, first, Evelyn Byrd Page, second, Eliza M. Atkinson.
- 49 iv Sarah Walker, married Major Thomas M. Nelson.
- 53 v Robert Powell, married, first, Mary Francis, second, Susan Grymes Randolph.
- 57 vi John E., married Emily McGuire.
- vii Abby, born in 1798; married, in 1816, John Hopkins, of Winchester.
- 59 viii Matthew, married, first, Mary Matilda Collins; second, Henrietta Elizabeth Collins.

42 MARY W.⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1788. She married, in 1816, Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley.

Children:

- i Lucy Harrison.

ii Henry Harrison, married, in 1845, Fannie Tabb Burwell.

43 iii Benjamin Harrison, married Mattie Page.

43 BENJAMIN^s HARRISON (Mary W.⁷ Page, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) married, in 1858, Mattie, daughter of Doctor Matthew Page, of Clarke County, West Virginia (see No. 59).

Children:

i Dr. Benjamin Harrison.

ii Mary Cary, married Archie Bevan, of England.

44 WILLIAM BYRD⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Pagebrook, was born in 1790. It is stated that he "married, first, in 1813, Evelyn Byrd Page." In the same article from which this quotation is made, it is stated that William Byrd Page, son of John and Maria Horsemander (Byrd) Page, "married, first, in 1813, at Westover, on the James River, Evelyn Byrd, daughter of Judge William Nelson." She was probably Evelyn Byrd Page Nelson. His second wife was Eliza Mayo, daughter of Robert Atkinson, of Mansfield, Dinwiddie County, whom he married in 1822.

Children (by first wife):

45 i Anne Willing, married Thomas Carter.

46 ii William Byrd, married Celestine Davis.

47 iii John, married Lucy Mann Burwell.

Children (by second wife):

48 iv Evelyn Byrd, married Richard Henry Lee.

v Mary, born in 1825; married, in 1842, William Norborne Nelson, son of Major Thomas Nelson, of Mecklenburg County (see No. 50).

45 ANNE WILLING⁸ PAGE (William Byrd⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1814. She married, in 1835, Thomas Carter, of Annefield.

Children:

- i Dr. Charles Shirley Carter, of Baltimore; married ——— Swann.
- ii Capt. William Page Carter, of Clarke County, married Lucy Byrd, daughter of Dr. Robert Powell Page, (see No. 53).

46 DR. WILLIAM BYRD⁸ PAGE (William Byrd⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) removed to Philadelphia, and married, in 1840, Celestine, daughter of Samuel Davis, of Louisiana.

Child:

- i S. Davis, Comptroller of the City of Philadelphia.

47 JOHN⁸ PAGE (William Byrd⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Longwood, Clarke County, was born in 1820. He married, in 1845, Lucy Mann, daughter of George H. Burwell, of Carter Hall (see Burwell Family, Number 10).

Children:

- i Evelyn.
- ii Celestine.

48 EVELYN BYRD⁸ PAGE (William Byrd⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1823 and married, in 1841, Richard Henry Lee, of Grafton, Clarke County.

Children:

- i Rev. William Lee.

- ii Richard Henry Lee.
- iii Mary Lee.
- iv Charles Lee.

49 SARAH WALKER⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1792. She married, in 1815, Major Thomas M. Nelson, of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, son of Major John Nelson, of Oak Hill, and his wife, Nancy Carter, and grandson of Secretary Thomas Nelson and his wife, Lucy Armistead.

Children:

- i Evelyn Byrd Page Nelson, born in 1819, married Robert Carter.
- ii Hon. John P. Nelson.
- 50 iii William Norborne Nelson, married Mary Page.
- 51 iv Maria B. Nelson, married William G. Woolfolk.

50 COL. WILLIAM NORBORNE⁸ NELSON (Sarah Walker⁷ Page, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Milwood, married Mary, daughter of William Byrd and Eliza (Atkinson) Page, of Pagebrook (see Number 44).

Children:

- i Thomas M., married, in 1877, Susie, daughter of Dr. Robert Atkinson, of Baltimore.
- ii Eliza, married, in 1878, John A. Woolfolk, of Columbus, Ga.
- iii Evelyn Willing.

51 MARIA B.⁸ NELSON (Sarah Walker⁷ Page, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) married, in 1845, William G. Woolfolk, of Columbus, Georgia.

Children:

- i Thomas Nelson Woolfolk.
- 52 ii Rosa Woolfolk, married Robert Ober.

52 ROSA⁹ WOOLFOLK (Maria B.⁸ Nelson, Sarah Walker⁷ Page, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) married Robert Ober, of Baltimore.

Children:

- i Robert Ober.
- ii Maria Horsemander Ober.

53 DR. ROBERT POWELL⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Briars, in Clarke County, was born at Pagebrook, in 1794. He married, first, in 1819, Mary, daughter of Doctor Willing Francis, of Philadelphia. His second wife, whom he married in 1839, was Sarah Grymes, daughter of Archibald Randolph and his wife, Susan Randolph, of Carter Hall. "Archibald Randolph was the eldest son of Isham Randolph, of Dungeness, Goochland County."

Children (by first wife):

- 54 i Maria B., married Mayhew Wainwright.
- 55 ii Dora W., married Nathaniel Burwell.

Children (by second wife):

- iii Elizabeth B., born in 1838; died without issue.
- 56 iv Mary Francis, married John Esten Cooke.
- v Lucy Byrd, born in 1842; married, in 1867, William P. Carter, of Clarke County (see No. 45).
- vi Robert Powell, of Saratoga, Clarke County, born in 1846; married, in 1870, Agnes, daughter of George H. Burwell, of Carter Hall.

54 MARIA B.⁸ PAGE (Robert Powell⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1820. She married, in 1840, Mayhew Wainwright, of New York City.

Children:

- i Elizabeth Wainwright, married, in 1875, Dr. John Page Burwell, of Clarke County.
- ii Mayhew Wainwright, lieutenant in the United States Navy; killed by pirates on the Pacific coast.
- iii Robert Wainwright, United States Army.
- iv Maria Wainwright, married, first, in 1873, Henry Slaughter, of New York, and, second, — James.

55 DORA W.⁸ PAGE (Robert Powell⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1822. She married, in 1842, Nathaniel Burwell, of Clarke County.

Children:

- i Dr. John P. Burwell.
- ii Dr. William P. Burwell.
- iii Susie Burwell, married Archie Randolph.

56 MARY FRANCIS⁸ PAGE (Robert Powell⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born in 1840. She married, in 1867, John Esten Cooke, of Clarke County (see Cooke Family, Number 13). Mr. Cooke was an author. He died at the Briars, in 1886.

Children:

- i Susie Randolph Cooke, married Rev. Charles Lee.
- ii Edmund Pendleton Cooke, died young.
- iii Robert Powell Page Cooke, M. D., born in 1874.

57 JUDGE JOHN E.⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴,

Matthew³, John², Francis¹) of Pagebrook, was born there March 11, 1796, and resided there after the death of his brother, William Byrd Page. He was Judge of the Circuit Court of the Counties of Clarke and Warren. Judge Page married, in 1823, Emily, daughter of Colonel William McGuire, of Harper's Ferry.

Children:

- i John Y., born in 1827; removed to St. Louis County, Mo.; married, in 1859, ——— Wash.
- ii Mary M., born in 1829.
- iii Emma, born at Pagebrook in 1833; married, in 1853, Philip Nelson, of Nelson Co., Va.
- iv Anne W., born in 1835; married, in 1864, Dr. William Douglas Meriwether, of Kinloch, Albemarle Co., Va.
- 58 v Robert P., married Martha Turner Hardee.
- vi Jane McGuire.
- vii Evelyn Byrd, died without issue.
- viii Edward Charles.
- ix William Byrd, born in 1848; died in 1864.

58 DR. ROBERT P.⁸ PAGE (John E.⁷, John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) resided in Berryville. He married, in 1864, Martha Turner, daughter of William Hardee, of Petersburg.

Children:

- i William Hardee.
- ii Evelyn Byrd.
- iii John Evelyn.
- iv Bettie.
- v Edward Douglas.

59 DR. MATTHEW⁷ PAGE (John⁶, Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Pagebrook, in 1801. He removed to North Carolina. He married, first, in 1829, Mary Matilda, daughter of Josiah Collins, and, second, in 1848, her sister, Henrietta Elizabeth Collins.

Children:

- i Mattie, married Benjamin Harrison (see No. 43).
- ii Herbert Henry, married, in 1876, Mary Louise Claiborn.

60 MATTHEW⁶ PAGE (Robert⁵, Mann⁴, Matthew³, John², Francis¹) was born at Broadneck in 1762. He resided at Annefield, Clarke County, Virginia. In 1787, he married Anne, daughter of Richard K. Meade and sister of Bishop Meade of Virginia.

Children:

- i Sally, married, in 1808, Rev. Charles W. Andrews, of Shepherdstown, West Va.
- ii Mary Frances, married, in 1810, John Byrd.
- iii Walker, born in 1764; died without issue.
- iv Sarah Walker, born in 1766; married, in 1788, Hon. Robert Page, of Janeville, Clarke Co., Va.

BROOKE FAMILY



Brooke

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

BROOKE FAMILY

Arms: Chequy or and azure, on a bend gules a lion passant of the first.

Crest: A demi lion rampant erased or.

The following account has been obtained from a sketch of the Brooke family by St. George Tucker Brooke.

RICHARD¹ BROOKE, born at White Church, Hampshire, England, was a wealthy banker. He married Elizabeth Twyne, of White Church, who was the heiress of her brother. Richard Brooke executed a will in 1593. which was proved in 1599.

Children:

- i Richard.
- ii Robert.
- 1 iii Thomas.
- iv Barbara.
- v Dorothea.

1 HON. THOMAS² BROOKE (Richard¹) was born at White Church in 1567. He married, in 1590, Susan, daughter of Thomas Foster, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and niece of Robert Foster, Chief Justice of the King's Bench. The Fosters were a branch of the ancient family of Etherstone, in the County of Durham. Thomas and Robert Foster were grandsons of Alexander Comyns, Earl of Bucan, who was descended from Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, a Magna Charta Baron, and also from David I, King of Scotland, son of Malcolm III, who married Margaret, daughter of Edward,

the outlaw, son of Edmund Ironsides, Saxon King of England. King David's grandfather, Duncan I, was murdered by Macbeth, and this royal line goes back without a break to Fergus II, King of Scotland, A. D., 404.

Thomas Brooke died May 18, 1612.

Children:

- i Thomas.
- ii Richard.
- 2 iii Robert.

2 ROBERT³ BROOKE (Thomas², Richard¹) was born in 1602. He was educated for the ministry, graduated at Oxford, and was admitted to Holy Orders February 25, 1627. He married, first, Mary, only daughter of Thomas Baker of Battle, and his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Ingham, Knight of Goodelstone in Kent. Robert Brooke had four children by this marriage. His first wife died in 1634, and on May 11, 1635, he married Mary, second daughter of Roger Mainwaring, Doctor of Divinity, Dean of Worcester, and, in 1636, Bishop of St. David's.

In 1650 Robert Brooke embarked for Maryland with his wife, Mary, and ten children. He arrived there June 29, 1650, and settled on the Patuxent River, calling the place "De la Brooke Manor." Lord Baltimore, his personal friend, bestowed upon him large grants of lands, created him Commander of Clarke County, and gave him a seat in the Privy Council. He died July 20, 1663. His wife died November 29, of the same year. Hon. Thomas Brooke, of De la Brooke Manor, a grandson of Robert Brooke and his second wife, had a daughter, Eleanor, who married John Tasker (see Tasker Family, Number 1).

Children (by first wife) :

- i Baker.
- ii Mary, died young.
- iii Thomas (Major).
- iv Barbara, died young.

(by second wife) :

- v Charles.
- vi Roger.
- 3 vii Robert. ? ? ? ?
- viii John.
- ix Mary.
- x William.
- xi Anne.
- xii Francis.
- xiii Basil.
- xiv Eliza.
- xv Henry.

3 ROBERT⁴ BROOKE (Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born in 1652. He came to Virginia and was Justice of the Peace in Essex County, in 1692. St. George Tucker Brooke states that the authentic history of his family commences with him. His wife was Catherine, daughter of one Humphrey Booth, and sister of another Humphrey Booth. A tablet erected to his memory by the children of William Hill Brooke and Charles Jane Lawrence, his first wife, bears this inscription :

“In Memory of

“Robert Brooke, Gentleman, Justice
of ye old Court 1692-1706
and of

“Robert Brooke, Jr., Deputy Clerk
of ye old Court, 1700

and Horse Shoe Knight.

[Then comes the Horse Shoe with motto and the date
1714]

“Francis T. Brooke

“Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals

1811-18

“William Hill Brooke, J. P.,

1870.”

Robert and Catherine (Booth) Brooke had the following children:

- 4 i Robert, married Phoebe ———.
- ii Humphrey.
- iii William.

4 ROBERT⁵ BROOKE (Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was called “Knight of the Golden Horse Shoe.” A letter from Judge White of the Circuit Court, says:

“Robert Brooke, Jr. (which is the way the ‘Horse Shoe Knight’ always signed his name), was Deputy Clerk of Essex County, 1700.” This is clearly the Knight, as his father, the Justice, was then alive and on the bench. He married Phoebe ———, and had eight children, four sons, and four daughters. The youngest of these four sons was

- 5 i Richard, who married, first, Anne Hay Taliaferro, and, second, Sarah Taliaferro.

5 RICHARD⁶ BROOKE (Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹), of “Smithfield,” married, first, Anne Hay Taliaferro, and, second, Sarah Taliaferro.

Children:

- 6 i John Taliaferro, married Anne Mason Mercer Selden.

- ii Francis Taliaferro, married Mary Randolph Spottswood (see Spottiswoode Family, No. 15); Judge Francis T. and Mary Randolph (Spottswood) Brooke had a daughter, Mary Randolph Spottswood Brooke, who married Dr. Edmund Carter Berkeley (see Berkeley Lineage).

6 JOHN TALIAFERRO⁷ BROOKE (Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Anne Mason Mercer Selden (see Selden Family, Number 92).

Children:

- i Louisa, died unmarried in 1866, aged seventy.
- 7 ii Samuel, married Angelina Edrington.
- iii Anne Mason Mercer, born in 1804; died in 1864.
- iv Francis John, born in 1808; fell at the battle of Okeechobee, in the Seminole War, in Florida, about 1848; Ft. Frank Brooke, Fla., was named for him, and he was buried there.
- 15 v Henry Laurens, married Virginia Tucker.

7 SAMUEL⁸ BROOKE (John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born in 1800. He married, January 5, 1825, Angelina Edrington, who died May 9, 1862. He was a member of the Order of the Cincinnati, his eligibility for which was inherited from Colonel Samuel Selden of the Revolution.

Children:

- i John Mercer, died without issue.
- 8 ii Fenton, married John Henry Moncure Daniels.
- iii Maria Louisa, died without issue.
- iv Anne Selden, died without issue.

- 11 v Anne Maria, married Christopher Armat.
- vi Angelina, married Col. James Douglas Bruce;
 no children.
- 12 vii Samuel Selden, married Bettie L. Young.
- viii Virginia Tucker.
- ix Louisa Selden, died unmarried in 1904.

8 FENTON⁹ BROOKE (Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married, in 1853, John Henry Moncure Daniels, born October 7, 1813.

Children:

- i John M. Daniels.
- 9 ii Selden Brooke Daniels, married Mrs. Eliza Todd.
- 10 iii Thomas Cushing Daniels, married Mrs. Julia Waggerman.

9 SELDEN BROOKE¹⁰ DANIELS (Fenton⁹ Brooke, Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Mrs. Eliza Todd.

Children:

- i John M.
- ii David Todd.
- iii Selden Brooke.
- iv Ruth.
- v Sarah.

10 THOMAS CUSHING¹⁰ DANIELS (Fenton⁹ Brooke, Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Mrs. Julia Waggerman.

Child:

- i Thomas Cushing Daniels.

11 ANN MARIA⁹ BROOKE (Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Christopher Armat.

Children:

- i Angie Brooke Armat.
- ii Thomas Armat.
- iii Christopher Armat.
- iv Selden Brooke Armat.
- v John Hunter Armat.

12 SAMUEL SELDEN⁹ BROOKE (Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Bettie L. Young.

Children:

- i Samuel Selden, married Annie Rucker.
- ii Henry Mercer, died without issue.
- 13 iii Edgar S., married Mary Rucker.
- 14 iv Vena Y., married Joseph Hunter.
- v Cary Minor.

13 EDGAR S.¹⁰ BROOKE (Samuel Selden⁹, Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Mary Rucker.

Children:

- i Virginia Mercer.
- ii Edgar S.

14 VENA Y.¹⁰ BROOKE (Samuel Selden⁹, Samuel⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) married Joseph Hunter.

Child:

- i Samuel Selden Brooke Hunter.

15 HENRY LAURENS⁸ BROOKE (John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born July 16, 1808. He married, September 21, 1836, Virginia Tucker, daughter of Henry St. George Tucker, Judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, and Evelina Hunter, the half-sister of Adam Stephen Dandridge of the "Bower." They were both grandchildren of General Adam Stephen (see Tucker Family, No. 1). Virginia Tucker was born June 30, 1817, and died October 7, 1864.

Children:

- 16 i Evelina Tucker, married Daniel B. Lucas.
- 17 ii Nannie Selden, married James Fairfax McLaughlin.
- iii Virginia Dandridge, born June 3, 1842; died in July, 1846, at "Eastern View," the residence of Mr. Robert Randolph; buried in the Randolph lot, at Warrenton, Va.
- 18 iv St. George, married Mary H. Brown.
- v John Taliaferro, died in infancy.
- 19 vi Francis John, married Gay Bentley.
- vii Virginia Tucker, born July 26, 1850; died July 1, 1865.
- 20 viii David Tucker, married Lucy Higgins.
- ix Henry Laurens, born October 3, 1856; editor of the *Bulletin*, San Francisco, Cal.
- x Elizabeth Dallas; unmarried.
- 21 xi Laura Beverly, married Everett W. Bedenger.

16 EVELINA TUCKER⁹ BROOKE (Henry Laurens⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born July 20, 1838. She married, in October, 1869, Daniel B. Lucas. The following account of him is taken from the *Baltimore Sun*.

"Judge Daniel B. Lucas, one of the most distinguished citizens of West Virginia, died at his home, Ryon Hall, Saturday, after being sick for several weeks. Judge Lucas, known as the poet of Shenandoah Valley, was born at Charlestown on March 16, 1836. After attending a number of private academies, he was sent to the University of Virginia, during the session of 1851 and 1852, and remained there for four years, when he was graduated. He then entered the law school of Judge John W. Brook and was graduated from there and commenced practicing law in his native place in the spring of 1859.

"At the beginning of the following year he removed to Richmond, Va., and was a resident of that city when the Civil War broke out. He joined the staff of General Henry A. Wise, June, 1861, and served with him throughout the campaign in the valley, which terminated October, 1861.

"Judge Lucas' poems, many of which were written during the war, early attracted attention.

"He ran the blockade to Canada, leaving Richmond June 1, 1865, in order to assist in the defense of Capt. John Yates Bell, a college friend of his youth, who was tried as a spy at Governor's Island by a courtmartial, and who was condemned and executed February 24, 1865.

"Captain Bell's defense was conducted by the famous lawyer, John P. Brady. Mr. Lucas not having been permitted by General Dix, commandant of the detachment, to take part in his schoolmate's defense, remained in Canada for the next few months, and there wrote, shortly after the surrender of General Lee, his celebrated poem entitled, 'The Land Where We Were Dreaming,' which was published first in the Montreal Gazette and afterward reproduced in many papers in England and the United States.

"Judge Lucas returned to West Virginia shortly after the close of the war, but was not allowed to practice his profession by the 'test oath' until 1870. On regaining his practice he entered into partnership with Judge Thomas B. Green, who was afterward made president of the Court of Appeals of West Virginia.

"In 1884 and 1886 he was elected to the Legislature from Jefferson County. His most notable act was his resistance to the caucus which proposed to re-elect Senator John M. Camden, president of the Standard Oil Company of West Virginia, to the United States Senate. In a speech delivered in joint assembly February 14, 1887, Judge Lucas denounced the denomination of a packed caucus. This speech was extensively copied by the press throughout the country and settled the contest, and Mr. Camden was defeated.

"On March 5, 1887, Judge Lucas was appointed United States Senator by Governor Wilson. The Legislature reassembled in a special session the following April and elected Charles J. Faulkner Senator.

"Judge Lucas was a prominent candidate for Congress in 1882, at which convention the late William L. Wilson was nominated.

"On December 5, 1889, on the death of Judge Green, Judge Lucas was appointed to fill the vacancy on the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals of his State and was re-elected by a handsome majority in 1890. He always took an active part in politics, and during the last few years he lived a retired life. He is survived by a widow, who before marriage was a Miss Brooke, and one daughter, Miss Virginia Lucas."

Child:

i Virginia Lucas.

17 NANNIE SELDEN⁹ BROOKE (Henry Laurens⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born June 10, 1840. She married James Fairfax McLaughlin, December 5, 1867. They had eight children.

Children:

- i Virginia McLaughlin.
- ii Alexander McLaughlin.
- iii Fairfax McLaughlin.
- iv Hugh McLaughlin.
- v Selden B. McLaughlin.
- vi Robert McLaughlin.
- vii Beverly McLaughlin.
- viii A child, name unknown. *Henry died 1909*

18 ST. GEORGE T.⁹ BROOKE (Henry Laurens⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born July 22, 1844. He married, August 15, 1882, Mary H. Brown, daughter of Thomas A. Brown and Annie Washington, his wife. He was Professor of Law at the University of West Virginia.

Children:

- i A child. *Opportunity Tucker, Brooke b. 1883. Robert*
- ii A child. *Annie Washington Brooke*
- iii A child. *Thomas John Taliaferro Brooke*

19 REV. FRANCIS JOHN⁹ BROOKE (Henry Laurens⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born December 24, 1847. He is a Presbyterian minister, now (1897), located in Alexandria, Virginia. He married Gay Bentley, daughter of Effert G. Bentley, of Richmond, Virginia.

Children:

- i A child.
- ii A child.
- iii A child.

20 DAVID TUCKER⁹ BROOKE (Henry Laurens⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born April 28, 1852. He married Lucy Higgins of Norfolk, Virginia, where he resided.

Children:

- i Lucy.
- ii Eloise.
- iii Lawrence.
- iv May.
- v Lena.
- vi Marguerite.

21 LAURA BEVERLY⁹ BROOKE (Henry Laurens⁸, John Taliaferro⁷, Richard⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, Robert³, Thomas², Richard¹) was born April 21, 1860. She married Everett W. Bedenger, Junior, of Kentucky, April 4, 1883. They have had seven children. One son died; six daughters living.

Children:

- i A child.
- ii A child.
- iii A child.
- iv A child.
- v A child.
- vi A child.
- vii A child.

There were eight Brookes of the Virginia family in

the Revolutionary Army, while the ninth, Doctor Lawrence Brooke, was with Paul Jones in the American Navy. The officers were,

Colonel George Brooke, of Mantapike; Colonel J. H. Brooke, of Fauquier; Captain William Brooke; Humphrey Brooke, a midshipman in the British Navy, afterward on Washington's staff as volunteer aid; Lieutenant Robert Francis T. Brooke; Lieutenant John T. Brooke; and Lieutenant Edmund Brooke. Of course this list includes Commadore Brooke and Reuben Brooke of the Virginia Navy. They were of the Maryland family, and closely connected with that of Virginia.

Colonel George Brooke of Mantapike, married Anna Tunstall. Their children were,

- i Richard, married Maria, daughter of John Mercer of Marlboro, by his third wife, Ann Roy, daughter of Mungo Roy (John Mercer's first wife was Catherine Mason, aunt of Mrs. Samuel Selden and of George Mason of Gunston Hall (see Mercer Family, Number 1). He had by her George, James, John, and Sarah Ann Mason Mercer. The last named married Samuel Selden of Salvington (see Selden family), and her daughter, Ann Mason Mercer Selden, married John Taliaferro Brooke (see above).
- ii William, died without issue.
- iii Elizabeth, married Robert Price.
- iv Catherine, married Richard Tunstall.
- v Mary, married Baylor Hill.
- vi Hannah, died without issue.

Humphrey Brooke of Fauquier, brother of Colonel George Brooke of Mantapike (mentioned above), married, first, Ann Whiting, and second, Mildred ———, who had been the second wife and widow of Colonel Francis Tompkins of Gloucester County, Virginia.

RIDDLE FAMILY

RIDDLE FAMILY

JOHN¹ RIDDLE lived in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in 174—.

Children:

- 1 i John, married Rebecca McKee.
- 2 ii James, married, ——— ———.
- 6 iii Joseph, married Sarah Morrow Kearsley.
- iv Robert, married Judith, daughter of William and Maria (Carter) Armistead. He was her second husband. See Armistead Family.)
- v Samuel.
- vi Joshua.
- vii David.
- viii George.
- ix William.

1 JOHN² RIDDLE (John¹) was born in 1752. He married Rebecca McKee, of Hagerstown, Maryland. She died in 1803.

Child:

Rebecca, married, about 1798, Willoughby Washington Lane (see Lane Family, Westmoreland Branch, No. 3); she had two daughters, Mary Ann, who married Andrew Kennedy (see Kennedy Family No. 13), and Rebecca, who married, first, — Houston, and, second, Dr. David Hunter (see Hunter Family No. 14).

2 JUDGE JAMES² RIDDLE (John¹), of Meadville, Pennsylvania, was born in 1755. He was Judge of

Franklin County. The name of his wife is unknown to the author.

Children:

- 3 i Horatio Ross, married Sarah Houston.
- 4 ii John S., married ———.

3 HORATIO ROSS³ RIDDLE (James², John¹) was b. in Franklin Co. Pa., July 30, 1811; d. Oct. 23, 1904 aged 93; married his cousin, Sarah Houston.

Children:

- i Mary, married Major McDonald.
- ii Katherine.
- iii Anna.

4 JOHN S.³ RIDDLE (James², John¹) married ———.

Child:

- 5 Ariana, married Thomas B. Kennedy.

5 ARIANA⁴ RIDDLE (John S.,³ James², John¹) married Thomas B. Kennedy, of Chambersburg, President of the Cumberland Valley Railroad. He was the son of Judge James Kennedy, and brother of James S. Kennedy, of Junction City, Kansas; J. Logan Kennedy, of Ventura County, Cal.; Mrs. Ellen H. Culberson, of Chambersburg; and Mrs. Emily Chambers, of Chambersburg, who died in June, 1905.

Children:

- i James S. Kennedy, of Bayonne, N. J.
- ii A daughter, married Rev. Dr. Russell Stevenson, of Schenectady, N. Y.
- iii Morehead C. Kennedy, Vice-President and General Superintendent of Cumberland Valley R. R.

- iv Thomas B. Kennedy, Supt. Western Division of Cumberland Valley R. R.
- v Ariana Kennedy, married Irvin C. Elder, a lawyer of Chambersburg.

6 JOSEPH² RIDDLE (John¹) of Richmond, Virginia, married Sarah Morrow, the eldest child of Judge John Kearsley, of Jonathan, who came to this country about 1761.

Children:

- 7 i Nancy, married Dr. George Watson.
- ii Caroline Homassel, married Benjamin Johnson, of Orange County, Virginia.
- iii Anne Virginia, married Robert S. Archer, of Richmond, Virginia.
- iv John Adams, married Susan Tabb, of Gloucester County, Virginia.
- v Julia Maria, married Dr. Thomas Nelson, of Richmond, Va.
- vi Susan Ariana, married Dr. William Allen Selden, of Charlotte Co., Va. (see Selden Family, No. 113).

7 NANCY³ RIDDLE (Joseph², John¹) married Doctor George Watson.

Children:

- i Sally Kearsley Watson, married Judge Alexander Rives, of Albemarle Co., Va.
- 8 ii Julia Maria Watson, married Richard O. Morris.

8 JULIA MARIA⁴ WATSON (Nancy³ Riddle, Joseph², John¹) married Richard O. Morris, of Louisa County, Virginia.

Children:

- i Ann Watson Barbour Morris, married Richard A. Anderson; six children.
- ii George Watson Morris, married Constance Morris.
- iii James Maury Morris.
- iv Richard Overton Morris.
- v Julian Morris, married Sally Lindsay Walker.

MACON FAMILY

MACON FAMILY

GIDEON¹ MACON, believed to be of Huguenot descent, was living in New Kent County, Virginia, as early as 1682, when his eldest son was baptized. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1696. His wife's baptismal name was Martha. "June 24, 1703, there was a suit depending in York county, between Nathaniel West and Martha, his wife, executrix of Gideon Macon, late of New Kent county, deceased, and Richard Packe, of London, merchant. Martha is said to have married, thirdly, a Mr. Bigger, and the Goochland records name, about 1760, a Macon Biggers. We miss from the register Gideon Macon's daughter, Martha, who married Orlando Jones, and was the grandmother of Martha Custis, wife of George Washington, but her tomb is at the old Macon place, on the Pamunkey—"Prospect Hill'." William and Mary College Quarterly, Volume xii, page 33 et seq.)

Children (records from St. Peter's Parish Register, New Kent County, Virginia, Ibid, xii, page 33 et seq.) :

- i "Gideon, son of Gideon Macon and ——— his wife, natt the 20th June and bapt. the 22 June, 1682.
- 1 ii "Martha, married Orlando Jones.
- iii "Ann, the daughter of Gideon Macon and Martha, his wife, natt the 15th Dec., bapt. the 2d Feb., 1685.
- 2 iv "William, son of Gideon Macon, born the 12th Novr. 1693.*

*"These entries are on different pages, and both differ from the Family Bible, which has Nov. 11, 1694. The register, from its unsteady dates, bears internal evidence that it was not kept from day to day."

"William, son of Mr. Gideon Macon and Martha, his wife, born the 11th Novr, 1693.*

"William Macon, a son of Gideon Macon and Martha, his wife, was born Novr 11, 1694."

v "John, son as above, born the 17th Decr, 1695.
"Anne, the wife of John Macon, died February 15, 1724-25."

vi "James, son as above, born the 28th October, 1701."

1 MARTHA² MACON (Gideon¹) married Orlando Jones, of King William County, January 31, 1703, and died May 4, 1716. Their daughter,

Frances Jones, born August 6, 1710, married Col. John Dandridge (see Dandridge Family, New Kent County branch; descendants of Col. John Dandridge), and was the mother of Martha (Dandridge) Custis, whose second husband was George Washington. (See further "William and Mary College Quarterly," v, pages 192, 197; vi, pages 33-36.)

2 WILLIAM² MACON (Gideon¹) married Mary, daughter of William Hartwell, and Ann, his wife, September 24, 1719. Mary Hartwell was born June 18, 1703. (Marriage record in Family Bible, belonging to William H. Macon, Esq., of Williamsburg, printed in Philadelphia in 1801 by Matthew Cary. Ibid, Volume xii, page 34.) "William Hartwell, of James City county, captain, justice, etc., had, according to will of his brother, Henry Hartwell, Esq., of the council (New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Mag.): 1, Henry, who died without issue (Surry County Records); 2, William, who had an only child, Mary, who married William Macon, as above

(Deed in Surry County, dated Sept. 15, 1725) ; 3, Mary, married George Marable, and had George Marable, Jr., and William Hartwell Marable ; 4, John, whose will was proved in Surry, May 19, 1714, and names daughter Elizabeth, who married Richard Cocke (Obelisk at Mt. Pleasant, Surry County).” (Ibid.) Mary (Hartwell) Macon died November 19, 1770. William Macon died November 1, 1773.

Children :

- i Ann, born Oct. 21, 1720 ; died Nov. 9, 1736.
- ii Martha, born August 12, 1722 ; died August 8, 1759.
- iii Mary, born March 9, 1723 ; died Jan. 29, 1733.
- 3 iv William, married Lucy Scott.
- v Henry, born Sept. 1 or 13, 1727 ; died Sept. 11, 1785 (or 1765).
- vi Elizabeth, born Feb. 15, 1729 ; died April 25, 1763.
- vii Sarah, born Feb. 21, 1731.
- viii Mary, born April 17, 1735.
- ix Judy, born August 12, 1737 ; died Feb. 1, 1768.
- x Hartwell, born June 30, 1741.
- xi Anna, born July 31, 1747.

3 WILLIAM³ MACON (William², Gideon¹) was born January 4, 1725. He married, November 2, 1753, Lucy, daughter of John and Elizabeth Scott. She was born May 29, 1737. She died December 1, 1802. William Macon died November 24, 1813.

Children :

- 4 i William Hartwell, married, first, Sarah Ambler, second, Hannah Selden, third, Sarah (Smith) Dabney.

- ii Thomas, born Sept. 11, 1761; died July 4, 1762.
- iii Thomas, born June 11, 1765.
- 9 iv Elizabeth, married, first, William Waller, second, George Nicolson.

4 WILLIAM HARTWELL⁴ MACON (William³, William², Gideon¹) was born March 2, 1759. His first wife was Sarah Ambler, whom he married March 25, 1779. She died September 21, 1782. His second wife was Hannah Selden (see Selden Family, Number 131). They were married December 22, 1783. She was born February 7, 1762, and died September 18, 1813, aged fifty-one years, seven months, eleven days. He married, third, August 4, 1814, Sarah, daughter of Reverend Thomas Smith, of Cople Parish (see William and Mary Quarterly, Volume iv, page 103), and widow of Benjamin Dabney. She was born February 27, 1775. William Hartwell Macon died August 24, 1843, in his eighty-fifth year.

Children (by first wife):

- i Mary Cary, born Dec. 29, 1779; married William Marshall, Dec. 10, 1803; died Jan. 5, 1812, aged thirty-two years and seven days.
- ii Sarah, born June 30, 1782; called Sarah Ambler; died Oct.. 23, 1782.

(by second wife):

- iii Lucy Scott, born Nov. 2, 1784; married William Temple, August 24 or 28, 1804.
- iv William, born Dec. 5, 1786.
- v Miles Selden, born Oct. 27, 1788; died May 5, 1790.
- vi Rebekah, born August 26, 1790; died May 1, 1809.
- 5 vii Miles, born August 13, 1791.

- viii Cary Selden, born May 23, 1795.
- ix Thomas, born March 18, 1797.
- x Joseph, born Dec. 22, 1798; died Sept. 10 or 15, 1807.
- xi Ann Elizabeth, born Jan. 15, 1801.
(by third wife):
- xii Mary Smith, born July 18, 1815.
- xiii John Augustine, born June 22, 1817; died Oct. 3, 1817, aged three months, eleven days.

5 MILES⁵ MACON (William Hartwell⁴, William³, William², Gideon¹) was born August 13, 1791. The name of his wife is not known. His son,

- 6 i William H., married Nora Crien Braxton.

6 WILLIAM H.⁶ MACON (Miles⁵, William Hartwell⁴, William³, William², Gideon¹) married Nora Crien, eldest daughter of Carter and Mart G. Braxton, December 21, 1848.

Children:

- 7 i Mary Sayre, born May 7, 1850; married, Dec. 27, 1881, Nathaniel B. Johnston, grandson of Nathaniel Burwell, of Roanoke County, Va.
- 8 ii William Hartwell, born Jan. 25, 1852; married, in Bruton Parish Church, at Williamsburg, by Rev. S. S. Hepburn, Mrs. Mary Galt Webb, daughter of Col. Randolph Harrison, Dec. 9, 1885.

7 MARY SAYRE⁷ MACON (William Hartwell⁶, Miles⁵, William Hartwell⁴, William³, William², Gideon¹) was born May 7, 1850. She married, December 27, 1881, Nathaniel B. Johnston, grandson of Nathaniel Burwell of Roanoke County, Virginia.

Children :

- i Charles Johnston, born Nov. 25, 1882.
- ii J. Ambler Johnston, born May 18, 1885.
- iii Myles Cary Macon Johnston, "born Saturday, July 11, 1888, at 12 M."

8 WILLIAM HARTWELL⁷ MACON (William Hartwell⁶, Miles⁵, William Hartwell⁴, William³, William², Gideon¹) was born January 25, 1852. He married, in Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburg, by Reverend S. S. Hepburn, Mrs. Mary Galt Webb, daughter of Colonel Randolph Harrison, December 9, 1885.

Children :

- i William Hartwell, born Sept. 15, 1886.
- ii Randolph Harrison, born Dec. 1, 1887.
- iii Nora Criena, "born on Tuesday, Jan. 2, 1889."
- iv Helen Stanley Gordon, "born on Wednesday, Sept. 1, 1891."

9 ELIZABETH⁴ MACON (William³, William², Gideon¹) was born 21 May, 1768. She married, November 30, 1786, William Waller, who died January 6, 1799. Her second husband was George Nicolson, whom she married March 31, 1800. She died January 5, 1802.

Children (by first husband) :

- i William Macon Waller, born Nov. 13, 1789.
- ii Lucy, born Dec. 10, 1791.
- iii Dolly Ann, born July 10, 1794; died August 5, 1797.

WORMELEY LINEAGE



Wormeley

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

WORMELEY LINEAGE

Arms: Gules on a chief indented argent, three lions rampant sable.

SIR JOHN¹ DE WORMELEY married Margaret de London. Their son,

JOHN² DE WORMELEY, married Eliner Foliot. Their son,

RICHARD³ DE WORMELEY, married Margaret Cresacre. Their son,

RICHARD⁴ DE WORMELEY, married ———. Their son,

ROBERT⁵ DE WORMELEY, married ———. Their son,

CHARLES⁶ DE WORMELEY, married ———. Their son,

JOHN⁷ DE WORMELEY, married Margery Hutchins. Their son,

CHRISTOPHER⁸ DE WORMELEY, married Elizabeth Hogge. Their son,

CHRISTOPHER⁹ DE WORMELEY, married Mary Adams. He came to Virginia and was a member of the Council, 1637. Their son,

RALPH¹⁰ WORMELEY, born in England, came to Virginia. He lived at Wormeley's Creek. He was of York County, Virginia, and later of "Rosegill," in Lancaster, now Middlesex County, Virginia. He was a member of the Council, 1650, died, 1651; married Agatha Elkenhead. Their son,

RALPH¹¹ WORMELEY, of "Rosegill," was a member of the Council, 1677. He was born in Virginia in 1650, and died December 5, 1700. The first wife of Ralph

Wormeley was Catherine, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Lunsford, styled in the Parish Register, 1685, "The Hon. Lady Catharine Wormeley." She appears to have been the widow of Peter Jennings, Attorney-General of Virginia, for Catharine, widow of Peter Jennings, sues in the General Court, and, in 1674, Wormeley sues, as marrying the widow, Christian name not given—of the same person. By her he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married, in 1703, John Lomax, of Essex County. Another account of this family states that the wife of Ralph Wormeley was the Honorable Catharine Fairfax. She may have been the widow Fairfax when he married her. The following refers to her death: "Hon. Lady, Madame Katherine Wormley, wife of Hon. Ralph Wormley, Esqr., Departed this life 17th of May, 1685." Ralph Wormeley married, second, February 16, 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John Armistead of Gloucester County (see Armistead Family, Number 2), by whom he had several sons and daughters. The record of their marriage is here given: "Hon. Ralph Wormley, Esqr., and Madame Elizabeth Armistead of Gloucester were married at Col. Armistead's in Gloucester 16 of February, 1687." She married, when a widow, William Churchill (see Keith, Hayden, and Middlesex Register), as is attested by the following record: "Mr. Wm. Churchill and Mrs. Elizabeth Wormley were married October ye 5, 1703." The son of Ralph Wormeley,

JOHN¹² WORMELEY, of "Rosegill," married Elizabeth ———. Their daughter,

ELIZABETH¹³ WORMELEY, married Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," as his third wife (see Carter Lineage).

CARTER LINEAGE

CARTER LINEAGE

RICHARD¹ CARTER, was lord of the manor of Garstoun, Parish of Waterford. His son,

WILLIAM² CARTER, lord of the manor of Garstoun, married — Padmer. Their son,

ROBERT³ CARTER, lord of the manor of Garstoun, married Petronel Curle. Their son,

WILLIAM⁴ CARTER, of the Middle Temple, married and had a son,

JOHN⁵ CARTER, who was born in England, and came to America in 1640. He married Sarah Ludlow. Their son,

ROBERT⁶ CARTER, of Corotoman, called "King Carter," married, first, Judith Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 3), and, second, Elizabeth Landon. His son by his first wife,

JOHN⁷ CARTER, married Elizabeth Hill, of Shirley. Their son,

CHARLES⁸ CARTER, of Shirley, married Anne Butler Moore, of Chelsea (see Moore Family, No. 5).

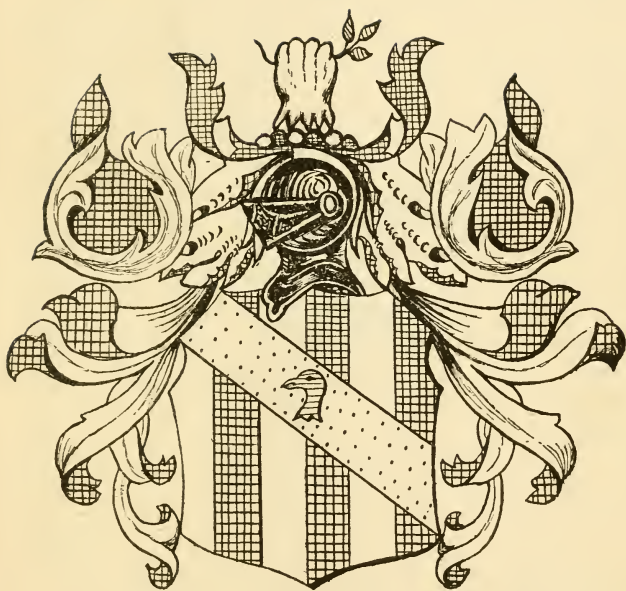
Children:

- i Robert, married Mary Nelson, of York County.
- ii Anne Hill, married Gen. Henry Lee (see Lee Family, No. 8).
- iii Bernard Moore, married Lucy Lee.
- iv Catherine Spottswood, married Dr. Carter Berkeley (see Berkeley Lineage).
- v William, married Charlotte Touslee.
- vi Mildred Walker.

- vii Lucy, married Nathaniel Burwell, of Roanoke.
- viii Fitzhugh.

LONDON⁷ CARTER, son of Robert⁶ Carter, by his second wife, Elizabeth Landon, was of "Sabine Hall." He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wormeley (see Wormeley Lineage). She was his third wife. Their daughter, Elizabeth Wormeley Carter, married Nelson Berkeley (see Berkeley Lineage).

BURWELL FAMILY



Burwell

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

BURWELL FAMILY

Arms: Paly of six argent and sable, on a bend or a teal's head erased azure.

Crest: A lion's gamb erect and erased argent grasping three burr leaves vert.

The following account of this family has been taken from an article which appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*:

"The Burwell family of Virginia is one of the oldest as well as most widely connected families of the Old Dominion. The many witticisms on the subject of the cousinship of the Virginians seems to have had its origin very early in the history of the colony. We read in the published letters of Governor Spottswood, dated 1713: 'The greater part of the present Council are related to the family of the Burwells. If Mr. Bassett and Mr. Berkeley should take their places, there will be no less than seven so near related that they will go off the bench whenever a cause of the Burwells come to be tried.'

"The different members of the Burwell family filled many prominent positions during the Colonial period. Three of them were members of the Council at different times and one of them President of the Council and Acting Governor for two years. At least six of them were members of the House of Burgesses.

"Among the list of families entitled to bear arms previous to 1776 appears the name of Burwell. The Burwell family of Virginia is descended from the ancient family of Burwell, of Bedford and Northamptonshire, England."

Through the female line the family can be traced to John Bedell, of Wollaston, Northampton, who died in 1485. In the records of York County, Virginia, is a deed, dated July 28, 1648, in which Dorothy Wingate, relict of Roger Wingate, Treasurer of Virginia, conveyed to her "well-beloved son," Lewis Burwell, all rents due at the decease of said Roger Wingate, which are confirmed to her by the King. "The 'Visitations of Bedfordshire,' published by the Harleian Society, tell us that Roger Wingate, living in London in January, 1637, married Dorothy, daughter of William Bedell, of Catworth, County Huntingdon, widow of Edward Burwell, of Harlington, County Bedford." She was descended from the John Bedell, of Wollaston, who died in 1485 (mentioned above), with whom the pedigree in "Camden's Visitations" commences.

EDWARD¹ BURWELL, of Harlington, Bedfordshire, England, married Dorothy, daughter of William Bedell.

Children:

- i Edward, baptized at Houghton Conquest, April 14, 1616; died and was buried at Ampthill, March 4, 1620.
- ii Dorothy, baptized at Ampthill, June 24, 1618; probably married — Woodington.
- iii Elizabeth, baptized at Ampthill, Feb. 25, 1620; probably married Robert Vaulx (or Vause), of London, who had been a merchant in Virginia; about 1656, his wife is named as "Elizabeth," and he gave power of attorney to his brother, Lewis Burwell.
- 1 iv Lewis, married Lucy Higginson.
- v George, baptized at Ampthill, May 17, 1624.
- vi Edward, baptized at Ampthill, Feb. 19, 1625.

1 MAJOR LEWIS² BURWELL (Edward¹) immigrated to Virginia early in the seventeenth century. He lived at Fairfield, Gloucester County. He married Lucy, daughter of Captain Robert Higginson. "Robert Higginson, of Virginia, was son of Thomas and Ann Higginson of Barkswell, in Warwick, and younger brother of Thomas of that place. He married Joanna Tokesey, and about 1643 they went to Virginia, where he died in August, 1649, leaving a sole daughter and heir, Lucy. His widow returned to England in July, 1650. Robert was a printer and painter-stainer of London. * * * The Barkswell Higginsons were descended from John, who left a will dated 1640, and was of the Higginsons of Wem in county Salop. Robert Higginson must have been a cousin or second cousin of the Rev. Francis, of Salem." "In 1657 there is mention in the York County records of 'Joanna Higginson, widow.'" Lucy (Higginson) Burwell lived many years after the death of her husband, Lewis Burwell. She married, second, Sir Philip Ludwell, and, third, Captain William Bernard. Her tombstone is at Carter's Creek, Gloucester County, Virginia, and bears the family arms, with the inscription:

"In perpetual memory of ye virtuous Lucy Burwell, the loving and Beloved wife of Majr. Lewis Burwell, of ye County of Gloucester, in Virginia (long since deceased). She was descended from the Ancient family of the Higginsons. She was ye daughter of the Valiant Capt. Robert Higginson, one of our first Commanders that subdued the country of Virginia from the power of the Heathen, who not being more worthy in her birth than Virtuous in her life, Exchanged this World for a Better one on the 16th of Nov., in the

year of Our Lord A. D. 1675, — the — year of her age — buried on the —ght of her —d her M—ll of her owne grandchildren." (The inscription is illegible.)

Major Lewis Burwell died in 1658, and was also buried at Carter's Creek. Below his Coat of Arms on his tombstone is the following:

"To the lasting memory of Majr. Lewis Burwell, of the County of Gloucester, in Virginia, Gentleman, who descended from the Ancient family of the Burwells of the Counties of Bedford and Northampton, in England, nothing more worthy in his birth than virtuous in his life. Exchanged this life for a better on the 19th day of Nov., in the 33d year of his age, A. D. 1658."

Child:

- 2 i Lewis, married, first, Abigail Smith, second, Martha (Lear) Cole.

2 HON. LEWIS³ BURWELL (Lewis², Edward¹) was a member of the Council in 1700. He was of Carter's Creek, Gloucester County, and, later, of Queen's Creek, York County. "Carter's Creek, the old family seat of the Burwells in Gloucester County, near the York river, is said to be the oldest house in Virginia, bearing a date on its walls. The walls are very massive, the windows narrow, with small panes, and several groups of tall, diamond-shaped chimneys. On one of these groups of chimneys is cut the inscription 'L. B. A., 1694,' which shows that Carter's Creek was built by the Hon. Lewis Burwell and his wife, Abigail Smith, the heiress of President Nathaniel Bacon. Carter's Creek is said to resemble and to be built in the style of the old English manor houses of that period. The

plan of the house was originally a central portion, with two wings, but one of the wings has been torn down. A visitor, in describing the old mansion, has said the beautiful marble mantels, the old-fashioned paneling of the interior, and near by the old graveyard, where many generations of Burwells are buried, remind one that Virginia is truly the Old Dominion. This estate of Carter's Creek was successively the property of Major Lewis Burwell, who died in 1658; Hon. Lewis Burwell, of the Council, who died in 1710; Major Nathaniel Burwell, member of the House of Burgesses, died in 1721; Hon. Lewis Burwell, Governor of Virginia, who died in 1752; Lewis Burwell, member of the House of Burgesses and of the Revolutionary Convention, who died in 1779. Some years after the Revolution this old estate passed into other hands, but the graveyard, shaded by locust trees and overrun by wild grapevine, with the tombstones on which the family arms are carved, still bears witness to the antiquity of the family."

The first wife of Lewis Burwell was Abigail Smith, who was born March 11, 1656. She was the niece and heiress of Nathaniel Bacon, President of the Virginia Council in 1688, and cousin of Nathaniel Bacon who instigated the revolt known as "Bacon's Rebellion." She died November 12, 1692. His second wife was Martha, daughter of John Lear, a councillor, and the widow of Honorable William Cole (see Selden Family, Number 1).

The following is from an article which appeared in the *William and Mary Quarterly*.

"One of the most entertaining—in fact, most amusing stories, because, although it came to blows did not end in bloodshed, I find in the history of the Colony of Virginia, is the authentic account of the mad courtship of

Governor Nicholson, of Virginia, of the beautiful Miss Burwell, daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, of the Grove, and his wife Abigail Smith.

"Bishop Meade tells us that Major Burwell, of the 'Grove,' had a bevy of nine charming daughters, one of whom, he pertinently says, 'completely upset what little reason there was in Governor Nicholson, of famous memory.'

"Becoming passionately enamored of this young lady, he demanded her in marriage of her parents in the most arbitrary and royal style. But neither she nor her parents were in the least inclined to comply with his request. But the Governor persisted in his attentions, and, becoming very much enraged at being balked in his wishes, he began a most unusual course of persecutions, not only of the young lady herself and of her parents, but also of their personal friends; in fact, the whole neighborhood felt the effect of his displeasure.

"Meeting the Rev. Mr. Fouace, of whom he was jealous, on the road one day, who had been paying a parochial call at the Burwell mansion, he maltreated him in the most shocking manner. The account reads:

"'Besides abusive language and other indignities, he pulled off the minister's hat and wig, as being disrespectful to him (the Governor) for one to keep on his hat, even on horseback, and commanded that he should never again go to the Burwell house without leave from himself.' To the young lady herself he threatened the life of her father and brothers. To Commissary Bland he declared that 'he would cut the throats of three men (if the lady should marry any other than himself), viz: the bridegroom, the minister who performed the ceremony and the justice who issued the license.'

"Such unprecedented and outrageous misconduct as this on the part of the Governor excited the most intense indignation. So we are not surprised to hear that the Council of Virginia and the clergy united in a petition to the Crown for the removal of Governor Nicholson, which petition was granted. All of this most entertaining reading and many more unique circumstances connected with the story, I am told, are still to be seen on record in the archives of Lambeth Palace, London."

Honorable Lewis Burwell died in 1710, and his will, probated February 19, in that year, and recorded in York County, leaves to his Godson, William Burwell, plate of the value of £65, "that hath his mother's coat of arms." In the will he mentions sons and daughters, and son-in-law, Henry Seaton; Godson, William Burwell, four years of age, living with William and Elinor Davis, whom he directs to be educated at William and Mary College, in style becoming a gentleman's son. He gives £30 to the poor of Abingdon Parish and £30 for mourning rings. If his children die without issue, his property in York, James City, and King William Counties, is to be used to establish free schools and a chair of law and medicine, or divinity, in William and Mary College. His tombstone bears his coat of arms and the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the Body of Hon. Lewis Burwell, Son of Major Lewis Burwell and Lucy his Wife, of the County of Gloucester, Who first married Abigail Smith, of the family of ye Bacons, by whom he had four sons and six daughters, and, after her death, to Martha, the widow of ye Hon. William Cole, by whom he had also two sons and three daughters. Departed this life the

19th day of December, Anno Domini 1710, leaving behind him three sons and six daughters.

Children (by first wife) :

- i Jane, died without issue.
- ii Joanna, born in 1675; married, Nov. 28, 1693, William Bassett; died Oct. 7, 1727.
- iii Elizabeth, married Benjamin Harrison, of Berkley, Charles City County, Virginia, Attorney-General, Treasurer and Speaker of the House of Burgesses, who died April 10, 1710; she died in 1734.
- 3 iv Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Carter.
- v Lewis, born in 1682; died Sept. 16, 1696, in his fifteenth year.
- vi A daughter, died in 1691.
- vii Lucy, married, Dec. 1, 1704, Edmund Berkeley, member of the Council; died Dec. 16, 1716, in her thirty-third year.
- viii Martha, married Henry Armistead, son of John and Judith (Bowles) Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 6).
- 15 ix James, married Mary Armistead.
- (by second wife) :
- 17 x Lewis, married Frances Thacker.

3 COL. NATHANIEL⁴ BURWELL (Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹), of Carter's Creek, Gloucester County, was baptized October 14, 1680. He was a member of the Council and of the House of Burgesses, in 1710. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Carter of Corotoman, called "King Carter." (See Carter Lineage.) Colonel Nathaniel Burwell died in 1721.

Children:

- 4 i Lewis, married Mary Willis.
- 7 ii Carter, married Lucy Grymes.
- 11 iii Robert, married, first, Sarah Nelson, second,
 ——— Braxton.
- 14 iv Elizabeth, married William Nelson.

4 HON. LEWIS⁵ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹), of White Marsh, Gloucester County, Virginia, was President of the Council, 1743-44 and Acting Governor of Virginia in 1750. He was a graduate of Cains College, Cambridge University, England, and, so great was his learning, he is said to have acquired almost every branch of human knowledge. "During the administration of Mr. Burwell, some Cherokee Indian Chiefs with a party of warriors, visited Williamsburg for the purpose of opening a trade with Virginia. While there, a party of Nottoways, their hereditary enemies, approached to attack them. The Cherokees raised the war song, and, but for the presence of mind and bravery of President Burwell, who stepped between the two parties of savages, the consequences might have been terrific; but, instead, they all sat down and smoked the pipe of peace. In the 'Virginia Gazette' is the following notice: 'The Hon. Lewis Burwell, Esq., President of the Council, is returned from the medicinal springs, on the frontiers, where he has been for some time for the recovery of his health. He is now at his seat in Gloucester county.' (Virginia Gazette, June 27, 1751.) The springs were the Warm Sulphur Springs, in Berkeley County." Lewis Burwell married, in 1736, Mary, daughter of Colonel Francis and Anne (Rich) Willis (see Willis Family, Number 21). He died soon after 1750, in which year he became Acting Governor.

Child :

5 i Lewis, married ————.

5 COL. LEWIS⁶ BURWELL (Lewis⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) received his education in England. "Lewis Burwell, son of Lewis Burwell, of Virginia, America; Balliol College, matriculated 30th March, 1765, aged 18 years." He entered the Inner Temple, and commenced the study of the law, being recorded as the son of Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester, Virginia, Esquire. In 1767 he was sheriff of Gloucester, and was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 1769-74, and a member of the Convention of 1775-76. The name of his wife is unknown. He died in 1779.

Children (order of birth unknown) :

- i Nathaniel, married Anne Rich Willis; "There is a notice in the Virginia Gazette which speaks of Nathaniel Burwell as son of Col. Lewis Burwell, who died in 1779, who was a son of President Lewis Burwell and Mary Willis, his wife."
- ii A daughter, married Peter Whiting.
- iii A daughter, married Armistead Lightfoot.
- 6 iv Rebecca, married Jacqueline Ambler.

6 REBECCA⁷ BURWELL (Lewis⁶, Lewis⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was born May 29, 1746. She married Jacqueline Ambler, who was born August 9, 1742, the son of Richard Ambler. They were married May 24, 1764. "The charming Rebecca Burwell was the inamorata of Thomas Jefferson's college days to whom he refers as 'Belinda.' Bishop Meade says: 'It is a curious fact that the two brothers, Jacqueline and

Edward Ambler, were the successful rivals of two of the Presidents of the United States—Washington and Thomas Jefferson’.”

Children:

- i Eliza, married, first, William Brent, of Stafford County, and, second, Col. Edward Carington, of Cumberland, an officer of the Revolutionary army.
- ii Mary, married John Marshall, afterward Chief Justice of the U. S.; “John Marshall, a very young man, but already a captain in the Revolutionary Army, fell in love with Mary Ambler at first sight, she being then only 14 years of age; but he stuck to his post until the end of hostilities, when they were married at The Cottage, in Hanover county, a family seat of one of the Amblers. It is said that after having paid the minister’s fee his fortune was only one guinea in his pocket, but he lived to be Chief Justice of the United States and is generally considered the greatest lawyer America has ever produced.”
- iii Anne Ambler, married George Fisher.
- iv Lucy Ambler, married Daniel Call.

7 HON. CARTER⁵ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was a member of the House of Burgesses for James City County, from 1745 to 1753. His estate in that County was called “The Grove,” and the house was built in 1751. He married, in 1737, Lucy, daughter of Honorable John Grymes, of Brandon, in Middlesex County. The notice of their marriage here given is from the Virginia Gazette. “Mr. Carter Burwell was married yesterday to Miss Lucy Grymes, daughter of the Hon. John Grymes, Esq., one of his

Majesty's Council; a very agreeable young lady of great merit and fortune, January 6, 1737- 38."

Carter Burwell died leaving a will which directed that, during the minority of his son, Nathaniel, then six years of age, his estate should provide maintenance at school for five poor children.

Child:

- 8 i Nathaniel, married, first, Susanna Grymes, second, Lucy (Page) Baylor.

8 COL. NATHANIEL⁶ BURWELL (Carter⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was born at the Grove, James City County, April 15, 1750. He was educated at William and Mary College, and, in 1772, won the Botetourt medal for proficiency in mathematics, which, with another gold medal, was given every four years to the students by the provision made by Lord Botetourt when he was Governor of Virginia. This medal was won by Nathaniel Burwell, the grandfather of Colonel Nathaniel, in 1772. It is now in possession of George H. Burwell of Clarke County, Virginia. Colonel Burwell was the representative from James City County in the State Convention of 1788. About 1792, he erected Carter Hall, in Frederick County (now Clarke), where he had inherited a large estate, naming it after his father and grandfather, "King Carter," of Corotoman. He removed there and did much to develop the county, building mills, establishing tanyards, and planting vineyards. He gave the land for the old chapel, "to be used forever as a place of public worship and a burying ground." Each year, on the second Sunday in September, a service is held in this chapel, in accordance with his wish. His first wife was Susanna Grymes, and his second wife

Lucy, daughter of Mann Page (see Page Family, Number 21), and widow of Colonel George W. Baylor. "On September, 1890, the 'old chapel,' of Cunningham Parish, Clark County, Virginia, celebrated the one hundreth anniversary of its birth. The land for the chapel was given by Col. Nathaniel Burwell, of Carter Hall, who removed from James City county, to Frederick (now Clark) county, about 1790. The only condition of the gift was that it should be used as a place of worship and a burying ground forever. The good people of this county used to drive for miles in their old-fashioned carriages over muddy roads to attend these services. Captain William Nelson, a descendant of Col. Nathaniel Burwell, delivered the address at the anniversary celebration and has also written a most interesting historical sketch called 'The Old Chapel.' He says:

"Few persons who were brought here as children can forget the melancholy swing of the old C-spring carriages, as they rolled through mud axle deep to sit in a stone-cold church while their saintly mothers sang the good old hymns and psalms of the collection of that day. One of the favorite hymns was "Children of the Heavenly King, As We Journey Let Us Sing'." Col. Nathaniel Burwell and a large number of his descendants are buried here."

Colonel Nathaniel Burwell died at Carter Hall, March 29, 1814. His children, of whom the author has knowledge, are given below.

Children (by first wife):

- i Nathaniel, born at Carter's Grove, James City County, Feb. 16, 1779; married Elizabeth ("Pretty Betty"), daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Nelson, of Yorktown; vestryman of the

Church, and a member of the State Legislature; died at his estate, "Saratoga," Nov. 1, 1849, without issue.

9 ii Lewis, married Maria Mann Page.

(by second wife):

10 iii George Harrison, married, first, Isabella Smith Dixon, second, Agnes Atkinson.

iv William, married Mary Brooke, niece of Chief Justice Marshall; their daughter Anne Corbin Tayloe Burwell m. Philip Cooke.

v Tayloe, died unmarried.

vi Eliza, married Dr. Janso Hay.

vii Mary, married Francis Whiting, of "Clay Hill," Millwood, Clarke County; died in 1881.

viii George Harrison.

9 DR. LEWIS⁷ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁶, Carter⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) "sixth son" of Colonel Nathaniel and Susanna (Grymes) Burwell, was born at Carter's Grove, September 26, 1783. He removed to Clarke County, with his father, about 1790. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, receiving the degree of M. D., and later was several years in Europe, visiting hospitals. He married, September 26, 1808, Maria Mann, daughter of Mann and Mary Page, of Mannsfield. (See Page Family, No. 15.) He had a large fortune and did not practise his profession. He built a residence at Prospect Hill, which was destroyed by fire after his death. He died February 24, 1826.

Children:

i Lewis, died at Saratoga, the estate of Col. Nathaniel Burwell, in the twenty-first year of his age, from injuries received in a runaway accident.

- ii Mary Mann, born June 10, 1819; married, Sept. 19, 1838, Francis Meade, of Mountain View; died at Prospect Hill, March 12, 1898.

10 GEORGE HARRISON⁷ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁶, Carter⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was born in Millwood, October 6, 1799. "He was named for his mother's first husband and for her brother-in-law, Mr. Harrison, of Brandon." He was graduated at William and Mary College and at Yale University. His first wife was Isabella Smith, daughter of John Peyton and Isabella (Throckmorton) Dixon, of Airville, Gloucester County. They were married at Airville, March 28, 1820. Isabella Smith Dixon was born in 1801. "The memories of the great beauty and sweetness of her character and person have been handed down for generations to her descendants." She died at Carter Hall, May 24, 1830. The second wife of George Harrison Burwell was Agnes Atkinson, of Mannsfield, Dinwiddie County.

"Mr. Burwell gave the land upon which Christ Church, Millwood, now stands. He was of a very generous nature and contributed largely to the Emancipation Society for the Emigration of Free Negroes to Liberia. Mr. Burwell lost a beloved son in the Civil War. He died at Carter Hall, October 5, 1873."

Children (by first wife):

- i William Taylor, of Carter Hall, born July 2, 1824; died Feb. 15, 1869.
- ii Frances Tabb, born March 5, 1827; married, Feb., 1846, Henry Harrison of Berkeley; died August 6, 1897.
- iii John Longbourn, born Oct. 8, 1828; a physician; died Oct. 24, 1856.

- iv George, born May 4, 1830; died without issue.
 - v George Harrison, married Laura, only child of Charles H., and Elizabeth A. Lee; she died in Richmond, April 25, 1883; their daughter, Lucy Mann, married John Page (see Page Family, No. 47).
- (by second wife):
- vi Nathaniel, of Carter Hall; member of Second Virginia "Stonewall Brigade," and died at Aldie, Loudoun County, September 5, 1862, from effects of a wound received at the second battle of Manassas; buried the day before his twenty-fourth birthday.
 - vii Mary Atkinson, born at Carter Hall, Oct. 12, 1835; died in 1847.

11 HON. ROBERT⁵ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) of Isle of Wight County, was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and of the Council. His first wife was Sarah, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Yorktown, and the sister of President Nelson, of the Council, and of Secretary Nelson. They were married in 1742. His second wife was Mary Braxton, of King and Queen County. Honorable Robert Burwell died in 1779. His will leaves his manor, plantation, lands and mill in Surry to his "beloved son Nathaniel." He leaves his plantation, "Meadow Quarter," to his son-in-law, Captain John Page, of Rosewell (see Page Family), in lieu of his wife's portion of one thousand pounds sterling. To his daughter, Frances, he bequeathes his repeating watch, "with all the trinkets belonging to it, and her mother's 50 guinea ring; 50 guineas for a ring to my daughter Burwell, wife of my son Nathaniel." A codicil, dated January 18, 1777, is as follows: "Robert

Burwell, of Isle of Wight, now of King and Queen, since making will two years ago had married Mary Braxton. To dear wife, Mary, my chariot and horses and all household furniture, the use of my plate and my manor, plantation at Bull Run for her life."

Children (by first wife) :

- 12 i Nathaniel, of Lancaster County, married — Wormeley.
- ii Frances, first wife of Gov. John Page (see Page Family, No. 6).

12 NATHANIEL⁶ BURWELL (Robert⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was Lieutenant of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in 1772; member of the Committee of Safety, in 1775; and Clerk of Isle of Wight from 1772 to 1787. He married — Wormeley.

Children :

- i Robert Carter, built "Long Branch," and died there about 1817, leaving the estate to his sister, Sarah.
- 13 ii Sarah, married Philip Nelson.

13 SARAH⁷ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁶, Robert⁵, Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) married Philip Nelson. Their daughter,

Mary, born in 1792, married, in 1812, Rt. Rev. William Meade, third Bishop of Virginia.

14 ELIZABETH⁵ BURWELL (Nathaniel⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) married William Nelson, President of the Council. The following is from the Virginia Gazette: "Mr. William Nelson, eldest son of Mr. Thomas Nelson, an eminent merchant of York, was married yesterday

sennight at Mrs. Page's, in Gloucester county, to Miss Elizabeth Burwell, a very genteel, accomplished young lady of great merit and considerable fortune. February, 1738." Their son was,

Thomas Nelson, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

15 JAMES⁴ BURWELL (Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was born in 1690. He married Mary, daughter of William Armistead (see Armistead Family, Number 4). His death occurred in 1718, when he was in his twenty-ninth year. His will was probated September 15, 1718, at Yorktown. In it he names his wife, Mary; daughter, Lucy; son, Nathaniel Bacon Burwell; and sisters, Mrs. Johanna Bassett, Mrs. Elizabeth Harrison, Mrs. Martha Armistead, and several others. His executors were his brothers, Nathaniel and Lewis Burwell and his brother-in-law, William Bassett.

Children (as named in will):

i Lucy.

16 ii Nathaniel Bacon, married ———.

16 CAPT. NATHANIEL BACON⁵ BURWELL (James⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) was born in 1749. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Smith, and sister of Doctor Augustine Smith, of Richmond County. "In 1790 Nathaniel Bacon Burwell, Jr., and Elizabeth, his wife, sold Carter's Creek of 1,800 acres, on which he now lives, and his late father, James Burwell, lived, to John Tayloe Corbin, of King and Queen County."

Children:

i James Bacon.

ii A daughter, married John Reade, son of Robert Reade, and grandson of Col. George Reade.

17 LEWIS⁴ BURWELL (Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹), of King's Mill, married Frances, daughter of Edwin Thacker. He died in 1784.

Children:

18 i Thacker, married Mary Armistead.

18 THACKER⁵ BURWELL (Lewis⁴, Lewis³, Lewis², Edward¹) married Mary, daughter of Colonel Gill Armistead (see Armistead Family, Number 58). She died in 1825. Their son was,

William Armistead, who was the private secretary of President Thomas Jefferson.

ADDISON FAMILY



Addison

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

ADDISON FAMILY

This account of the Addison family has been obtained from an article appearing in the *Baltimore Sun*.

Arms—Ermine on a bend gules three annulets or; on a chief azure three leopards' heads of the third.

Crest—A unicorn's head erased transpierced by an arrow in bend sinister.

Motto—*Vulnus Opemque Fero.*

The name of Addison appears in the records of the Parish of Crosby Ravensworth, Westmoreland, England, as early as 1570. "Some authorities claim that the Addisons of Westmoreland were originally from Cumberland, but as the Westmoreland records of this family antedate those of the Cumberland branch it seems likely that the reverse is true. At Meaburn Town Head, Crosby Ravensworth, a monument was erected some years since which bears this inscription: 'On this spot dwelt the paternal ancestors of the celebrated Joseph Addison. His father, Launcelot Addison, was born here A. D. 1632.' It has also the same coat of arms which is over the doorway of Litchfield Cathedral, which was restored by Dean Addison."

WILLIAM¹ ADDISON lived in Crabstock, in the Parish of Crosby Ravensworth, Westmoreland County. He had a son,

1 i Launcelot.

1 REV. LAUNCELOT² ADDISON (William¹) was called "Launcelot of the Hill." The name of his wife is unknown.

Children :

i Anthony, Rector of Abingdon, and Chaplain to the Duke of Marlborough.

2 ii John, married Mrs. Rebecca Dent.

iii Launcelot, educated at Queen's College, Oxford; chaplain of the garrison at Dunkirk, 1660-62; Rector of Melston, Wiltshire, 1671; Prebendary *minor pars alteris*, Salisbury Cathedral, 1678; installed Dean of Litchfield, 1683; installed Arch-Deacon of Coventry, 1684; author of eleven publications, religious and biographical; died April 20, 1703, aged seventy-one, and was interred in the west part of Litchfield Cathedral; his widow, youngest daughter of John Danvers, Esq., of Shakerston, and widow of Philip Hacket, was buried June 30, 1719, aged eighty-four, four days after the burial of Joseph Addison, the poet, who was the second son of the Dean of Litchfield by his first wife, Jane Gulston. One of their sons was Gulston Addison, "The President of the Right Honorable Company's affairs on the coast of Coromandel and Orissa, and of the Ginge and Mahratta countries, and Governor of Fort St. George and Fort St. David." Their son, the poet, Joseph Addison, married the Countess of Warwick, of Holland House, "from whose grandeur it is said he often escaped to the coffee house with his friends, Pope and Steel." His step-son was Henry Edward, Earl of Warwick and Holland.

2 COL. JOHN³ ADDISON (Launcelot², William¹), sec-

ond son of Reverend Launcelot Addison and elder brother of the Dean of Litchfield, emigrated to Maryland in 1667. In 1680 a tract of 480 acres of land was granted to him in that Colony, in St. Mary's County. It was called "Chesberton." He afterward removed to Charles County, of which he was Chief Justice, and from 1692, until his death, was a vestryman of Piscattaway parish. "He was the leading spirit in old St. John's Parish, and contributed materially toward the Broad Creek church, of which his grandson was the beloved rector in later years." He was a trustee of King William's School, which he aided financially. He was placed in command of the militia of Prince George County, as its Colonel, March 3, 1696, and, after fighting the Indians with distinction, was placed in command of Baltimore County, Upper Potomac District, March 30, 1698. He was a member of the Privy Council from April 6, 1692, to 1704. He was commissioned custodian of the Great Seal of the Province, December 9, 1696, which office he resigned January 2. He married Mrs. Rebecca Dent, a widow, and daughter of the first clergyman of the Church of England in the Province of Maryland. Colonel Addison died during a visit to England in 1705, leaving a large estate to his only son.

Child:

- 3 i Thomas, married, first, Elizabeth Tasker, second, Eleanore Smith.

3 COL. THOMAS⁴ ADDISON (John³, Launcelot², William¹) "like his father, * * * became one of the most important men of his day as a member of the Council and Colonel of the Colonial militia. He was one of the visitors of the free schools appointed by the royal gov-

ernor, and, as proprietor of Addison Manor, dispensed a hospitality which made Oxon Hill one of the notable great houses of that day." His first wife, whom he married when about twenty-two, April 21, 1701, was Elizabeth, daughter of Honorable Thomas Tasker, member of the Council, Justice of the High Provincial Court and Treasurer of Maryland. (See Tasker Family.) At the time of her marriage Elizabeth Tasker was about fifteen years of age. She died February 10, 1706. Thomas Addison married, second, June 17, 1709, Eleanore, second daughter of Colonel Walter Smith, of Patuxent river. She was aged about nineteen. Her sister, Rebecca, Smith, married the first Daniel Dulany, as his second wife. His first wife was a daughter of Governor George Plater, and his third Henrietta Maria Lloyd, of the Lloyd family of Wye, who was the widow of Samuel Chew. The daughter of Daniel Dulnay, who married Rebecca Smith, had a daughter, Rachel Dulnay, who married, as her second husband, Reverend Henry Addison. Her niece, Rebecca Dulnay, became first the wife of Thomas Addison, Junior, and, second, of Captain Thomas Hanson. The Dinwiddie Papers state that Thomas Addison was an Admiral in the British Navy.

Children (by first wife):

- 4 i Rebecca, married, first, James Bowles, second, Hon. Col. George Plater (another account states that her second husband was Sir Robert Henley of the Grange, Lord Chancellor of England, afterward Earl of Northington).
- 6 ii Eleanore, married, first, Bennet Lowe, second, Col. Richard Smith, third, Posthumous Thornton, fourth, Corbin Lee.

(by second wife) :

- iii Ann, married William Murdock; died in 1753.
- 7 iv John, married Susanna ———.
- 9 v Thomas, married his cousin, Rachel Dulany.
- vi Anthony, died unmarried.

4 REBECCA⁵ ADDISON (Thomas⁴, John³, Launcelot², William¹) was born June 3, 1703. She married, first, James Bowles, brother of General Bowles, of the British Army, by whom she had children. Her second husband was Honorable George Plater, Governor of Maryland. His estate was Satterly, "famous still more for the elegance of its interior finish than for its wide-reaching domain." By him she became the ancestress of many distinguished descendants in Virginia and Maryland.

Children (by first husband) :

- i Eleanor Bowles m. 1st. Wm. Gooch; 2nd. Warner Lewis.
- ii Mary Bowles m. Wm. Armistead. (See Armistead Family, No. 7.)
- iii Jean Bowles.

(By second husband) :

- 5 iv Rebecca Plater, married Hon. John Tayloe.

5 REBECCA⁶ PLATER (Rebecca⁵ Addison, Thomas⁴, John³, Launcelot², William¹) married Honorable John Tayloe, of Mount Airy, son of John Tayloe.

Children:

- i John Tayloe, married Ann, daughter of Benjamin Ogle.
- ii Elizabeth Tayloe, married Hon. Col. Edward Lloyd, fourth, of Wye House.
- iii Rebecca Plater Tayloe, married Francis Lightfoot

- Lee, brother of Hon. Richard Henry Lee (see Lee Family, No. 3).
- iv Ann Corbin Tayloe, married Major Thomas Lomax.
 - v Eleanore Tayloe, married Ralph Wormeley, of Rosegill.
 - vi Mary Tayloe, married Col. Mann Page (see Page Family, No. 15).
 - vii Catherine Tayloe, married Col. Landon Carter, of Sabine Hall.
 - viii Jane Tayloe, married Col. Robert Beverley, of Blandfield (see Beverley Family, No. 3-b).
 - ix Sarah Tayloe, married Col. William Augustine Washington, nephew of George Washington (see Washington Family, No. 5).

6 ELEANORE⁵ ADDISON (Thomas⁴, John³, Launcelot², William¹) married, first, Bennett Lowe; second, Colonel Richard Smith, son of Colonel Walter Smith; third, Posthumous Thornton; and fourth, Corbin Lee. Another account states that her husband was "Lowe, of Lowes, Derby Park, in Derbyshire."

Children (by second husband):

- i Rebecca Addison Smith, married James C. Gittings.
- ii Eleanor Addison Smith, married John S. Gittings.

7 JOHN⁵ ADDISON (Thomas⁴, John³, Launcelot², William¹) was born in 1713. His wife was Susanna ———. He died in November, 1764, in Prince George County or New York. Their son,

- 8 i Thomas, married Rebecca Dulany.

8 THOMAS⁶ ADDISON (John⁵, Thomas⁴, John³, Launcelot², William¹) married Rebecca, daughter of Walter Dulany, Commissary-General.

Children:

- i John.
- ii Eleanor.
- iii Anne.

9 THOMAS⁵ ADDISON (Thomas⁴, John³, Launcelot², William¹) married Rebecca Dulany. "Thomas Addison and his wife, Rebecca Dulany, lived in great state at Oxon Hill, and drove a coach and four with liveried outriders, as did the Platers of Satterlee, and others of that day." After the death of her husband, Rebecca (Dulany) Addison married, second, Captain Thomas Hanson. Thomas Addison had five children.

Children:

- i Walter, a clergyman; married Elizabeth Dulany Hesselius.
- ii John, married Sarah Leitch.
- iii Mary, married Samuel Ridout.
- iv Thomas, married Henrietta Maria Paca.
- v Henry, married Martha Claggett.

The following is from the *Baltimore Sun*:

In a memoir of Rev. Walter Dulaney Addison, published by his granddaughter, Elizabeth Hesselius Murray, upon the one hundredth anniversary of his ordination, the author says: "The oldest parish record spoken of is Piscataway, or Broad Creek, parish, called St. John's, Prince George's county, contiguous to the Potomack and Piscataway creek, dated January 30, 1693. It contains the name of John Addison, Privy Councilor. His grandson Henry was rector of St. John's for 30 years. He was educated at Oxford and in the corner of a quaint old portrait of him in the possession of the family is a scroll containing the picture of his college. His

parish would have no other rector during his life. A later descendant, Walter Dulaney Addison, became rector in the year 1801. The old Bible and prayer book used by Rev. Henry Addison in this church are still preserved in the family. In them is written: 'Presented to me by the honored Lady, my Mother.' His mother was Eleanore Smith, daughter of Col. Walter Smith.

Like so many notable old mansions which stood as monuments to the stately life of the Colonial period, Oxon Hill was burned to the ground a few years ago. In the *Baltimore Sun* of February 7, 1895, we find the following: "Another one of Mary'and's historic mansions has been destroyed. The spacious dwelling on Oxon Hill, overlooking the Potomac, opposite Alexandria, caught fire last night and was left a wreck by the flames at day-break this morning. This mansion has long been one of the landmarks of the neighborhood of Washington, and with Mount Vernon, Belvoir and Carlisle House made up the noted mansions of the neighborhood in Colonial days."

Among the many well-known persons who descend from Col. John Addison the first, of Maryland, are Col. Edward Lloyd, seventh, of Wye House, and his wife; ex-Gov. Henry Lloyd and Henry Lloyd, Jr.; Miss Kate Lloyd, Miss Mary Lloyd, Mr. Upshur Lloyd and Mr. Daniel Lloyd, all of Cambridge, Md.; ex-Gov. and Mrs. Lloyd Lowndes, Dr. Charles Lowndes, of the Anchorage; Mrs. Elizabeth Tayloe Lowndes Johnson, Mrs. Charles Pennington, Miss Elizabeth Lloyd Pennington, Mr. Josias Pennington, Mrs. John R. Magruder, Mr. Peter H. Magruder, Misses Magruder, Mrs. Annie King Steele Bartow (Mrs. J. F. Bartow), Mrs. Charlton Morgan, Prof. Thomas Morgan; Mr. Edward Lloyd, United States

Navy; Mrs. C. Howard Lloyd, Mr. J. Eager Lloyd, Mr. W. Blair Lloyd, Mr. DeCoursey Lloyd, Mrs. Harry Oliver; Mrs. Roger Upton, of Massachusetts; Mrs. David Trimble, of Wye Heights, Talbot county, Maryland; Dr. I. R. Trimble, Mrs. Edward Shippen, Mr. J. E. Howard Post, Mr. Lloyd Parker Shippen; Mrs. Charles S. Winder, of Talbot county, Maryland; Mr. Charles S. Winder, Mrs. Ellicott Fisher, Mrs. Thomas M. Chatard.

Miss Elizabeth Hesselius Murray, of West River; Mrs. Jeanie Garner Lyles and the Misses Lyles, of Harwood, Anne Arundel county; Mrs. Alfred Batre, of Alabama; Mrs. Daniel C. Woods, Mr. Charles T. Crane, Mr. Edward Lloyd Winder; the Goldsboroughs, of Horn Point, Dorchester county, Md.; Mr. Charles Goldsborough, Mr. William F. Goldsborough, Dr. Frank C. Goldsborough, Mr. Robert Goldsborough and Miss Lillian Goldsborough, Mrs. Mary Goldsborough Purnell, Miss Ellen Lloyd Goldsborough, Mr. Murray Lloyd Goldsborough, Mrs. Sullivan Pitts, Mrs. John Bergland, Mrs. Felix R. Sullivan, Mrs. J. Thruston Manning, Mrs. William Hoff, Mrs. James Williams, Mrs. Tilghman Owen, Mr. Kennedy Owen, Mr. Buchanan Owen, the Misses Alice and Letitia Buchanan, Mrs. Nannie Lloyd Meiere, Mr. McKean Meiere, Miss Ellen Lloyd Meiere, Mrs. Josephine Nicholson Tilton; Capt. McLean Tilton, United States Marine Corps; Mrs. Clara Tilton Emory, Mr. Mead Emory, Miss Elizabeth Lloyd Tilton, Mrs. Robert A. Dobbin, Mrs. Fred Hoppin Howland, Dr. George Dobbin, Mr. Robert A. Dobbin, Jr., Mrs. William Gilmor, Francis Key Gilmor, Mr. John Gilmor, Mr. William Gilmor, Mrs. Annie Lloyd Stirling Penniman, Dr. Joseph Nicholson Henry, of New York; Mrs. Franklin H. Beckwith, Miss Elizabeth Lloyd Pennington, Mr. McHenry

Howard, Mrs. John E. Howard, Col. James Howard, Mr. Charles Howard, Misses Elizabeth, May and Frances Howard, Mrs. Lydia Howard Deford, Miss Nannie H. Howard, Mr. Francis Key Howard, Mr. Charles M. Howard, Mrs. Alice Key Trenor Brown, Mrs. Edward Wharton, of Philadelphia; Mrs. Samuel Humes Kerfoot, of Chicago; Mr. Thomas Lee Shippen and Dr. Charles Shippen, of Petersburg, Va.; Mr. Shippen Wallace, of New Jersey; Mrs. William Reynolds, and Miss Norice Reynolds of Baltimore.

In addition to these are certain branches of the following families: Nicholson, Magruder, Henry, Emory, Trimble, Tyson, Weld, Ghieslings, Harwood, Smith, West, Key, Manning, Hoff, Williams, Brice, Tarleton, Locke, the Wormeleys, of Rosegill; the Bushrod Washingtons, the Lees, Pages, Beverleys, Tayloes, Lomaxes and others, of Virginia.

TASKER FAMILY

TASKER FAMILY

The following account of the Tasker Family is taken from the Dinwiddie Papers, Volume 1, page 14:

The Tasker family of Maryland is an old and honorable one, and, by frequent inter-marriages, is connected with many distinguished families of America and England.

CAPTAIN THOMAS¹ TASKER had a grant of land in Calvert County, Maryland, in 1682. He was treasurer of the Province and a man of wealth and influence. There is a family tradition that he married a near relative of Lord Baltimore. He died in 1699.

Children:

- 1 i John, married Eleanor Brooke.
 ii Elizabeth, married Hon. Thomas Addison (see Addison Family, No. 3).
- 2 iii Benjamin, b. 1690; d. 1768; married Anne Bladen.

1 JOHN² TASKER (Thomas¹) married Eleanor, daughter of Honorable Thomas Brooke of De la Brooke Manor, grandson of Robert Brooke, and Mary, his wife, daughter of Roger Mainwaring, D. D., Bishop of St. David's (see Brooke Family, Number 2).

Son:

- i Thomas, married Clara, daughter of Major Nicholas Sewall, a grandson of Jane, Lady Baltimore.

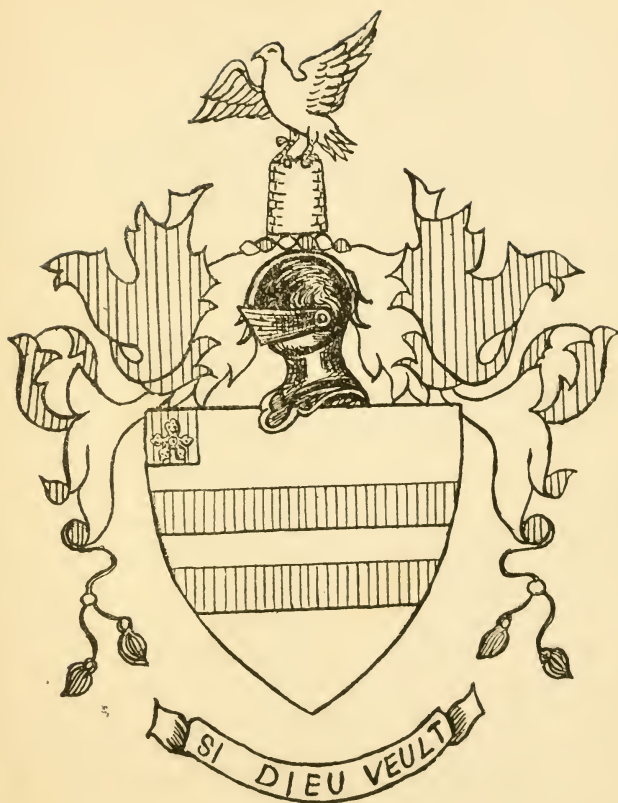
2 HON. BENJAMIN² TASKER (Thomas¹) was Presi-

dent of the Council of Maryland for thirty-two years, and, as such, was Acting Governor of the Province from the death of Governor Ogle, May 3, 1752, until the arrival of Governor Horatio Sharp, August 10, 1753. He and Charles Carroll (Signers of the Declaration of Independence), were the delegates from Providence to the famous Albany Convention of 1754, of which Bancroft writes that "America had never before seen such an assembly." Benjamin Tasker married Anne, daughter of Honorable William Bladen. The tomb of Governor Benjamin Tasker is at Annapolis, Maryland. It bears the Tasker and Bladen arms impaled.

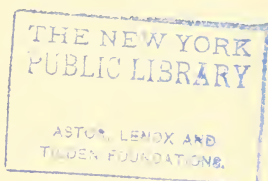
Children :

- i Benjamin.
- ii Rebecca, married Daniel Dulaney.
- iii Anne, married Gov. Samuel Ogle.
- iv Elizabeth, married Christopher Lownes.
- v Frances, married Robert Carter, the Councillor, son of Robert Carter, of Nomini, and grandson of Robert Carter of Corotoman, known as "King Carter," who married Priscilla Bladen.

PRESTON FAMILY



Preston



PRESTON FAMILY

The account here given of the Preston family is taken from an article which appeared in the *Baltimore Sun*, and from a Sketch of the Preston Family by John Mason Brown.

“Arms of Preston of Flasby Hall, County York, England:

“Arms—Argent, two bars on a canton of the last gules, a cinquefoil or.

“Crest—On a ruined tower argent a falcon rising of the same beaked, legged and belled or.

“Motto—Si dieu veult.”

JOHN¹ PRESTON, the first of the family who came to America, was born in Ireland, in the city of Londonderry. His father and three uncles were Englishmen who served under King William, and aided in the defence of Londonderry when that city was besieged by King James. He was a Protestant of the Presbyterian denomination, and was a man of strong mind and correct principles. He married Elizabeth Patton, a sister of Colonel James Patton, of Donegal, with whom he removed to Virginia in 1740. “Mrs. Letitia Floyd, a daughter of Col. William Preston, only son of John Preston, the emigrant, by his wife, Elizabeth Patton, many years ago wrote an account of the Preston family, drawn from her own recollections and the traditions of the family. In these memoirs she says her great-uncle, Col. James Patton, brother of her grandmother, Elizabeth, had four sisters, two of whom married men of ‘quality’ in the Old Coun-

try. The youngest sister, Elizabeth, while crossing the river Shannon in a boat, had, as a fellow-companion a young man of very striking appearance, who proved to be the shipmaster of Dublin, John Preston. This casual acquaintance led eventually to a very romantic run-away match. From this apparently heedless match has sprung a most unusually long line of distinguished men and women, who have left their impress for good in all parts of the South and West."

Colonel Patton had, for some years, commanded a merchant ship, and was a man of property, enterprise and influence. He obtained an order of Council from the Governor of Virginia, under which there were appropriated to himself and his associates one hundred and twenty thousand acres of the best lands lying above the Blue Ridge in that Colony, several valuable tracts of land which fell to the share of his descendants. He was killed by Indians at Smithfield, Virginia, in the year 1753. Colonel Patton left two daughters, one of whom married Captain William Thompson, and the other Colonel John Buchanan. From the last-named are descended John Floyd, late member of Congress and Governor of Virginia; James D. Breckinridge, of Louisville, Kentucky, late member of Congress, and the late Colonel W. P. Anderson, of the United States Army.

John Preston, on the passage from Ireland, lost part of his property in a storm. Under the order of Council, before mentioned, he obtained a valuable tract of land called "Robinson's," which descended to his son, and, until recently, remained in the family. John Preston's first residence in Virginia was at Spring Hill, in Augusta County, but before the year 1743, he purchased, and, with his family, settled upon a tract of land ad-

joining Staunton, on the north side of that town. He died soon after and was buried at the Tinkling Spring Meeting House. He left a widow and five children. Mrs. Preston exhibited great energy and strength of character, continuing to reside upon and manage the plantation they had purchased until her children were all educated and married. She then removed to Greenfield, the seat of her son, Colonel William Preston, where she died in 1776, aged seventy-six years.

Children:

- i Letitia, born about 1728; married Col. Robert Breckinridge, who died in 1773; died in 1798, aged seventy.
- 1 ii William, married Susanna Smith.
- 22 iii Margaret, married Rev. John Brown.
- 25 iv Ann, married John or Francis Smith.
- v Mary, married Benjamin Howard.

1 COL. WILLIAM² PRESTON (John¹) was the only son of his parents. He was born in 1729. He married Susanna Smith, and died in 1783.

Children (order of birth unknown):

- i Letitia, married ——— Floyd; her son, John B. Floyd, was Governor of Virginia, 1850-3 (see No. 9).
- 2 ii James Patton, married Ann Taylor.
- 9 iii Francis, married Sarah Campbell.
- 14 iv Susanna, married Nathaniel Hart.
- 19 v William, married Caroline Hancock.
- 20 vi Thomas Lewis, married Edmonia Randolph.

2 GOV. JAMES PATTON³ PRESTON (William², John¹) was born in Smithfield, Virginia, June 21, 1774. He was

a graduate of William and Mary College. In 1813 he was a Colonel in the United States Army. He represented Montgomery County, where he resided, in the Virginia Legislature, served in the War of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of Chrystler's Field, which permanently crippled him, and was promoted for gallantry. He was Governor of Virginia from 1816 to 1819, and served two terms as State Senator. He was the postmaster of Richmond for many years, and Preston County, Virginia, was named for him. Governor James Patton Preston married Ann, daughter of Robert Taylor, of Norfolk, and his wife, Sally Curle Ballard. They were married June 23, 1801. She died June 8, 1861, aged eighty-four.

Children:

- i Sarah Ballard, born in May, 1804.
- 3 ii William Ballard, married Lucinda Staples Redd.
- 6 iii Robert Taylor, married Mary Hart.
- 8 iv James Francis, married Sarah Caperton.
- v Virginia Ann, born in 1815.
- vi Susanna Edmonia, born in 1818.
- vii Catharine Jane Grace, born in 1821; married, Nov. 27, 1845, George A. Gilmer.

3 HON. WILLIAM BALLARD⁴ PRESTON (James Patton³, William², John¹) was born November 29, 1805. He was a member of Congress, 1847-49, and Secretary of the Navy in the administration of President Taylor, 1849-50. He was a Confederate States senator. He married Lucinda Staples Redd, November 28, 1839, and died in 1862.

Children :

- i Waller Redd, married, in 1867, Harriet Means.
- 4 ii Ann Taylor, married Walter Coles.

4 ANN TAYLOR⁵ PRESTON (William Ballard⁴, James Patton³, William², John¹) married Walter Coles in 1864.

Children :

- i Lucy Coles.
- ii Walter Coles.
- iii Nannie Preston Coles, twin sister of Walter.
- iv James Patton Coles.
- 5 v Lucinda Redd Coles, married William R. Beale.

5 LUCINDA REDD⁶ COLES (Ann Taylor⁵ Preston, William Ballard⁴, James Patton³, William², John¹) married, in 1866, William R. Beale.

Children :

- i Ballard Preston Beale.
- ii Ann Preston Radford Beale.
- iii Jane Grace Beale.
- iv Mary Rezin Preston Beale, died in 1861.

6 GEN. ROBERT TAYLOR⁴ PRESTON (James Patton³, William², John¹) was born in 1809. He married Mary daughter of Benjamin Hart, of Hartwood, South Carolina, January 21, 1833.

Children :

- 7 i Virginia Ann Emily, married Robert Stork Means.
- ii Benjamin Hart, born at Smithfield, Montgomery Co., Va.; died in 1851.
- iii James Patton.

7 VIRGINIA ANN EMILY⁵ PRESTON (Robert Taylor⁴, James Patton³, William², John¹) married Robert Stork Means, M. D., son of Governor John Hugh Means of South Carolina. They were married August 26, 1856. Robert Stork Means was a Major in the Confederate Army, and was wounded at the Battle of South Mountain. He received the rank of Colonel for his bravery. He died in 1874.

Children:

- i Robert Preston Means.
- ii Sally Stork Means.
- iii Mary Hart Means.
- iv John Hugh Means.
- v Courtney Hanson Means.

8 JAMES FRANCIS⁴ PRESTON (James Patton³, William², John¹) was born in 1813. He married, in 1851, Sarah A., daughter of Hugh Caperton. James Francis Preston died in January, 1861.

Children:

- i Hugh Caperton.
- ii William Ballard.
- iii James Francis, born April 9, 1860.

9 GEN. FRANCIS³ PRESTON (William², John¹) married Sarah, only daughter of General William and Elizabeth (Henry) Campbell. General Campbell was "the hero of King's Mountain." The mother of Sarah Campbell was the sister of Patrick Henry.

Children:

- i William C., senator from South Carolina.
- ii Eliza, married Gen. Carrington, of Halifax Co., Va.

- 10 iii Susanna, married Gov. James McDowell, of Va.
- 13 iv Ann Sophonisha, married Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge (see Number 15).
- v Sarah Buchan, married her cousin, John B. Floyd, Governor of Va.
- vi Charles Campbell.
- vii Maria, married John H. Preston.
- viii John Smith, born at the salt works, near Abingdon, Va., April 20, 1809; graduated at Hampden-Sidney, B. A., in 1824; studied law at Harvard; married, in 1830, Catherine, daughter of Maj.-Gen. Wade Hampden, Sr., at that time the wealthiest planter in the United States; removed to Columbia, S. C., and later to Louisiana; on the staff of Gen. Beauregard in the first battle of Bull Run, in 1861, and received the rank of Brigadier-General; noted for his oratory and delivered last public address at the unveiling of the Confederate monument at Columbia, S. C.; died there May 1, 1881.
- ix Margaret, married Gen. Wade Hampton, Jr., Gov. of South Carolina and U. S. Senator.

10 SUSANNA⁴ PRESTON (Francis³, William², John¹) married Governor James McDowell, of Virginia. Had a daughter.

11 i Elizabeth McDowell, married Thomas Hart Preston Benton.

11 ELIZABETH⁵ McDOWELL (Susanna⁴ Preston, Francis³, William², John¹) married Thomas Hart Preston Benton, who was born near Hillsborough, North

Carolina, March 14, 1782. He was the son of Jesse and Ann Gooch Benton. He was an aid-de-camp to General Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812, and, later, during President Jackson's administration, became one of the most prominent men in the United States, being Senator from Missouri for many years.

Children:

- i Jessie Benton, married Maj.-Gen. John C. Fremont, Republican candidate for the Presidency and Governor of Arizona.
- ii Sarah Benton, married Richard T. Jacobs, Lieut.-Gov. of Ky.
- 12 iii Susan V. Benton, married Baron Souldree Boilleau.

12 SUSAN V.⁶ BENTON (Elizabeth⁵ McDowell, Susanna⁴ Preston, Francis³, William², John¹) married Baron Souldree Boilleau, Minister to Peru from France.

Child:

- i Philip Boilleau, an artist of Baltimore, who has painted some charming portraits of the noted beauties of that city.

13 ANN SOPHONISHA⁴ PRESTON (Francis³, William², John¹) married Reverend Robert Jefferson Breckinridge, in 1823. She died December 21, 1844. His second wife was her cousin, Mrs. Virginia (Hart) Shelby (see Number 15).

Children:

- i Francis Preston Breckinridge.
- ii Louisiana Hart Breckinridge.
- iii Mary Cabell Breckinridge.
- iv John Breckinridge.

- v Sarah Breckinridge.
- vi Robert Jefferson Breckinridge.
- vii Marie Lettice Breckinridge.
- viii William Campbell Breckinridge.
- ix Sophonisha Breckinridge.
- x Joseph Cabell Breckinridge.
- xi Charles Henry Breckinridge.

"One of the most noted of the great-great-grandchildren of John Preston was the Honorable John C. Breckinridge, member of Congress and United States Senator from Kentucky, Vice President of the United States." He was Major-General and Secretary of War of the Confederate States.

William E. P. Breckinridge was a Colonel in the Confederate Army.

14 SUSANNA³ PRESTON (William², John¹) married Captain Nathaniel Hart, a pioneer of Kentucky.

Children (order of birth unknown):

- 15 i Virginia Hart, married, first, Alfred Shelby, second, Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge (see Number 13).
- 16 ii Louisiana Hart, married — Gibson.
- 17 iii Chenoe Hart, married John Smith.

15 VIRGINIA⁴ HART (Susanna³ Preston, William², John¹) married, first, Alfred Shelby, son of Governor Isaac Shelby, and, second, Reverend Robert J. Breckinridge. She was his second wife. (See Number 13.) "Not the least among the many distinguished descendants of John and Elizabeth (Patton) Preston may be mentioned the Rev. Robert Jefferson Breckinridge, seventh child of John (son of Robert, son of Alexander,

the immigrant) and Mary Hopkins (Cabell) Breckinridge. Robert Jefferson Breckinridge was born at Cabell's Dale, Ky., on March 8, 1800. He was president of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, 1845-47; was made pastor of Lexington, Ky.; was professor of theology at Danville, Ky. Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge was pronounced one of the most able, as well as one of the most voluminous writers of his day. He was styled the Napoleon of his church on account of his learning, eloquence and ability. He married, first, in 1823, Ann Sophonisha, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston, of Abingdon, Va., by his wife, Sarah Campbell, and niece of Patrick Henry. * * * Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge married, second, April 1, 1847, Mrs. Virginia Shelby (first cousin of his wife), widow of Alfred, son of Gov. Isaac Shelby and daughter of Nathaniel Hart by his wife, Susanna Preston, sister of Gen. Francis Preston and son of Nathaniel Hart, Sr., the Kentucky pioneer, born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1734." Reverend Robert J. Breckinridge married, third, in 1868, Mrs. Margaret (Faulkner) White, by whom he had no issue.

Children (by second husband):

- i Virginia Hart Breckinridge.
- ii Nathaniel Hart Breckinridge.
- iii John Robert Breckinridge.

16 LOUISIANA⁴ HART (Susanna³ Preston, William², John¹) married — Gibson, of Kentucky.

Children:

- i Randall Lee Gibson, Brig.-Gen. in Confederate Army, and member of Congress from La.
- ii Hart Gibson, member of the Kentucky Legislature.
- iii William Preston Gibson, member of the Louisiana

Legislature; Confederate soldier; died in the Civil War.

iv Claude Gibson, Confederate soldier; died in the Civil War.

v Tobias Gibson, Confederate soldier.

vi McKinley Gibson, Confederate soldier.

17 CHENOE⁴ HART (Susanna³ Preston, William², John¹) was the first white child born in Kentucky. The name, "Chenoe," is the Indian word for Kentucky. She married John Smith, the son of Francis Smith, who removed from Virginia to Kentucky, by his wife, Ann Preston, daughter of the emigrant. (See Number 25.)

Child:

18 i William Preston Smith, took the name of Preston by law; married, Hebe Carter Grayson.

18 WILLIAM⁵ PRESTON (Chenoe⁴ Hart, Susanna³ Preston, William², John¹) of Henderson County, Kentucky, took the name of Preston by law. He married, in 1833, Hebe Carter Grayson, who was born January 8, 1814. After the death of her husband, February 12, 1850, Mrs. Preston married, second, her cousin, William Peartree Smith, of Henderson, Kentucky, October 31, 1852.

Child:

i Sophonisha G., born Oct. 27, 1833; married Carter Harrison.

19 MAJOR WILLIAM³ PRESTON (William², John¹) married Caroline, daughter of Colonel George Hancock, of Fotheringay, Virginia, representative in the fourth Congress of the United States.

Child:

- i William, born near Louisville, Ky., Oct. 16, 1816; educated at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., and at Yale; graduated at Harvard, with degree of B. A., in 1838; in 1840 married Margaret Howard, daughter of Robert Wickliffe, of Lexington, Ky.; Lieut.-Col. of Fourth Ky. Volunteers in the Mexican War; member of Convention to frame a new constitution for Ky., in 1849; representative to Thirty-second Congress from Ky.; appointed U. S. Minister to Spain by President Pierce in 1851; Maj.-Gen. in Confederate army.

20 MAJOR THOMAS LEWIS³ PRESTON (William², John¹) married Edmonia, daughter of Honorable Edmund Randolph, Secretary of State in Washington's cabinet.

Children:

- 21 i John Thomas Lewis, married, first, Sara Lyle Caruthers, second, Margaret Jenkins.
- ii Elizabeth Randolph, married William Armistead Cocke (see Armistead Family, No. 10).

21 JOHN THOMAS LEWIS⁴ PRESTON (Thomas Lewis³, William², John¹) was born in Lexington, Virginia, April 25, 1811. "John Thomas Smith had the honor of being the founder of the Virginia Military Institute, known as the V. M. I., which has been of such inestimable value to the State. We are told that Mr. John Thomas Patton, in 1836, conceived the idea of substituting for the company of soldiers who guarded the arsenal a company of cadets, who in addition to the duties of an armed guard for the arsenal, should pursue

a course of scientific and military studies. This idea materialized three years later—March, 1839—in the Military Institute of Virginia, of which John Thomas Lewis Preston and Gen. Francis H. Smith constituted the entire faculty from 1839-42. In April, 1861, at the call of the State, the corps of cadets marched for Richmond under command of Major T. J. Jackson, of whose staff John Thomas Lewis Preston was a member, with rank of colonel. In 1862 the Institute was re-opened as a training school to supply skilled and educated officers for the Confederate Army. In 1864 all the institutional buildings were burned by order of Gen. David Hunter. When the Virginia Military Institute re-opened, in October, 1865, Col. John Thomas Lewis Preston resumed his professional duties.” Colonel Preston married, first, August 2, 1832, Sara Lyle, daughter of William and Phoebe (Alexander) Caruthers, of Lexington, Virginia, by whom he had five sons and three daughters. He married, second, August 4, 1857, Margaret, daughter of George Jenkins. “Margaret Jenkins Preston born in Philadelphia, May 24, 1820, * * * attained a widespread literary reputation. Her first stories appeared in *Sartain’s Magazine* in 1847. During the Civil War she became especially endeared to all women of the South through her beautiful and touching poems. Of these, ‘Beechenbrook’ told with an exquisite simplicity and pathos, is the most appealing, because it is such a sad but true picture of the heart-breaking tragedies of that period.”

Children (by first wife) :

Five sons and three daughters.

(by second wife) :

i George Jenkins, graduate of Washington and Lee

University, in 1879, and of the University of Pennsylvania in 1883; a physician and distinguished nerve specialist of Baltimore.

- ii Herbert Rush, a lawyer of Baltimore.

22 MARGARET² PRESTON (John¹) second daughter of John Preston, the emigrant, was born in Ireland in 1730. She married, about 1753, Reverend John Brown, a Presbyterian minister, and a licentiate of New Castle Presbytery, who was a graduate of Nassau Hall, Princeton, in 1749. In 1753 he was made the minister of Timber Ridge church. He is said to have been a man of intellect and was held in much esteem by his father-in-law, John Preston. He continued his ministry during the Indian warfare, after settling at New Providence, Rockbridge County, Virginia, where he was a minister for forty years. In 1796 he resigned his charge and removed to Kentucky to be with his children, where he died in 1803, aged seventy-five. Margaret (Preston) Brown died in Kentucky in 1802.

Children:

- i Elizabeth Brown, married Rev. Thomas B. Craighuae, of Tennessee.
- 23 ii John Brown, married Margaretta Mason.
- iii William Brown, educated at Princeton; a physician; died in South Carolina.
- iv Mary Brown, married Dr. Alexander Humphrey.
- v James Brown, born near Staunton, Va., Sept. 11, 1766; graduate of Washington College; practised law at Frankfort, Ky.; in 1791 led a company of sharpshooters against the Indians; appointed by President Jefferson Secre-

tary of the Territory of Louisiana, after it was acquired by the government; made Judge in 1804; elected to the U. S. Senate in 1812, and resigned this to accept appointment as U. S. Minister to France, holding that office until 1829; married Ann Hart, sister of Mrs. Henry Clay; died at Philadelphia, April 7, 1833.

- vi Samuel Brown, an eminent physician and professor in the Medical School of Transylvania.
- vii Preston Brown, a physician.

23 HON. JOHN³ BROWN (Margaret² Preston, John¹) was born at Staunton, Virginia, September 12, 1757. He was a student at Princeton when the college was attacked by the British, and afterward served as a soldier in the Continental Army. He was a lawyer and commenced the practice of his profession at Frankfort, Kentucky. He married Margareta Mason. In 1787 he was elected to the Virginia Legislature from a district of Kentucky, and was a delegate to the Continental Congress from that year to 1789. He was elected Representative to the first Congress of the United States, and served until 1792, when he was elected United States Senator. He died in Frankfort, August 28, 1837.

Child:

- 24 i John Mason, married ———.

24 JOHN MASON⁴ BROWN (John³, Margaret² Preston, John¹) lived among the Indian tribes for several years, making a study of their dialects, and contributing valuable articles to the Encyclopaedia Britannica. He was an eminent scholar and linguist, being a master of classic and modern languages. He died at Louisville, Kentucky, January 29, 1890.

Child:

- i Benjamin Gratz, born in Lexington, Ky., May 28, 1826; Senator from Kentucky, in 1852, and from Missouri, in 1863; candidate for the Vice-Presidency on ticket with Horace Greeley; Governor of Missouri in 1871; served in the Confederate army; died in 1885.

25 ANN² PRESTON (John¹) married Francis Smith, Esquire, of Virginia, who removed to Kentucky. John Mason Brown states that her husband was John Smith. Ann (Preston) Smith died in Kentucky, in 1813, aged seventy-four years.

Child:

- i John Smith, married Chenoe Hart (see Number 17).

The following line of descent has not been linked with the foregoing, but Colonel John Preston was of the same family.

COL. JOHN¹ PRESTON married Mary Radford. Their son,

- 1 i William Radford, married Elizabeth Cabell.

1 WILLIAM RADFORD² PRESTON (John¹) was the eldest son of Colonel John Preston by his wife, Mary Radford. He married Elizabeth Cabell, December 23, 1819. They removed to Missouri.

Children:

- i Landonia.
- 2 ii Paulina, married Dr. William Talley.
- iii Andrew.
- iv Aurinthia, married Joseph A. Talley, brother of Dr. William Talley, her sister's husband.
- 3 v Marion Radford, married Samuel Davis Williamson.

- vi Washawtan, named for an Indian chief.
- vii Landon.
- viii Elizabeth, married ——— Randolph.
- ix Isadore.
- x Thomas.
- xi Rebecca, married Dr. Meux, of Mississippi.

2 PAULINA³ PRESTON (William Radford², John¹) married Doctor William Talley, son of William Talley by his wife, Fanny Daniel, born in 1776, daughter of William Daniel, an Ensign in the Revolutionary Army, and sister of Judge William Daniel. Doctor William Talley removed from Cumberland County, Virginia, to Missouri.

Children:

- i William Talley, a physician; married his cousin, Lucy Talley.
- ii Joseph Talley.

3 MARION RADFORD³ PRESTON (William Radford², John¹) married Samuel Davis Williamson, of Virginia.

Children:

- i Rose Judith Williamson, married, first, S. S. Kirk, second, Capt. William Cash, of Washington, D. C.
- ii William Preston Williamson.
- iii Landon Cabell Williamson, born in 1853; president of the Young Men's Christian Association, of Washington; president of General Masonic Relief Association of the U. S. and Canada, and Grand Master of Masons of the District of Columbia; married Amelia Sheppard Van Vlick, of a distinguished New York family.
- iv Samuel Stuart Williamson, married Mary Perry.

- v Marion Radford Williamson, married Dr. Franklin Castle, of Philadelphia, Pa.

Mary Massie, great-great-granddaughter of John Preston, married John Hampden Pleasants, a well-known Virginia journalist, who died in 1846.

Children:

- i James Pleasants, married his cousin, Caroline Massie.
- 1 ii Ann Eliza Pleasants, married Douglas H. Gordon.

1 ANN ELIZA² PLEASANTS (Mary¹ Massie, great-great-granddaughter of John Preston) married Douglas H. Gordon, of Baltimore.

Children:

- i Basil Gordon, married Lelia Montague.
- ii Mary Gordon, married De Coursey Thom.
- iii Ann Gordon, married Lieut. Lovell, U. S. Navy.
- iv Douglas H. Gordon, married Elizabeth Clark of Newport News, Va.
- v Rose Gordon, married Triplett Haxall, of Virginia.

Honorable Montgomery Blair, Postmaster in President Lincoln's cabinet, was the great-great-grandson of John Preston, as were also James Blair, and Francis P. Blair, United States Senator from Missouri, and a Major-General in the Union Army. Elizabeth Blair married Admiral Lee, of the United States Navy. Ellen Preston married James W. Sheffey. Mary Sheffey married Professor W. E. Peters, of the University of Virginia.

BAYLOR FAMILY

BAYLOR FAMILY

The following is taken from the Dinwiddie Papers, Volume II, page 104:

The Baylors of Virginia are of Hungarian extraction and the name is still numerously represented in and about Pesth. One of the family migrated to England, and settled in Devonshire, where he amassed a fortune. His son, John Baylor, ship-owner and merchant, migrated to Virginia about 1650, accompanied by his son, John, a minor; settled in Gloucester County, and secured large grants of land. He married, in 1698, Lucy Todd O'Brien. Their sole issue was Colonel John Baylor, born at Walkerton, King and Queen County, May 12, 1705. He was sent to England to be educated, first at Putney Grammar School, and thence to Cains College, Cambridge. Colonel Baylor moved in 1726 to New Market, in what is now Caroline County, and married, in 1744, Lucy Walker. Her sister, Courtney, married John Norton, of London, Merchant. John Baylor occupied several positions of trust and prominence; said to have secured the friendship of Sir William Francis * * *. The second son of Colonel John Baylor was Major George Baylor, aide to Washington at the Battle of Trenton. George Baylor was a member of the House of Burgesses from Orange County, 1758.

From the Virginia Historical Magazine, Volume 6, page 197:

John Baylor, born 1650, emigrated to Virginia with his brother Robert, and was followed by their aged father, also named John.

Colonel John Baylor, son of John and Lucy Baylor, was born May 12, 1705, and was, perhaps, the leader in the period before the Revolutionary War in importing and breeding thoroughbred horses. Among these were "Sober John," and the famous "Fearnaught," the bill of sale of whose purchase is in the papers at "New Market," and is stated to be for 1,000 guineas. After Colonel Baylor's death, nearly a hundred thoroughbred or "blooded" horses, as they were then called, were sold by his executors. He married, at Yorktown, Virginia, January 2, 1744, Frances, daughter of Jacob Walker. He died April 16, 1772. His children were Courtney, who, like her sisters, was educated in England, at Croydon, Kent, married Jasper Clayton, of Gloucester County, and had four children, Arthur, Baylor, ———, and Eliza; Lucy, who married John Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 14); Frances, who married ——— Nicholson; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; John; George; Walker, and Robert.

FONTAINE FAMILY



Fontaine

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

FONTAINE FAMILY

Arms: D'azur an chevron, acc. en chef de deux trèfle et en p. d'une gerbe, le tout d'or.

JACQUES (or John)¹ DE LA FONTAINE was born in the Province of Maine, France, near the border of Normandie, in 1500. As soon as he could bear arms his father secured for him a commission in the household of King Francis I, which commission he held during the reigns of Francis I, Henry II, Francis II, and until 1562, when he resigned. Both Jacques and his father had early become converts to Protestantism, and during the troublous times which followed its spread, they were protected by the high position the former held at Court, in what was then called "Les Ordonnances du Roi." [Memoirs of a Huguenot Family, by Ann Maury pages 16, 21, 22, 29, 37, 39, &c.] In the second year of the reign of Charles IX, Jacques de la Fontaine voluntarily resigned his commission and retired to his paternal estates in Maine. The Edict of Pacification had been passed and the Protestants believed that oppression was ended. But their faith was deceived. Persecution, before open and with a show of justice, was now practised with the cunning cruelty of secrecy. Great animosity was felt by the Catholic party to Jacques de la Fontaine, who, by his elevated position, gave strength to the Protestant cause. Assassins were sent to his house and he was murdered in 1563. His wife, trying to intercede for her husband, was murdered also, as was a faithful valet. The children, three boys, fled from their home and this

awful tragedy in the midnight, and made their way to Rochelle. In one moment they had been bereft of everything, except their pure faith, their intellectual strength, and their noble bearing. But the story of their lives indicates the reward which follows uprightness and earnest ability. Even the old material fortune was gained again to the family.

Children:

- i ———, eighteen years of age in 1563; his history is unknown.
- 1 ii James, born in 1549; fourteen years of age in 1563.
- iii Abraham, about twelve years of age in 1563.

1 JAMES² DE LA FONTAINE (Jacques¹) was born in 1549. He was fourteen years of age in 1563. He married and had several children, three of whom, two daughters and one son, lived to maturity and married.

Children:

- i A daughter.
- ii A daughter.
- 2 iii James, married first, ——— Thompson, second Maria Chaillon.

2 REV. JAMES³ FONTAINE (James², Jacques¹) was born in 1603. He married, first, in 1628, ——— Thompson, and, second, in 1641, Maria Chaillon. The "de la," indicative of nobility, was dropped from the name of Fontaine by him. He was a minister of the reformed religion and was a man of high spiritual and intellectual attainments. He died in 1686, aged eighty-three years.

Children (by first wife):

- i Jane.

- ii James.
- iii Judith.
- iv Elizabeth.
- v Peter.
- vi Francis.

Children (by second wife) :

- vii Susan.
- viii Peter.
- ix Mary.
- x Ann.
- 3 xi James, married Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot.

3 REV. JAMES⁴ FONTAINE (James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in Jenouille, France, in 1658. Like his father, he was called to the ministry, and was perhaps the most brilliant of the family. He possessed high courage and lofty characteristics of mind and soul, which enabled him to fulfill his unique and thrilling life. After the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he determined to leave friends, country, and fortune for his faith. He succeeded in escaping from France, taking with him his promised wife, Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot, whom he married on the 8th of February, 1686, in the Parish church of Barnstable, England. The actual occurrences of his life were like a romance. Early in the eighteenth century, the thoughts of the Fontaines turned to America. James never visited the New World which was to become the home of his descendants. His son, John, who had been an English officer, was the first to make the voyage. James Fontaine left Taunton in 1691, and went to Cork, Ireland. At that time he had six children, James, Aaron, Mary Anne, Peter, John, and Moses, his youngest children, Francis and Elizabeth being born later.

Children (see Miss Maury's "Huguenot Family," for interesting details):

- i James, born in 1686; came to Virginia in 1716, and settled in King William County.
- ii Aaron.
- 4 iii Mary Anne, married Matthew Maury; came to Virginia, with her husband, in 1716.
- 6 iv Peter, married first, Elizabeth Fourreau, second, Elizabeth Wade; came to Virginia, in 1716.
- v John, born in 1693; an officer in England; the first of the family to come to Virginia, where he purchased a plantation, and sent for his brother, Peter.
- vi Moses, born in 1694; remained in England.
- 35 vii Francis, married, first, — Glanisson, second, — Brush.
- viii Elizabeth, born in 1701; remained in England.

4 MARY ANNE⁵ FONTAINE (James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1690. She is thus referred to by her father: "April 1690 we named her Mary Anne, Mary after my mother and Anne from the second name of my wife." In 1716 she married Rev. Matthew Maury, of France, and in the same year emigrated with her husband, and other members of her family, to Virginia. Matthew Maury was one of the twelve children of Reverend James Maury. These children were, Matthew, James, Walker, Abraham, Benjamin, Richard, Fontaine, Ann, Mrs. Strahan, Mrs. Barrett, Mrs. Lewis, and Mrs. Eggleston. James, the second son, was the consul at Liverpool, and filled that station for forty-five years. He had five children. Mary Anne (Fontaine) Maury died in 1755.

Children :

- i Matthew Maury.
- ii Thomas Maury.
- 5 iii Walker Maury.
- iv Francis Fontaine Maury.
- v Reuben Maury.
- vi John Maury.
- vii Mrs. Michie.
- viii Mrs. Fry.
- ix Mrs. Lightfoot.
- x Elizabeth Walker Maury.

5 REV. WALKER⁶ MAURY (Mary Anne⁵ Fontaine, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was a teacher in Williamsburg, Norfolk, and Albemarle, and also a minister in Norfolk for a short time.

Children (from "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," by Bishop Meade) :

- i James.
- ii William.
- iii Leonard.
- iv Mrs. Hite.
- v Mrs. Hay.
- vi Mrs. Polk.

6 REV. PETER⁵ FONTAINE (James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1691, at Taunton, England. He married, first, Elizabeth Fourreau, March 29, 1714, and, second, in Virginia, Elizabeth Wade. He emigrated to Virginia in 1715 or 1716, and was Rector of Westover Parish, in Charles City County for nearly forty years. The following is a part of a letter written by his sister, Mary Anne (Fontaine) Maury, concerning his family.

"My brother Peter's first wife Lizzie, was one of the loveliest creatures I ever saw. God had endowed her with all the virtues of a good Christian wife and a watchful mother. She never let the least thing pass in her children that had any appearance of evil in it, and was very tender of them. His present wife is a lovely sweet tempered woman and she, Mary Ann, and Peter, have an unusual tenderness for each other; and, I believe, if they were her own children, she could not show more tenderness to them. My brother has two children by her, a boy and a girl. The boy is named Thomas. I hope God will spare my brother's life to raise them as he hath the other two who are examples of piety and wisdom and a great comfort to their parents and us." Reverend Peter Fontaine died in 1755. [See Meade, pages 317, 318; History of the Fontaines, by Miss Ann Maury and Doctor Hawks, and "Old King William," by P. N. Clark.] He was Rector of Westover Parish.

Children (by first wife):

- i Mary Ann, born in 1718; married Isaac Winston (see Winston Family, No. 5).
- 7 ii Peter, married Elizabeth Winston.

Children (by second wife):

- iii Thomas.
- iv A daughter.

7 COL. PETER⁶ FONTAINE (Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹), of Beaver Dam, Hanover County, was born in 1720. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Sarah (Dabney) Winston (see Winston Family, No. 1). He was Surveyor of Halifax County Virginia. With Clement Read of Lunenburg, he was

empowered to receive all debts due from the County to be applied to the Justices of Halifax in lessening the levy of the County. The same for Lunenburg and Bedford (Hening's Statutes at large, Virginia, pages 253 and 382).

Children:

- 8 i John, married Martha Henry.
- 10 ii William, married Ann Morris.
- iii Edmund.
- 32 iv Sarah, married Charles Rose.
- v James, Major of Volunteer Regiment of Cavalry in Kentucky; mortally wounded in an engagement with Indians.
- 34 vi Mary Ann, married, first, Bowles Armistead, second, John Lewis.
- vii Judith.
- viii Susanna.

8 COL. JOHN⁷ FONTAINE (Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1750. He married Martha, daughter of Patrick Henry. (See Henry Family, No. 2.) He settled in Lunenburg County as Surveyor, and, after the cutting off of Halifax from that County, in 1752, became the County Lieutenant of the latter. He subsequently resided at Rock Castle, Hanover, in which County he is represented by descendants in several worthy families. (Virginia Historical Collections, Volume 4; Dinwiddie Papers, Volume 11, pages 582-9, 619, 677-708, Volume 1 to 14.)

Children:

- 9 i William Winston.
- ii Ann Henry, married Judge Spencer Roane of the Court of Appeals.

9 WILLIAM WINSTON⁸ FONTAINE (John⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married and was the father of

Rev. William Spottswood, now of Reidville, North Carolina.

10 COL. WILLIAM⁷ FONTAINE (Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1753, in Hanover County, Virginia. He married Anne Morris. In 1774-5 he was a tutor in the family of Colonel William Cabel, Senior, of Union Hill, and commenced his second year with his children and also John Nicholas, Junior (son of John, Senior, who was a brother of Robert Carter Nicholas, Treasurer), and his brother, James Fontaine (afterward Major, who was killed at Harmen's Depot in Kentucky, October 29, 1790), as pupils. He gave up his school in order to enter the army, and was chosen Captain of the First Expert Rifle Company raised in Buckingham District for the defense of the Colony in 1775. He was attached to the Second Virginia Regiment, October 21, of that year (William Mumford, Colonel), and was on duty near Williamsburg early in November, 1775, to March, 1776. On Saturday, February 24, he received the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Convention Guards, from 1779 to June, 1781, part of the Seventeenth Battalion. He participated in the reduction of Yorktown, October 19, 1781, of which he gave an account, as an eye witness, in a letter to his family (Virginia State Papers, Volume 1, page 582). He was also a lay deputy at a convention held at Richmond, Virginia, May 5 to May 8, 1790. A letter from Colonel William Fontaine, dated July 20, 1809, written to General Breckenridge, will be found in the Appendix of this genealogy.

Children :

- 11 i James, married Juliet Morris.
- 14 ii Edmund, married Maria Louisa Shackelford.
- 27 iii Sarah married Alexander Fontaine Rose
(see Number 33).

11 JAMES⁸ FONTAINE (William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) of Rock Castle, married Juliet Morris, of Sylvania. He died in 1872.

Children :

- i William Morris.
- ii James, died young.
- 12 iii Peter, married Mrs. Lydia Laidley.
- iv Nancy, died young.
- 13 v Susan Watson, married Berkeley Minor.
- vi John Dabney, died young.
- vii Charles, died young.
- viii Maury, died unmarried.
- ix Joseph Morris.
- x Sally Rose.

12 PETER⁹ FONTAINE (James⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Mrs. Lydia Laidley.

Children :

- i James Morris.
- ii Bessy Quarrier, died in infancy.
- iii Keith Miles.

13 SUSAN WATSON⁹ FONTAINE (James⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Berkeley Minor.

Children:

- i James Fontaine Minor.
- ii Berkeley Minor.
- iii Charles Landon Carter Minor, died in infancy.

14 EDMUND^s FONTAINE (William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) of "Beaver Dam," married Maria Louisa Shackelford. He died in 1869.

Children:

- 15 i Betsy Ann, married Thomas H. de Witt.
- ii William Morris, died in early life.
- iii Sarah Louisa, died young.
- 17 iv Jane Katharine, married Richard Hardaway Meade.
- 19 v Mary Morris, married Thomas L. Brown.
- vi Edmund, killed at the Battle of Manassas (first in C. S. Army).
- 22 vii Lucy Dabney, married Chriswell Dabney.
- 23 viii John Boursiquot, married Elizabeth Winston Price.
- 25 ix Richard Morris, married Kate Minor.
- x Rose Maury, died in infancy.
- 26 xi Rosaline Shackelford, married Thomas Catesby Jones.

15 BETSY ANN⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund^s, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Thomas H. de Witt.

Children:

- i Louisa de Witt.
- ii Edmund de Witt.
- 16 iii Mary Brown de Witt, married William H. Adams.

iv Nora Braxton de Witt, died in childhood.

16 MARY BROWN¹⁰ DE WITT (Betsy Ann⁹ Fontaine, Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married William H. Adams.

Children:

- i Helen Adams.
- ii Anthony Adams.
- iii Fontaine de Witt Adams.

17 JANE KATHARINE⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Richard Hardaway Meade.

Children:

- i Edmund Fontaine Meade, died young.
- ii Lila Meade, married Benjamin B. Valentine.
- 18 iii Richard Hardaway Meade, married Eleanor Prior Adkins.
- iv Louisa Fontaine Meade, married Clarence Cadot.
- v Kate Fontaine Meade.
- vi Maria Skelton Meade.

18 RICHARD HARDAWAY¹⁰ MEADE (Jane Katharine⁹ Fontaine, Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Eleanor Prior Adkins.

Child:

Richard Hardaway.

19 MARY MORRIS⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Thomas L. Brown, of Charleston, West Virginia.

Brown

Children :

- 20 i Louisa Fontaine Brown, married Malcolm Jackson.
 ii Edmund Fontaine Brown.
 21 iii Ann Conway Brown, married Philip Sidney Powers.

20 LOUISA FONTAINE¹⁰ BROWN¹¹ (Mary Morris⁹ Fontaine, Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Malcolm Jackson.

Children :

- i Thomas Brown Jackson.
 ii Anna Arbuthnot Jackson.

21 ANN CONWAY¹⁰ BROWN¹¹ (Mary Morris⁹ Fontaine, Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Philip Sidney Powers.

Children :

- i Thomas Brown Powers.
 ii Louisa Fontaine Powers.
 iii Ann Conway Powers.

22 LUCY DABNEY⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Chriswell Dabney.

Children :

- i John Edward Dabney.
 ii Chriswell Dabney.
 iii Louisa Fontaine Dabney.
 iv Lucy Dabney.
 v Elizabeth Towles Dabney.
 vi Edmund Fontaine Dabney.

23 DOCTOR JOHN BOURSICQUOT⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was a surgeon in the Confederate States' Army. He married Elizabeth Winston Price. He was killed in battle.

Child:

24 i Ellen Stuart, married Albert Sidney Morton.

24 ELLEN STUART¹⁰ FONTAINE (John Boursiquot⁹, Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Albert Sidney Morton.

Children:

- i Ellen Price Morton.
- ii D'Arcy Paul Morton.
- iii Albert Sidney Morton.
- iv A daughter.

25 RICHARD MORRIS⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Kate Minor.

Children:

- i Edmund.
- ii Richard Morris.
- iii Katharine Minor.
- iv Berkeley Minor.
- v Charles Landon Carter.
- vi Maria Louisa Shackelford.

26 ROSALINE SHACKELFORD⁹ FONTAINE (Edmund⁸, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Thomas Catesby Jones.

Children:

- i Lou Bell Jones.

- ii Fontaine Jones.
- iii Catesby Jones.
- iv Roy Meriwether Jones.
- v Rosalie Fontaine Jones.

27 SARAH ROSE⁸ FONTAINE (William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Alexander Fontaine⁸ Rose (see Number 33). She died in 1863.

Children:

- 28 i Edmund Fontaine Rose, married Betty Maury.
- 29 ii Louisa Fontaine Rose, married John Potts.
- 30 iii Lawrence Berry Rose, married Eliza Welford.
- 31 iv Charles Alexander Rose, married Mary Eliza Rutherford.

28 EDMUND FONTAINE⁹ ROSE (Sarah Rose⁸ Fontaine, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Betty Maury.

Children:

- i Alexander.
- ii John.
- iii Robert.
- iv Sarah Fontaine.

29 LOUISA FONTAINE⁹ ROSE (Sarah Rose⁸ Fontaine, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married John Potts of Washington, D. C.

Children:

- i Rose Potts, married ———, of Austria.
- ii Douglas Potts, Lieut., U. S. A.
- iii Morris Templin Potts, Lieut., U. S. A.
- iv Elizabeth Hawley Potts.

30 LAWRENCE BERRY⁹ ROSE (Sarah Rose⁸ Fontaine, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Eliza Welford.

Children :

- i Lawrence.
- ii Susan Welford.

31 CHARLES ALEXANDER⁹ ROSE (Sarah Rose⁸ Fontaine, William⁷, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Mary Eliza Rutherford.

Children (from papers loaned by Thomas L. Brown, 1904) :

- i Samuel Rutherford.
- ii Charles Alexander, married Logie Childs.
- iii Charles.

32 SARAH⁷ FONTAINE (Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1755. She married Charles Rose. Bishop Meade gives a very flattering account of the father of Charles Rose, the Reverend Robert Rose, who was Rector of St. Ann's Parish, in Essex, in 1725. He came from Scotland early in 1700. His journal, which is full of interest for antiquarians, commences in this Parish in 1746, which he says was the twenty-first year of his incumbency. He was Executor and friend of Governor Spottswood, and was a man of fine mind and education, and a universal genius. He had four brothers. His brother Charles was the minister of Cople Parish, in Westmoreland. He was twice married and had four sons, Hugh Patrick, Henry, and Charles. He died June 30, 1751. (Old Churches and Families, page 396.)

Children:

- i John Rose.
- ii Peter Rose.
- iii Sarah Rose.
- 33 iv Alexander Fontaine Rose, married Sarah⁸ Fontaine (see Number 27).

33 ALEXANDER FONTAINE⁸ ROSE (Sarah⁷ Fontaine, Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married Sarah Rose⁸ Fontaine, daughter of Colonel William⁷ Fontaine (see Number 27). She died in 1863.

Children:

- i Edmund Fontaine, married Betty Maury (see Number 28).
- ii Louisa Fontaine, married John Potts (see Number 29).
- iii Lawrence Berry, married Eliza Welford (see Number 30).
- iv Charles Alexander, married Mary Eliza Rutherford (see Number 31).

34 MARY ANN⁷ FONTAINE (Peter⁶, Peter⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married, first, Bowles Armistead (see Armistead Family, No. 41), and, second, as his fourth wife, Colonel John Lewis, son of Fielding Lewis, and nephew of General George Washington. John Lewis is said to have been married five times. There are several statements of the children of Mary Ann Fontaine by Colonel John Lewis, one of them being that she had one daughter who married Keeling Terrell. Another account gives two other Lewis children, Frances and Howell. The author of this work is the great-granddaughter of Mrs. Bowles Armistead, through her grandson, John Selden.

Children (by first husband) :

- i Mary Armistead, married, first, Charles Alexander, second, Dr. Wilson Cary Selden (see Alexander Family, and Selden Family, No. 42).
- ii Peter Armistead, married Martha Winston (see Winston Family).
- iii Eliza Armistead, married Ludwell Lee (see Lee Family).

Children (by second husband) :

- i A daughter, married Keeling Terrell.
- ii Frances Lewis.
- iii Howell Lewis.

35 REV. FRANCIS⁵ FONTAINE (James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1697. He came to Virginia, with other members of his family, in 1716, and was the Rector of York, Hampton Parish, and Professor of Oriental Languages at William and Mary College, Virginia. He married, first, Mary Glannison, and, second, — Brush. He died in 1769.

Children (by first wife) :

- 36 i Francis, married — — — — —.
- ii Mary, born in 1724.
- iii John, born in 1726, settled near Newbern, North Carolina.
- iv Thomas, born in 1730; died young.

Children (by second wife) :

- v James Maury, born in 1738; a student at William and Mary College; was licensed to preach in plantations from 1745, to October 10, 1763, by the Bishop of London; in 1764, he was a minister for a month at Gloucester, where he resided, Petsworth and Kingston Parish, and

then removed to Ware Parish, 1774-76; in 1767, he was elected a visitor to William and Mary College; in 1791 he was elected weekly lecturer; once minister of Abington and Ware, Gloucester County, and kept a school near it; in 1793, three hundred acres of land in the Parish of Ware, Gloucester County, were given to the Parish by Zachary Crips for a Glebe, and were vested in James Maury, with others, and enacted by Assembly in November, 1769.

vi Judith, born in 1740.

36 FRANCIS⁶ FONTAINE (Francis⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1721. He was a student at William and Mary College from 1738 to 1752.

Children:

- i Frances.
- ii Mary.
- 37 iii Thomas, married Clarissa Benton.
- iv Benjamin, born in 1754.

37 THOMAS⁷ FONTAINE (Francis⁶, Francis⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) was born in 1752. He married Miss Clarissa Benton.

Children:

- i Thomas.
- 38 ii John, married M. Stewart.
- iii Francis.
- iv Peter.
- 39 v Benjamin B., married S. Beall.
- vi Lucy, married — Thompson.
- vii A daughter, married — Peachman.

38 JOHN⁸ FONTAINE (Thomas⁷, Francis⁶, Francis⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married M. Stewart.

Children:

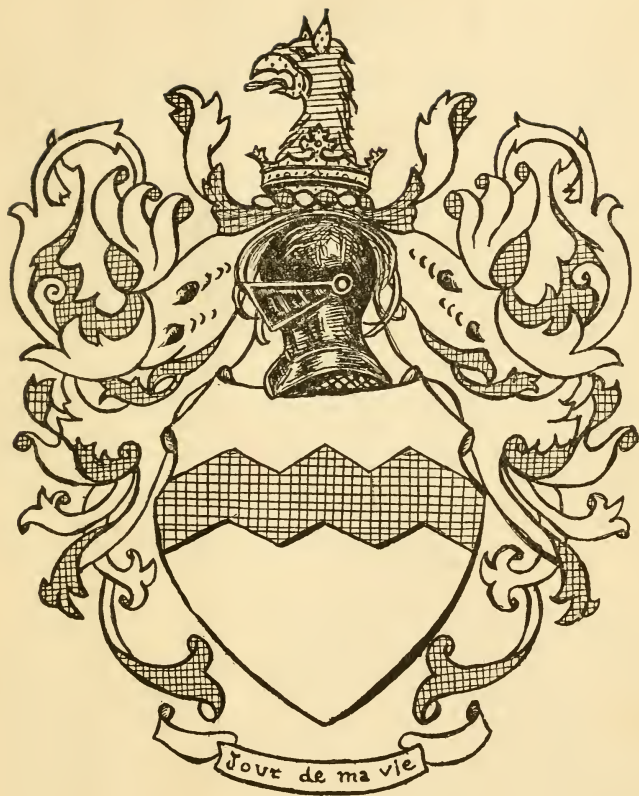
- i Henrietta, married — Flewellyn.
- ii Mary.
- iii John.
- iv Benjamin.
- v Theophilus.
- vi Frances.
- vii Georgia.

39 BENJAMIN B.⁸ FONTAINE (Thomas⁷, Francis⁶, Francis⁵, James⁴, James³, James², Jacques¹) married S. Beall.

Children:

- i John Thomas, married, first, — Marrast, second, F. Butler.
- ii Mary E., married C. Stewart.
- iii Millicent, married — Queen.
- iv Alfred Battle.
- v Robert Augustus.

WEST FAMILY



West

WEST FAMILY

Arms: Argent a fesse dancettée sable.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a griffin's head azure, ears and beak or.

Motto: Jour de ma vie.

SIR THOMAS¹ DE WEST married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Cantelupe, of Hempston-Cantalupe of Devon, Knight, by Margaret, his wife, daughter of John Lord Mohun, of Dunster. He was Knight of the Shire for Warwickshire, in the seventeenth year of Edward II, having been knighted in 1326, and was at the siege of Berwick and the battle of Hallidon, July 23, 1333. In the reign of Edward III he served in Flanders and in Brittany, and, for his services, was created a baron. He died in the seventeenth year of Edward III, leaving a son and heir,

1 i Thomas.

1 SIR THOMAS² DE WEST (Sir Thomas¹) fought in the war with France in the nineteenth year of Edward III, at the Battle of Crecy, and in Gascony, in the thirty-third and forty-fourth years of that reign, and also during the reign of Richard II, in the French and Scotch wars. His wife was Alice, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Pière, Baron of Wolversley. His son was.

2 i Thomas.

2 SIR THOMAS³ DE WEST (Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) was twenty-one years of age in the tenth year of

Richard II. He served in the wars with France and Scotland, and was knighted in 1399. He was summoned to Parliament as a baron in the second and fifth years of Henry IV. He married Joan, sister and heiress of Baron de la Warr, and daughter of Roger, Lord de la Warr, by his wife, Eleanor (daughter of John, Lord Mowbray, by Joan, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster and grandson of Henry III). He died April 14, 1405, leaving issue,

- i Thomas, eldest son, a Peer of the Realm; married Ida, daughter and co-heiress of Almeric de St. Armand; served in France under the King in the third year of Henry V, in the Battle of Agincourt, and died about September 30, 1415, without issue; succeeded by his brother.
- 3 ii Reginald, succeeded his elder brother, Thomas.

3 REGINALD⁴ WEST, LORD DE LA WARR (Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) served in the French wars in the fourth and fifth years of the reign of Henry V. He was summoned to Parliament as Lord de la Warr, a title inherited from his mother's family, and dating from 1294. In the eighth year of the reign of Henry VI he again served in France with thirty men-at-arms and seventy archers. In the nineteenth year of Henry VI he made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and also in the twenty-fifth year of that reign to the Holy Land and to Rome. He married twice, his second wife being Eleanor, daughter of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland. He died August 21, 1451, leaving a son,

- 4 i Richard.

4 RICHARD⁵ WEST, LORD DE LA WARR (Reginald⁴,

Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) succeeded his father. Fought in the War of the Roses for the House of Lancaster, and, in the third year of the reign of Edward IV, went abroad. He married, first, Catharine, daughter of Robert, Lord Hungerford, by his wife, Margaret, daughter and heiress of William, Lord Botreaux. His death occurred March 10, 1475, and he was succeeded by his son,

5 i Thomas.

5 THOMAS⁶ WEST, LORD DE LA WARR (Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) was eighteen years of age at the time of his father's death, and was then with the army in France. He was created a knight of the Bath, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VII. In 1497 he was one of the chief commanders at the Battle of Blackheath, and was in the Battle of Speers in 1513. He was made a Knight of the Garter in the second year of Henry VIII, and attended the King at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Mortimer, and the sister and heiress of Sir John Mortimer, of Mortimer's Hall, Southamptonshire. His second wife was Eleanor, daughter of Sir Roger Copley of Gallon, Surrey.

Children (by first wife):

- i Thomas, succeeded his father as Lord de la Warr; was at the siege of Therouenne and the Battle of Tournay, in the fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII; knighted for his valor in the battle, a knight banneret, and made a Knight of the Garter, December 1, 1547; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Bonville,

Knight; died at Oppington, September 25, 1554, without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, William, the son of his brother, Sir George West.

- ii William, died without issue.
- 6 iii Eleanor, married Sir Edward Guilford, of Hampstead Place, Kent.
- iv Dorothy, married Sir Henry Owen, Knight.
- v Elizabeth, married Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester, ancestor of the Dukes of Beaufort.
- vi Anne, married Thomas, Lord Clinton, ancestor of the Duke of Newcastle.

Children (by second wife):

- vii Owen, married Mary, daughter of Sir George Guilford, of Hampstead Place, had daughters.
- 7 viii George, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Anthony Moreton.
- ix Leonard, member of Parliament for Shoreham, Sussex, in 1554; married Barbara, daughter of William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe, Yorkshire.

6 ELEANOR⁷ WEST (Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) married Sir Edward Guilford, of Hampstead Place, Kent.

A daughter, married John Dudley, Duke of Northumbria, and was the mother of the Earl of Leicester, the favorite of Queen Elizabeth.

7 SIR GEORGE⁷ WEST (Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Anthony Moreton,

of Leehdale, Gloucestershire, son of Sir Thomas Moreton and nephew of the Archbishop and Cardinal, John Moreton. Sir George died in September, 1538.

Children:

- i Margaret, married Thomas Arundel.
- 8 ii William, succeeded his uncle, Thomas, Lord de la Warr.

8 WILLIAM⁸ WEST, LORD DELAWARE (Sir George⁷, Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) succeeded his uncle, Thomas, as Lord Delaware, but was debarred from the title because of his attempt to poison him. He was at the siege of St. Quinton in 1557. In 1568 he was created anew Lord de la Warr (or Lord Delaware, as it was frequently written). He was Ambassador to Scotland. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Strange of Chesterton, in Gloucestershire. They had a son,

- 9 i Thomas.

9 THOMAS⁹ WEST, LORD DELAWARE (William⁸, Lord Delaware, Sir George⁷, Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) married Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, K. G., whose wife was a niece of Ann Boleyn, and, consequently, first cousin of Queen Elizabeth. He died March 24, 1603.

Children:

- i Thomas, succeeded to the title of Lord Delaware; born July 9, 1577; Governor of Virginia, and the ancestor of the present Earl Delaware and Lord Sackville West, the late

British Ambassador at Washington; died June 17, 1618.

- ii Sir Robert, died during his father's lifetime.
- iii Captain Francis, born October 28, 1586; came to Virginia in 1608; Governor from 1627 to 1629, and member of the Council; probably had a daughter, Agnes, who married William Dandridge (see Dandridge Family, No. 5).

10 iv Colonel John, married Anne ———.

10 COLONEL JOHN¹⁰ WEST (Thomas⁹, Lord Delaware, William⁸, Lord Delaware, Sir George⁷, Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) emigrated to Virginia. He was a Burgess from 1629 to 1630; Justice of York County in 1634, and Governor of the Colony from May, 1635 to January, 1637. Henning's Statutes, Volume 5, page 223, gives the following: "On 28 April, 1635, Captain John West to act as Governor of Virginia (in place of Sir John Harvey deposed) till the King's pleasure is known." He was appointed Marshal General in the year 1641, and was member of the Council from 1631 until his death. He acquired a large landed estate, much of it in King and Queen County, where his descendants resided. Colonel John West was honored by the Colonial Government for his services to Virginia as follows (Ibid, page 547, March 1659-60): "Whereas the many important favours and services rendered to the Country of Virginia by the noble family of the West, predecessors to John West, their now only survivor, claim at least that a grateful remembrance of their former merits be still continued to their survivor, it is

ordered that the levies of the said Master West and his family be remitted, and that he be exempted from payment thereof during life." Bishop Meade gives the following account of him: "He was born in Hampshire Baronies; fil. Matric, Magdalen College 17 February, 1608, aged 18; B. A. 1 December, 1613; brother of Sir Thomas West, third Lord de la Warr. He was born December 14, 1590. He married Anne ———; died about 1659; issue, one son, John."

Son:

11 i John, married Unity Croshaw.

11 COLONEL JOHN¹¹ WEST (John¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Lord Delaware, William⁸, Lord Delaware, Sir George⁷, Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) of West Point, King William County, Virginia, married Unity, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw, of York County, Virginia (see Croshaw Family, Number 1). Major Croshaw left no heirs and Colonel West received all his property. His estate "Poplar Neck," was sold by Colonel West and Unity, his wife, in 1687 to Edmund Jenings, Secretary of State, who named it "Rippon Hall," and died there June 2, 1727.

Children:

- i Ann, married Henry Fox.
- 12 ii Thomas, probably married Martha ———.
- iii John.
- 13 iv Nathaniel, married Martha ———.

12 THOMAS¹² WEST (John¹¹, John¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Lord Delaware, William⁸, Lord Delaware, Sir George⁷, Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr,

Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) probably married Martha ———.

Children (see Henning's Statutes, Volume 5, page 297) :

- i Nathaniel.
- ii Thomas.
- iii Francis.

13 NATHANIEL¹² WEST (John¹¹, John¹⁰, Thomas⁹, Lord Delaware, William⁸, Lord Delaware, Sir George⁷, Thomas⁶, Lord de la Warr, Richard⁵, Lord de la Warr, Reginald⁴, Lord de la Warr, Sir Thomas³, Sir Thomas², Sir Thomas¹) married, late in 1699, Martha ———, a lady in her sixteenth year, he being many years older. He was living October 30, 1723, and died soon after. In the winter of 1724-5 his widow married, second, Gideon Macon, who soon died. She married, third, in 1727, Mr. Bigger, a Scotchman. Nathaniel and Martha (——) West had one child, a daughter, Unity, married William Dandridge (see Dandridge family).

The New York Times.

NEW-YORK, THURSDAY, AUG. 23, 1877.

THOMAS SELDEN'S DESCENDANTS.

A NOTABLE FAMILY REUNION IN OLD SAYBROOK — CHIEF-JUSTICE WAITE AND OTHER DISTINGUISHED PERSONS IN ATTENDANCE—THE HISTORY OF THE SELDEN FAMILY.

Special Dispatch to the New-York Times.

OLD SAYBROOK, Conn., Aug. 22.—At last the clans of Selden have been gathered together. A vigorous but ineffectual effort was made last year to have a reunion of the descendants of Thomas Selden, for it was thought that the hundredth anniversary of the Republic was a fitting occasion for such a meeting of the members of a family who did so much to form and to protect it. But this year the efforts of the Connecticut Seldens were successful, and to-day many members of the Selden family and persons related to it by marriage assembled in Fenwick Grove, adjoining the grounds of Fenwick Hall, and situated upon a little peninsula, with the main body of the Sound lying on the west and south, and an extensive cove adjacent to the mouth of the Connecticut River on the east. The grove is fitted up with stands and sheds, and as early as nine o'clock this morning at least 100 persons, of whom the most part, were gathered to the main platform, unraveling, as they could, their ties of relationship; and the Seldens amused themselves on the platform and "merry-go-rounds." Two trains on the Connecticut Valley Railroad brought additional members of the family to the grounds during the morning, and

Judge Waits in his address to-day followed out the history of this early settlement and developed the big fact that since the original grant to Joseph Selden more than two hundred years ago, the old place has been in the hands of the same family for six generations—Mr. William Selden being the present occupant—and that the original deed is the only deed of the place. The venerable parchments were exhibited and look as though they would stand the test of time for 200 years longer. It was around this old Selden domicile that the Chief Justice spent most of his time when a boy; and here he still delights to pay an annual visit. To-morrow many of the descendants propose to meet there and again revive ancestral recollections. From this spot began the dispersion of the Seldens in the early part of the last century, and the dispersion still continues over the country; but the representatives preponderate in the Connecticut Valley.

Many curious and entertaining things were said by the several speakers respecting these early settlers. In his historical address, Mr. Henry M. Selden of Haddam Neck, to whom the success of the reunion is due, told the audience, for instance, how Capt. Samuel Selden, the third in the line, secured his wife. Across in Chester village lived the charming, though somewhat coquettish Deborah Dudley. Tradition states that she liked Capt. Samuel, and that he returned like for like; but the records show that she was engaged to "another," one Noahiah Brainerd. In due time the marriage banns were posted up, challenging any objection to the union of the twain. Capt. Samuel sees the announcement and suffers mental anguish; but nothing daunted, he walks up to the banns and makes objection by striking out Brainerd's name and inserting his own! And on the wedding-day he is there and is duly married to Deborah. History is silent as to Noahiah's feelings or line of action, but it is not silent as to the sequel. When Capt. Samuel died, Deborah was the widow. The wedding ring used at the first wedding was exhibited by one of the speakers.

In a revolutionary time the Seldens appear to have been active in the earlier Colonial days. Among their patriotic ancestors was Col. Samuel Selden, son of the remarkable Captain. He was a man of fortune and a soldier, and when old Gov. Trumbull called for troops to fight the troops for Washington's army in New York. In the critical summer of 1776, Col. Selden entered the service, although past fifty years of age, and having a family of twelve children, half of whom were still young. His military career was short, however, for he was taken prisoner on the 15th of September, 1776, on the day of the retreat from New York, and died in prison in October following. He lies buried in what was once the Old Brick Church graveyard, and only a rod or two from the present Tribune Building. His son Charles served in the Revolution; also his nephew Ezra Selden, who, as Captain, was one of the picked corps that stormed Stony Point. Nor was the patriotism of the family confined to the male side of the house, for we are told that on one occasion, when assistance was needed to secure some cattle from a party of Tories, the Colonel's eldest daughter, Elizabeth, then the wife of Deane Mavin, living near Joslin's Rocks, on the Connecticut, donned her husband's cocked-hat and military coat and took guard at night over the flock. The speaker, who gave

H M

DE

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.